



INVINCIBLE

BOOK 01

Shen Jian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Invincible

(无敌天下)

by

Shen Jian

(神见)

Synopsis

The strong are lonesome. Overcoming the loneliness pushes you to stand invincible at the top.

Pro-disciple of the Shaolin Temple on earth, Huang Xiaolong was reborn into a Martial Spirit world, carrying Hua Xia's secret knowledge, the Body Metamorphose Scripture. In a Martial Spirit world, only those with Martial Spirit are able to train in battle qi and become a warrior. Huang Xiaolong born with a heaven-defying rare Martial Spirit was mistakenly taken for common variant Martial Spirit during the awakening ceremony conducted by the tribe and thus sidelined. However, Huang Xiaolong with his common "variant" Martial Spirit again, and again displayed unnatural talent, defeating geniuses, shocking the clan and the entire Martial Spirit World

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Qumu @ [WuxiaWorld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 01: Wind Snow Continent

Night slowly settled in a quiet manner and bright stars began to appear.

On the hillside, a child about six years old was standing in a strange position. The child's feet were stretched apart, toes touching the ground with the heels lifted, hands raised high above the head, his head tilted up, and faint spiritual energy constantly circled within his small body.

Moonlight shone down, enveloping the child's body.

The boy continued his practice in this bizarre position, inhaling spiritual energy into his body, letting it flow along his meridians.

Night slowly passed.

As the moonlight faded, replaced by the first rays of sunshine, the child slowly lowered his palms. His eyes opened to reveal deep, dark pupils that seemed to have a sharp golden glint deep within them.

Huang Xiaolong breathed out a mouthful of foul air, his eyes staring at the rising sun. From the day he was born to the present day, it had been seven years since he came to this world. He started practicing the Body Metamorphose Scripture at the age of three. Now four years later, he had managed to reach the Third Stage: Palm Propping the Sky Gate.

In his previous life, his ancestors had trained under the banner of the Shaolin Temple and the Body Metamorphose Scripture was an inheritance from his ancestors. Until now, Huang Xiaolong had been unable to understand the reason why someone like him, who was hailed as a martial arts prodigy in his time, was brought to this world.

And the matter that depressed Huang Xiaolong the most was that he awoke in the body of a newborn baby.

Huang Xiaolong looked at his small thin arms and smiled sourly. He had reached the age of seventeen in his previous life, and after fourteen years of hard work, he had managed to train in the Body Metamorphose Scripture up to the Ninth stage, but never could he have imagined that he would have to start all over again.

At this moment, Huang Xiaolong heard the soft rustle of footsteps coming from the direction of the hillside. Huang Xiaolong knew who it was without having to look over his shoulder and sure enough, soon a tender, childlike voice cried out: "Big Brother, I know that you are here to see the sunrise. Dad and Mom are looking for you."

Huang Xiaolong looked over his shoulder and saw a lovely little five-year-old girl with big round eyes and hair braided into two long braids, trekking up the small hill. This little girl was Huang Xiaolong's sister, Huang Min.

Other than Huang Min, Huang Xiaolong had another brother, three years younger than him named Huang Xiaohai.

"Mom and Dad are looking for me?" Huang Xiaolong asked. "What is the matter?"

"I don't know." Huang Min's voice was laced with innocence, "Brother, let's go back. If we are late, then Mom and Dad will spank your backside!"

When Huang Xiaolong heard this, he smiled and squeezed Huang Min's cute little cheeks before saying, "Let's go then,"

Huang Min rubbed the spot where Huang Xiaolong had pinched her little face, pouted then said sulkily: "Brother, you are truly hateful. I have told you, don't pinch my cheeks!"

However, just as Huang Min finished speaking, her cheeks were once again pinched by Huang Xiaolong, who laughed heartily as he made his escape. Huang Min chased after him screaming, trying to catch up.

"Brother, don't run!"

The siblings frolicked all the way down the hill until they had made their way back to the Huang Clan Manor situated at the foothills.

Although he was already seventeen in his previous life, being with his sister Huang Min brought out the child in him.

Soon, the siblings got to the Huang Clan Manor.

Back in the manor, Huang Xiaolong headed straight to the Eastern Courtyard's main hall. When he arrived at the main hall, there was a scholarly looking middle-aged man in his mid-thirties dressed in a white robe, sitting on the head seat. Next to him was a pretty woman. This married couple was Huang Xiaolong's parents in this life: his father Huang Peng, and his mother, Su Yan.

"Dad, Mom, you were looking for me?" Huang Xiaolong asked as he walked into the hall.

Huang Peng raised his sharp, sword-like brows: "Where did you run off to so early in the morning?"

"It's fine. Don't frighten the child." Su Yan interjected with a smile: "Long'er, in a few days you will be seven years old. It's about time to awaken the Martial spirit in your body. Your father and I are planning to bring you over to the Martial Hall for the awakening ceremony."

Martial spirit awakening? Huang Xiaolong blanked for a moment.

In this world, humans have an existence termed as martial spirits in their body. Human warriors' strength was closely related to the talents of these martial spirits, and they were graded into low, average, and high; martial spirits graded ten and above were considered as superb talent martial spirits, a heaven-defying existence. The higher one's talent, the better it was for their body to absorb the world's spiritual energy and become a strong

Warrior.

Nevertheless, there were also people born without martial spirits and also those that had crippled martial spirits, rendering them unable to train. In Martial Spirit World, these people were labeled as wastes!

Martial spirits... A light flashed across Huang Xiaolong's eyes for he too wanted to know if he possessed any martial spirit in his body, and if he does, what martial spirit would it be?

Thus, Huang Xiaolong was led by Su Yan and Huang Peng to the Martial Hall of the Huang Clan Manor. When they arrived at the outer area of the sacred hall, it was already packed with people waiting with their children wanting to awaken their martial spirits. Other than Huang Xiaolong, there were also other brothers of the Huang Clan Manor who were present.

...

An imposing middle-aged man stood in the center of the Martial Hall; he had a square face and thick, dense eyebrows, and emanated an oppressive aura. This man was Huang Peng's older brother, Huang Ming. He was also Huang Xiaolong's Eldest Uncle. Next to Huang Ming stood a boy the same age as Huang Xiaolong; Eldest Uncle Huang Ming's second son, Huang Wei, who was also here for the martial spirit awakening ceremony.

Huang Peng and Su Yan led Huang Xiaolong to the center of the hall. Greeting Huang Ming, Huang Peng called out: "Big Brother."

Huang Xiaolong followed in their greeting and called out: "Eldest Uncle."

When Huang Ming saw it was Huang Peng and Su Yan, his expressionless deadpan face loosened slightly, he nodded lightly and said: "You're here."

According to Huang Xiaolong's memory, he had never seen this uncle of his laugh. Huang Ming was in charge of the Huang Clan

Manor's Punishment and Disciplinary hall; therefore, he was a very strict person.

Huang Ming did not utter another word after that, and Huang Peng knowing his brother's temperament, took no offense.

Not long after Huang Xiaolong arrived, a hearty laughter resounded from outside the hall. As Huang Xiaolong and the others turned to look, a healthy looking old man surrounded by a group of people entered the hall. This old man was none other Huang Xiaolong's grandfather, Huang Qide, the Huang Clan Manor's lord for the past forty years, the very person who established the Huang Clan.

"Old Manor Lord!"

Upon Huang Qide's arrival, residents of Huang Clan Manor present in the hall quickly rushed over to pay their respects.

Huang Ming, Huang Peng and Su Yan also moved forward quickly: "Dad!"

Huang Xiaolong and Huang Wei both came forward: "Grandpa."

Huang Qide smiled, then nodded his head at Huang Ming's group before turning to face the rest of Huang Clan Manor's people-- he smiled and said: "Do not stand on ceremony. Today, I came over just to have a look." Usually, the Old Manor Lord would not make an appearance during the martial spirits awakening ceremony at the Martial Hall, however, this year was special because of Huang Wei and Huang Xiaolong. This Old Manor Lord exited his closed-door retreat earlier than planned.

Huang Qide walked to the front of the main hall, his eyes swept over the crowd in the hall before finally stopping on an old man in a gray robe standing next to him. Laughing amiably, Huang Qide said: "Since everyone is already here, let's begin."

"Yes, Manor Lord." The old man in gray-robe answered respectfully, and then he walked to the center of the hall.

The old man in the gray robe was Huang Clan Manor's Chief Steward Chen Ying; Huang Xiaolong heard his father say Chen Ying had been a follower of Grandfather Huang Qide for a long time-- even before Huang Qide established the Huang Clan Manor, he was already by grandfather's side.

Chen Ying stood at the center of the hall, a light glowed in his hands, spreading an overwhelming force around the hall.

Huang Xiaolong's eyes lit up; is this power of a Ninth Order Warrior's battle qi? So strong! Even with the strength of his previous life, having trained in the Body Metamorphose Scripture till the ninth stage, he still would not be Chen Ying's opponent.

With Chen Ying's channeling his battle qi, suddenly, in the center of the hall, a bright hexagonal pattern shone, forming a beam of light.

"Huang Wei, you first." Huang Qide looked to Huang Wei.

"Yes, Grandfather." Huang Wei answered and stepped forward into the hexagonal patterned light beam. As the beam of light fell on Huang Wei, everyone in the hall focused on Huang Wei who was now standing within the beam of light. Huang Ming's usually expressionless face showed a faint trace of tension as he watched his son.

The beam of light wrapped around Huang Wei for a brief moment before a black light took over, enveloping Huang Wei. Finally, the black shadow of a tiger gradually emerged from behind Huang Wei. It was a black tiger with three eyes. As the shape of the black tiger condensed and became more corporeal, a ferocious tiger's roar echoed in the main hall.

Everyone was stunned.

Huang Qide stared at the faint black shadow behind his grandson Huang Wei; his eyes shone brightly as he let out a big laugh, tremendously pleased.

"This is a grade ten martial spirit, the Three-Eyed Black Tiger!" Chief Steward Chen Ying cried out in a trembling voice.

A Three-Eyed Black Tiger martial spirit was considered one of the top among the high-grade martial spirits; it was infinitely the closest to being a superb talent martial spirit.

Huang Wei's martial spirit turned out to be a grade ten martial spirit, the Three-Eyed Black Tiger!

Chapter 02: Grade Seven Martial Spirit?

"A grade ten martial spirit, it turned out to be a grade ten martial spirit!"

A grade ten martial spirit was very uncommon. Not only in Canglan County, but the entire kingdom.

Huang Ming looked at the Three-Eyed Black Tiger hovering behind his son. Both of his fists were clenched tightly, barely able to contain the excitement he felt at that moment. Even so, his body trembled slightly.

Huang Qide's laughter continued to reverberate in the hall for some time. He did not expect his impromptu visit to the Martial Hall would give him such a wonderful surprise!

"Good, good, good!" Huang Qide repeated the word 'good' three times with a wide smile. Inhaling deeply, he gathered himself as he tried to suppress the excitement in his heart.

His eyes were full of joy as he looked lovingly at this grandson who possessed a grade ten martial spirit. He believed with the support and cultivation resources provided by the Huang Clan Manor, Huang Wei's achievements would surely surpass him, allowing his grandson to reach a realm that he spent his entire life dreaming of.

At this moment, Huang Peng walked towards Huang Ming to offer his congratulations: "Congratulations Big Brother."

Huang Ming looked at Huang Peng's sincere face, then he patted Huang Peng's shoulders and said: "Thank you, Second Brother. Let's wait awhile, Xiaolong has yet to awaken his martial spirit, there is a chance that he too might possess a grade ten martial spirit." However, those who heard this understood that they were only words of comfort. After all, grade ten martial spirits weren't white cabbages.

In the big hall, Huang Clan Manor Elders and some stewards were busy congratulating Huang Ming.

"Wei'er, come here." At this time, Huang Qide, who was standing in the center of the hall, laughed as he waved at Huang Wei.

"Yes, Grandfather." Huang Wei replied. Before arriving at Huang Qide's side, he passed in front of Huang Xiaolong, and his eyes inadvertently swept past Huang Xiaolong, carrying obvious complacency and arrogance. This little exchange went unnoticed by others, however it did not escape Huang Xiaolong's perception.

Grade ten martial spirit, Huang Xiaolong calmly looked back at him.

Although Huang Wei was his cousin, the two of them weren't close. Two years ago, Huang Wei and several other children of the Elders were bullying his sister Huang Min and coincidentally, Huang Xiaolong happened upon the scene. Thus the consequence needs no explanation. Huang Wei and the several Elders' children were beaten up miserably. Ever since then, Huang Wei has held a grudge.

Huang Wei walked over and stood in front of his grandfather. Huang Qide's hand reached out to rub Huang Wei's head, smiling and filled with love. Laughing, he turned to Huang Ming and said, "Huang Ming, you did a good job of giving birth to an excellent grandson!"

On the other end, Huang Ming felt a little embarrassed while listening to his father's praise, "Dad, don't you think we should first continue with the awakening ceremony?"

Huang Qide nodded in agreement, this was not the proper time to discuss this matter. Smiling amicably, he said: "Right, let's continue with the awakening ceremony."

After Huang Wei, it was Huang Xiaolong's turn. When Huang Qide spoke, the elders, stewards and disciples could not help but

turn to look at Huang Xiaolong. Huang Wei as one of Huang Qide's grandsons has a grade ten martial spirit. What about Huang Xiaolong?

With the assembled clan members watching, Huang Xiaolong calmly stepped into the hexagon-patterned light beam.

Huang Peng and Su Yan could not help but hold each other's hand nervously, even their heartbeats quickened while watching their son stepping into the hexagonal light beam.

Huang Xiaolong did not stay inside the light beam filled area for very long. Just like Huang Wei, a black light also appeared around Huang Xiaolong's body. Seeing this scene, the crowd stared blankly, and subsequently a blue light suddenly appeared next to the black light. Two different lights flashed intermittently, giving off a devilish sensation.

Then, a black shadow and a blue shadow appeared behind Huang Xiaolong's head. Everyone saw a serpent-like creature that had two heads – one with a black head, the other a blue head.

The surrounding people exchanged glances with each other.

A double-headed serpent martial spirit?!

Within their knowledge of beast type martial spirits, a double-headed serpent was either red or yellow in color, but this double-headed serpent appeared in black and blue.

Huang Qide looked at the martial spirit behind Huang Xiaolong, his puzzled eyes were tinted with a trace of disappointment. In his opinion, this grandson's martial spirit was nothing but a variation of the double-headed serpent martial spirit. Some Huang Clan Manor disciples also possess variation types of martial spirits. Therefore, the emergence of a variation martial spirit was not uncommon. Even though a grade seven double-headed serpent was considered a high-grade martial spirit, compared to Huang Wei's Three-Eyed Black Tiger, the difference was like heaven and earth.

Huang Peng and Su Yan looked at the martial spirit hovering behind their son, Huang Peng's expression differed not from Huang Qide. Although compared to the majority of the clan people a grade seven martial spirit's talent was considered high, Huang Peng was still a little disappointed with the outcome. Which parent doesn't wish the best for their children?

"Old Manor Lord, what do you think?" Chief Steward Chen Ying couldn't help but refer to Huang Qide.

Huang Qide declared: "A variation of the double-headed serpent, grade seven martial spirit."

All Elders and stewards present in the temple hall nodded their heads, apparently agreeing with the Old Manor Lord's judgement.

Grade seven martial spirit, a variation of the double-headed serpent? Huang Xiaolong stepped out from the hexagonal patterned light beam, his face calm. Only he knew his martial spirit wasn't as simple as a variation of the double-headed serpent.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit was only a grade seven variant double-headed serpent, Huang Wei's mouth curved into a mocking sneer, his eyes provoking as directed them at Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong naturally noticed Huang Wei's provoking eyes, but he didn't mind in the least, for he was too lazy to play a staring game with a little kid.

The child after Huang Xiaolong was Elder Zhou Guang's son, Zhou Xuedong. Zhou Xuedong was one of the Huang Clan Manor children Huang Xiaolong beat up for bullying Huang Min.

Very quickly, Zhou Xuedong's martial spirit was revealed to be a grade six martial spirit – the Blood-Eyes Wolf. One by one, more than a dozen of the Huang Clan Manor's children stepped into the light beam and had their martial spirits awakened. Most of them possessed grade four martial spirits, some five, and even a few

grade six martial spirits. There were a number of waste martial spirits and low-level ones as well.

In this round of the martial spirit awakening ceremony, though Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit came in second, there was not much of a difference. He and the rest of the Huang Clan Manor children were just a sideshow, overshadowed by Huang Wei's grade ten martial spirit.

After the awakening ceremony ended, Huang Qide smiled and said to Huang Ming, Huang Peng, and the other present elders: "I will personally be advising Huang Wei's practice from now on."

Personally advise? Everyone was astonished.

"Yes, Dad!" Huang Ming's face bloomed, agreeing immediately.

Looking at his own son, Huang Peng sighed regretfully in his heart after hearing his father's plan to oversee Huang Wei's cultivation personally.

After a while, the crowd dispersed and the Martial Hall was closed.

Returning to the Eastern Courtyard, Su Yan's heart was brimming with dissatisfaction, "How could Dad show such favoritism? He wants to oversee Huang Wei's practice personally. What about our Xiaolong? Is Xiaolong not his grandson?"

Huang Peng frowned and waved his hand, his voice heavy as he said: "Don't mention this anymore. No one is allowed to bring this matter up in the future." However in his heart he too felt aggrieved, but with Huang Wei's grade ten martial spirit it was granted that his father would want to do so.

"Xiaolong, your talent is also good. Put more effort into your practice, achieving Eighth Order Warrior will not be difficult for you." Huang Peng turned towards Huang Xiaolong and attempted to comfort him.

"I understand, Dad." Huang Xiaolong opened his mouth wanting

to tell Huang Peng and Su Yan that his martial spirit shouldn't be grade seven. In the end, he could only reply as such and not say anything more.

Before Huang Xiaolong left, Huang Peng gave him a cultivation technique for training battle qi and explained the important points Huang Xiaolong should focus on during practice. Huang Xiaolong listened attentively and memorized them to heart.

After leaving the Eastern Courtyard's main hall, Huang Xiaolong returned to his own small courtyard and began practicing his battle qi according to the cultivation technique his father gave him. He sat down on the bed and started absorbing the world's spiritual energy according to the first order instruction.

As Huang Xiaolong utilized the cultivation technique, his martial spirit emerged from his body; the variant double-headed serpent manifested behind Huang Xiaolong. The so-called grade seven double-headed serpent suddenly stretched its jaw wide and devoured the surrounding spiritual energy at horrific speed, attracting the spiritual energy around Huang Xiaolong.

The spiritual energy devoured by the double-headed serpent flowed into Huang Xiaolong's body, traveling along the meridians and gradually transformed into battle qi.

Night approached slowly. Moonlight came shining in from the small courtyard window.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong opened his eyes. His face wore an extremely odd expression. Earlier, he followed the instructions from the cultivation technique his father gave him, the Xuan Qin cultivation technique's first layer, to condense his battle qi by running spiritual energy along the meridians. He managed to direct the flow of spiritual energy for one complete turn without obstacles or difficulties.

Within these few hours, not only did he successfully convert spiritual energy into battle qi, he broke through to First Order

Warrior!

Huang Xiaolong's heart was filled with a sense of disbelief. If he remembered correctly, his father mentioned that his grandfather spent nearly six months before successfully breaking through to First Order Warrior!

His grandfather's martial spirit was one of the top grade eight martial spirits, the Six-winged Golden Ape!

Chapter 03: Only Xiaolong Did Not Get Any?

If others discovered that Huang Xiaolong not only managed to convert battle qi, but also broke through to become a First Order Warrior in just a few hours' time, it would probably scare them half to death.

Even Huang Xiaolong himself found it hard to believe, much less the others.

Although from early on Huang Xiaolong had the suspicion that his martial spirit was not just some simple grade seven martial spirit, still, this result was too heaven-defying. According to his father, the higher the grade of a martial spirit, the higher the cultivation talent and the faster one's cultivation speed. His grandfather, Huang Qide, possessed a top-tier grade eight Six-winged Golden Ape martial spirit and yet it took him half a year to breakthrough to First Order warrior, whereas he had only spent a few hours. In other words, his martial spirit's grade was even higher than his grandfather's!

Grade ten martial spirit? No, a grade ten martial spirit's cultivation speed wouldn't be this terrifying. A thought streaked across Huang Xiaolong's mind ...

Superb talent martial spirit!

Superb martial spirits existed only in myths and legends.

Above grade ten there was said to exist grade eleven and even twelve! Although people were unsure about the highest grade a martial spirit could reach, it was certain that Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit was definitely above grade ten.

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong managed to calm the excitement in his heart and continued running the Xuan Qin cultivation technique. The double-headed serpent once again emerged behind him with its mouths wide open, devouring the world's spiritual

energy while battle qi circulated along his meridians, following the First Order Warriors' meridian route.

This time around, the battle qi's circulation speed was a lot faster than before and Huang Xiaolong clearly noticed the battle qi within his meridians had grown thicker. Although the difference was not obvious, after circulating his battle qi a dozen times, the battle qi's thickness increased by almost half the original density.

By the time Huang Xiaolong opened his eyes, the gentle moonlight had dissipated and was replaced by a ray of sunlight streaming in through the window onto his small body.

Under the warm morning sun, Huang Xiaolong stretched lazily and got out of bed. During last night's practice, not only did he experience a breakthrough and become a First Order Warrior, he actually reached mid-First Order.

"Mid-First Order." Huang Xiaolong's deep eyes watched the rising sun. According to this practice speed, within three days he would be able to reach late-First Order, perhaps even have another breakthrough and become a Second Order warrior!

Huang Xiaolong walked out from the room to the little yard, his small hands clenched into a fist. Gathering his battle qi in his fist, Huang Xiaolong punched towards a half-meter big rock at the corner of the small yard.

"Boom!" The sound of an explosion rang out and the half-meter big rock flew back and fell, rolling a few meters away. A corner of the rock crumbled into pieces and scattered on the ground.

Huang Xiaolong looked at the result and nodded his head in satisfaction. In general, a late-First Order warriors' battle qi has the strength of one stone. While he was only at mid-First Order, because he trained in the Body Metamorphose Scripture, his attack power was comparable to a late-First Order warrior.

The power of one stone was calculated at one hundred and

twenty pounds.

Huang Xiaolong also noticed after one night of practicing battle qi, the muscles in his body were stronger and more firm.

Warriors from the First to Third Order were grouped into the initial stages of cultivation. In this initial stage, as battle qi flows along the meridians, it refines the body's muscles. By the time Huang Xiaolong reaches the pinnacle of Third Order warrior, his muscles will be fully developed, enhancing his reflexes, strength, and defense several times over compared to his current self.

At this moment, sounds of light footsteps could be heard from outside the yard. Huang Xiaolong was startled for a moment and then shook his head, smiling when he realized the visitor was his little sister, Huang Min.

Sure enough, Huang Min's innocent, tender voice sounded: "Big Brother, Big Brother!"

Huang Xiaolong turned around and saw Huang Min running into the yard. When she reached Huang Xiaolong, Huang Min was panting heavily: "Big brother, Mom and Dad are arguing."

"Mom and Dad are arguing? What's the matter?" Huang Xiaolong was confused for a moment. To his recollection, his parents had never quarreled.

"I don't know the reason, but it seems it's related to Eldest Uncle." Huang Min said.

"Eldest Uncle?" Huang Xiaolong frowned slightly, saying: "We'll go and see." Leaving the small courtyard with Huang Min, they hurried to the Eastern Courtyard. However, even before they reached the Eastern Courtyard's hall, from some distance away, the sound of their parents quarreling echoed out.

"Big Brother is too much!" Su Yan's anger filled voice exclaimed. "After the martial spirit awakening ceremony, all the children received a Battle Qi Dan except for our Xiaolong!"

Huang Xiaolong's pace halted.

Battle Qi Dan?— a second-grade pill. After awakening a martial spirit, if one could get a Battle Qi Dan, it would speed up battle qi conversion. Of course for warriors belonging to the initial stages, a Battle Qi Dan also aided in enhancing battle qi's quality.

"Didn't Big Brother already say the Manor's supply of Battle Qi Dan just ran out? He will compensate Xiaolong next time." Huang Peng's irritated voice was heard coming from inside the hall.

"There was a total of twenty-six children during the martial spirit awakening ceremony and even those with low-level and waste martial spirits received a Battle Qi Dan. All others received one except for our Xiaolong who has a grade seven martial spirit!" Su Yan raised her voice in anger.

"Why is it so? Our Xiaolong is his nephew!"

Huang Xiaolong furrowed his brow. Listening to his parents' quarrel, he understood clearly – other than him, all other children were given a Battle Qi Dan to aid their cultivation.

Two years ago, when Huang Xiaolong seriously beat up Huang Wei, Huang Ming did not say anything at the time. It seems Eldest Uncle Huang Ming's resentment towards him had been stewing for a long while.

Although his grandfather Huang Qide had yet to pass the Manor Lord position to his Eldest Uncle Huang Ming, it was irrefutable that most matters of the manor were handled by him, especially in recent years. Just as his mother Su Yan said, even those with waste and low-level martial spirits were given a Battle Qi Dan. Only Huang Xiaolong, his nephew, did not get any. This was blatant bullying!

No matter what, Huang Xiaolong was Huang Ming's nephew--was it really necessary for Huang Ming to act so crudely?

Huang Ming's action not only proved he resented Huang

Xiaolong, it also equaled [sweeping face](#) for Huang Xiaolong's parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan, in front of all the Huang Clan Manor Elders.

"This cannot be. I'm going to ask Dad to judge the fairness of this matter!" Inside the hall, Su Yan discontentedly retorted for she was unable to swallow this down.

"You come back here!" Huang Peng shouted furiously, "For some small matter, you are going to trouble Father. Do you think that I haven't lost enough face?"

Outside the hall, when Huang Xiaolong heard this, he silently turned to leave. A small matter, is it? A glint flashed across Huang Xiaolong eyes. His Uncle Huang Ming has yet to obtain the Manor Lord's position, but once he has officially taken over, these types of small things will become much bigger!

Huang Min saw Huang Xiaolong remain silent, turning to leave without a word. She could not help but stand there in a daze for a moment before reacting. She tried to catch up to Huang Xiaolong: "Big Brother, Big Brother!"

Huang Xiaolong did not reply, the two of them left the Eastern Courtyard. Coincidentally, just as he stepped out they came face-to-face with Huang Wei. Trailing behind him was his usual gang of brothers, the same group that bullied Huang Min.

Seeing both Huang Xiaolong and his sister exiting the Eastern Courtyard, Huang Wei was startled for a moment before he stepped towards Huang Xiaolong with the group.

Sweeping/Slapping face-actions of insult.

Chapter 04: The Annual Clan Assembly

Seeing Huang Wei and the several boys behind him walking their way, Huang Min swiftly hid behind Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong stood there, his expression indifferent towards Huang Wei and the others who were approaching.

Huang Wei walked over and stood in front of Huang Xiaolong, looked at him with condescending eyes, then said: "Huang Xiaolong, do you think you can protect your sister for an entire lifetime?"

Hearing this, Huang Xiaolong revealed a sinister, evil smile. His eyes were dotted red with bloodlust as he retorted lightly: "So what, do you want to fight?" His heart was already fuming while leaving the Eastern Courtyard.

The eldest son of Elder Zhou Guang, Zhou Xuedong, was standing behind Huang Wei and was unhappy with Huang Xiaolong's attitude. "Damn it, who do you think you...!" Before his sentence finished, a pitiful cry rang out which was due to Huang Xiaolong kicking Zhou Guang's belly so hard that he flew back, curling his body like a cooked shrimp.

Since Huang Xiaolong's heart was burning with rage, the power he exerted in his kick was naturally not light. Zhou Xuedong flew back, dropped to the ground and rolled six to seven meters before coming to a stop. His hands clutched his belly and his mouth was wide open but no sound came out – it was as if all of his internal organs were burning in a sea of fire.

After gasping a few breaths, Zhou Xuedong cried. And damn, it was an earth-shattering, ugly-looking kind of cry. Huang Xiaolong glanced at the dust-covered Zhou Xuedong, his face wet with tears cascading down like a waterfall. Huang Xiaolong curled his lips thinking; "A little brat is a little brat, tears streaming down like piss... just touch it a little and it will start leaking."

"You!" Huang Wei and his gang reacted in that moment. All of them stared at Huang Xiaolong with shock and panic in their eyes. Huang Wei didn't expect Huang Xiaolong to be so ruthless, even more so compared to two years ago.

"What about me?" Huang Xiaolong looked directly at Huang Wei and the boys behind him, a brilliant smile surfaced: "You also want me to give you a kick?"

Hearing this, Huang Wei and the rest retreated a few steps by reflex, looking warily at Huang Xiaolong's right leg.

Huang Xiaolong laughed while watching this scene, his laughter causing Huang Wei's face to turn beet-red with anger and shame. Fire raged in Huang Wei's heart and he shouted at Huang Xiaolong in order to cover his embarrassment, "Huang Xiaolong, you dare assault an elder's son without good reason, just wait for your punishment!"

"Assault without reason?" Huang Xiaolong's cold gaze swept across Huang Wei's body as sharply as a knife.

Huang Wei did not dare to look directly at Huang Xiaolong's eyes and instead declared weakly with false bravado: "You... just you wait until the end of the year's annual assembly. [I will let you look good!](#)" Then, Huang Wei left with the boys trailing behind him in quick, panicky steps, not forgetting to bring along Zhou Xuedong who was still clutching his belly.

"Big Brother, you hit Zhou Xuedong. If Huang Wei complains about it to Eldest Uncle, at that time will he...?" Huang Min asked with a worried expression, thinking how their Eldest Uncle Huang Ming whipped people during punishment, Huang Min couldn't help but feel afraid.

"It's nothing. Don't worry about it." Huang Xiaolong said without any concern as he looked at the awkward retreating backs of Huang Wei's group.

He was confident that his kick would not leave any detectable bruises or injuries. Even if Huang Ming or Zhou Guang checked Zhou Xuedong's body, they would not find any evidence. Even if his Uncle Huang Ming wants to punish him, he would still need to have some evidence-- just like two years ago when he beat up Huang Wei and the several Elders' children miserably, Huang Xiaolong received no punishment.

"The end of the year's Clan Assembly..." Huang Xiaolong muttered to himself after Huang Wei and his group disappeared from view, his eyes glinting with a sharp light.

At the end of every year, the Huang Clan Manor holds a clan assembly where young people from the Huang Clan Manor of similar ages were allowed to spar with one another as a learning experience.

It seems Huang Wei was planning to oppose him during the Clan Assembly at the end of the year. By doing so, Huang Wei would not only display his strength and talent in front of everyone, but also settle his grudge with Huang Xiaolong in public.

There was still five months until the Clan Assembly, and with Huang Wei's talent, five months was enough time to reach late-First Order. Moreover, Huang Wei has Grandfather Huang Qide's support and advice in cultivation.

Huang Xiaolong could not help but to laugh, albeit a little sinisterly-- in that case, five months later he would beat up Huang Ming's son right in front of his face until even he couldn't recognize Huang Wei.

"During the Annual Clan Assembly, Grandfather would probably come to watch." In Huang Xiaolong's opinion, since Huang Wei was his valued grandson and under his personal tutelage, he would certainly make an appearance.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong sent his sister along before heading to the back mountain.

At the back of the mountain, Huang Xiaolong practiced the Body Metamorphose Scripture before returning to his small courtyard.

The Body Metamorphose Scripture was [Huaxia](#)'s secret martial art from his previous life. Even if Huang Xiaolong did not cultivate battle qi, he would continue to train in the Body Metamorphose Scripture. It was rumored that once trained to the highest level, there was a mysterious force hidden in the Body Metamorphose Scripture.

During last night's battle qi practice, Huang Xiaolong noticed the internal force inside his body circulated along his meridians at the same time as the battle qi, complementing each other. Huang Xiaolong reaching mid-First Order warrior was due to his training in the Body Metamorphose Scripture for four years. Otherwise, even if Huang Xiaolong had a superb talent martial spirit, it was impossible to reach mid-First Order warrior in just one night.

Back in his small courtyard, Huang Xiaolong started running the Xuan Qin cultivation technique and continued his battle qi practice.

Three days passed quickly.

Apart from eating and answering nature's call over the past three days, every minute was spent practicing, trading between practicing battle qi in his yard and running to the back mountain to train the Body Metamorphose Scripture.

On the fourth day.

The silvery moonlight shined in the dead silence of the night.

Like the past three nights, Huang Xiaolong sat on his bed and practiced according to the Xuan Qin cultivation technique. The double-headed serpent martial spirit emerged behind him, devouring heaven and earth's spiritual energy at horrifying speed and channeled it into Huang Xiaolong's body, converting it into battle qi. Compared to three days prior, the thickness of Huang

Xiaolong's battle qi inside his body had increased by ten-fold.

Running the cultivation technique, battle qi rapidly surged along his meridians.

After three days of non-stop practice, Huang Xiaolong reached the peak of late-First Order; he had a hunch that he would have a successful breakthrough to the Second Order tonight.

About one hour later, as battle qi surged within Huang Xiaolong's meridians, its speed grew faster and more volatile, like stormy waves, inducing pain as it crashed against his meridians, but to Huang Xiaolong this level of pain was nothing.

As battle qi crashed violently throughout his meridians, Huang Xiaolong had a feeling his breakthrough was close but there was a barrier hindering him. He was unable to forcefully cross over the threshold, akin to a giant wave crashing against a solid wall.

Huang Xiaolong was not discouraged. He knew it was important to remain calm and continued to run the Xuan Qin cultivation technique, circulating battle qi along his meridians. Suddenly, a sound permeated his body that only he could hear: the second barrier finally broke!

The first layer meridian broke like a popped cork, battle qi instantly and enthusiastically gushed into the second layer's meridians.

Huang Xiaolong was delighted. He finally broke through to Second Order Warrior after a few days of hard work.

will let you look good - read as I will let you suffer (tremendously)
/ You'll pay the consequences

Huaxia - usually used to describe the C country.

Chapter 05: Wants To Cripple Both Of My Arms?

Second Order Warrior!

From the first day of cultivation up to reaching Second Order warrior, Huang Xiaolong spent little more than three days! This was an unprecedented event.

In general, a grade ten martial spirit would require at least one year's time to breakthrough to Second Order. Even if one possesses a superb talent martial spirit, one needs at least six months to achieve this result.

However, Huang Xiaolong only spent three days!

Suppressing the excitement in his heart, he continued running the Xuan Qin cultivation technique so that the second layer's battle qi that was flowing into his meridians became smoother and calmer, circulating slowly.

If first layer battle qi meridians are akin to a small stream, then the second layer battle qi meridians are comparable to a small river, wider and larger, accommodating more battle qi.

The night passed.

When the morning sun's warmth streamed through the window onto Huang Xiaolong's body. Huang Xiaolong stopped his practice and opened his eyes. After one night's practice, he had stabilized his Second Order warrior cultivation.

I wonder what little brat Huang Wei's progress is like? Huang Xiaolong thought, before jumping down from his bed and heading out of the room, stretching his limbs while facing the sun.

Leaving his room, in the little yard, Huang Xiaolong caught sight of the very same half meter sized big rock in the corner that he hit several days prior. He couldn't resist himself so he walked up to

the big rock while lifting his right hand-- battle qi wrapped around his palm as he landed a strike on the rock. The big rock trembled violently as small pieces of rubble crumbled down, scattering all over the place.

On the surface of the big rock, one could see minuscule crack lines. Retrieving his right hand while observing the power of his palm, Huang Xiaolong nodded with satisfaction. As per his expectation, after advancing to Second Order warrior, his strength was actually comparable to a late-Second Order warrior-- that's equivalent to the power of two stones.

Back on earth, if a seven-year-old child had the strength of two hundred pounds it would be an unbelievable marvel, but here on Martial Spirit World it was nothing to be lauded.

From the little courtyard, Huang Xiaolong headed towards the Eastern Courtyard.

Not far from his little courtyard he heard several manor guards' gossiping.

"Gee, I heard that Young Lord Huang Wei successfully condensed his battle qi in just three days! During our time, it took us two months to condense our battle qi. At this rate, Young Lord Huang Wei will be able to break through to First Order warrior in less than four months!"

"I wonder how Young Lord Xiaolong's practice is going?"

"Young Lord Xiaolong? Although Young Lord Xiaolong's talent is not bad, to successfully condense battle qi would require at least a month's time. That is simply incomparable to Young Lord Huang Wei. To break through to the First Order would be a minimum of one year's time!"

So, that little brat Huang Wei was already successful in condensing his battle qi? Huang Xiaolong stood there with his hand behind his back, just like a small-sized adult as he watched

the several manor guards walk away.

Looking at the disappearing backs of the manor guards, Huang Xiaolong headed towards the Eastern Courtyard's hall. Moments later after reaching the Eastern Courtyard and entering the main hall, other than his father and mother, there was also his little sister, Huang Min, and his four-year-old little brother, Huang Xiaohai.

"Dad, Mom." Huang Xiaolong called out as he entered the main hall.

"Sit." Huang Peng raised his head indicating to Huang Xiaolong that he sit at a particular chair inside the main hall, a trace of worry on his face. Sitting down, Huang Xiaolong found that Su Yan's expression was the same as his father's, so he opened his mouth and asked: "Dad, Mom, what happened?"

"A few days ago, you beat up Zhou Guang's son?" Huang Peng stared at his son and asked.

Huang Xiaolong directed his gaze towards his little sister, Huang Min. Without a doubt, this matter was reported by his sister. Conscious that Huang Xiaolong was looking at her, Huang Min stuck out her small tongue, afraid to look at Huang Xiaolong.

"That kid was looking for a beating." Huang Xiaolong calmly said.

Huang Peng and Su Yan were taken aback, looking at each other.

"How is your practice these few days?" Huang Peng asked moments later, no longer questioning on the previous matter. These past few days, Huang Xiaolong had been training day and night, regardless of the time. Huang Peng and Su Yan had of course noticed this, and they felt comforted that Huang Xiaolong was putting effort into his cultivation.

Hearing his father's question about his practice, Huang Xiaolong hesitated for a moment, should he tell them the truth? Or should

he conceal part of his strength, or perhaps reveal that he already condensed battle qi?

Seeing his son's look of hesitation, Huang Peng comforted him: "It's only been a few days, it doesn't matter if you haven't condensed out battle qi-- I spent a whole month before I successfully condensed out battle qi."

"That's right. Xiaolong, your talent is higher than your Dad's. You'll definitely be able to condense battle qi after a month." Su Yan said.

In truth, the two of them seeing the look of hesitation on Huang Xiaolong's face made them think that Huang Xiaolong was embarrassed to answer that he had yet to condense battle qi.

Huang Xiaolong blanked for a moment listening to his parent's words. However, after a little thinking, he went along his parent's line of thought, saying: "Dad, Mom, rest assured that one month later I will surely be able to condense out battle qi."

Listening to their son's 'oath', both Huang Peng and Su Ya were very pleased.

Although Huang Xiaolong said that, worry deepened on their faces as they thought about the dubiousness of Huang Xiaolong's oath. Huang Peng then replied to his son, saying: "Xiaolong, the day before yesterday, Huang Wei announced that he would cripple both of your arms during the Annual Clan Assembly!"

Huang Xiaolong finally understood the look of worry on his parents' faces.

Others might not dare to do so, but since Huang Wei dared say as much, then he probably will cripple his arms during the clan assembly and claim that it was accidental. At that time, even Grandfather Huang Qide would not penalize him and instead just reprimand him with a few stern words at most.

"Cripple both of my arms?" Huang Xiaolong smiled, a trace of

viciousness rising in his heart.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong's look of unconcern, Su Yan was afraid that Huang Xiaolong did not know the gravity of the matter: "Xiaolong, Huang Wei has successfully condensed battle qi and by the end of the year, he will be able to achieve late-First Order warrior. He'll do what he said-- at that time, he will definitely cripple both of your arms." As Su Yan said this, an image of Xiaolong's hands being crippled flashed through her mind and her eyes turned red.

"What should we do? What can we do?" Su Yan broke down in tears.

Huang Peng looked at his wife that was drowning in tears and was extremely vexed: "Woman, why are you crying? Can crying be of any help?"

Su Yan turned over with a face full of tears: "If Xiaolong is disabled, what will you do then? If both of Xiaolong's hands are wasted, how will he continue to live? Huang Peng, why don't you seek Big Brother out, let him ask Huang Wei to let our Xiaolong off!"

"Implore big brother?" Huang Peng frowned.

"I know this will cause you to lose face, but do you prefer to see Xiaolong's hands crippled?" Su Yan said, crying even louder.

Seeing Su Yan crying so miserably, the two little ones, Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai, both walked over to her side and started crying together with her.

Just when Huang Xiaolong wanted to say something, Huang Peng suddenly stood up while gritting his teeth: "Okay, I'll go!" After saying that, holding Huang Xiaolong's small hand, he led him towards the direction of the Northern Courtyard.

"Father, I--" Coming out from the Eastern Courtyard main hall, Huang Xiaolong opened his mouth wanting to say it was not

necessary to look for Huang Ming, but he was interrupted by Huang Peng: “Xiaolong, in front of your Eldest Uncle, you must behave, understand?” After saying that, without waiting for Huang Xiaolong’s reply, he and Huang Xiaolong headed towards the Northern Courtyard.

When they reached the Northern Courtyard, Huang Ming and Huang Wei, this father and son, were in the main hall. Coincidentally, Zhou Guang and Zhou Xuedong were also there.

Chapter 06: It Is Useless to Beg Me!

As he sat in the hall, although Huang Ming found Huang Peng and Huang Xiaolong's visit a little sudden, he remained seated and did not rise when Huang Peng entered the hall.

"Second Manor Lord." Zhou Guang and his son, Zhou Xuedong, seeing it was Huang Peng, immediately stood up and greeted Huang Peng, not daring to remain seated like Huang Ming.

Huang Peng first nodded at the Zhou father and son pair and then he turned to Huang Ming: "Big brother."

Huang Xiaolong followed with a somewhat reluctant voice: "Eldest uncle."

Huang Ming's face was expressionless as usual and said: "Second Brother, you're here. Sit."

Huang Peng and Huang Xiaolong sat down on the chairs to the side. As Huang Peng was sitting down, he was contemplating how he should word his request to Huang Ming.

"Second Brother, what brings you over here?" At this moment, Huang Ming asked.

Huang Peng hesitated for a moment before honestly saying: "Big brother, I heard Huang Wei had said that at the end-of-the-year annual Clan Assembly, he will cripple both of Xiaolong's arms, so..." Huang Peng's words trailed off here.

"Oh, is there such a matter?" Huang Ming looked astonished.

Huang Xiaolong looking at his Uncle Huang Ming's deadpan expression and snickered inwardly. Even his father, Huang Peng, has heard about the matter, which means the news had already spread to the entire Huang Clan Manor—there is no way that Huang Ming did not know about it.

"Huang Wei, is there such a matter?" Huang Ming turned over

and asked his son, Huang Wei.

Huang Wei answered with unblinking eyes and an unchanging facial expression: "There is no such thing." Glancing at Huang Peng and Huang Xiaolong, Huang Wei continued: "In my opinion, there are people who are deliberately using this as an excuse to cause trouble for our Northern Courtyard."

Huang Peng's face turned beet red from anger when he heard this. Did this mean that he and his son were idle people with nothing better to do so instead would run over to cause trouble for Huang Ming and his son?

Huang Xiaolong was watching Huang Ming and Huang Wei. This pair of father and son's 'performance' where one person asks innocently and the other answers in kind was ridiculous. He sneered in his heart.

"Big brother, what do you say about this matter?!" Holding back his anger, Huang Peng turned to Huang Ming.

Huang Ming waved, still maintaining his deadpan expression: "Well, Second brother since there is no such thing, you can go back now."

No such thing! The meaning behind Huang Ming's words was extremely clear—that Huang Peng came over to look for trouble.

Repressing his rising anger, Huang Peng said: "Big brother, you mean to say that us, father and son, have nothing better to do, so we came over here to make trouble for you?!"

Huang Ming frowned as his face turned cold: "Even if the matter is true, what about it? Sparring between same age peers during the Clan Assembly is a common event."

Huang Ming said this frivolously but he did not mention anything about Huang Wei wanting to cripple both of Huang Xiaolong's arms.

Huang Peng stood up in a rage, staring at his Big Brother Huang

Ming: "Are you saying even if Huang Wei wasted both of Xiaolong's arms, this is normal?!"

With indifference on his face, Huang Ming said, "Then, are you implying that I should ban the peer sparring event during the annual Clan Assembly? The peer sparring event is a rule set by Father. Do you mean to say the rules set by Father are wrong?"

A harsh light glinted in Huang Xiaolong's eyes. His father's intention was just to have Huang Ming advise his son to let Huang Xiaolong off. Everyone in the hall knew what his father's intention was. But Huang Ming twisted the facts, claiming that Huang Peng was requesting him, Huang Ming, to ban an event set by their Father to make things difficult for him.

Zhou Guang and Zhou Xuedong, both father and son, sat there without speaking. In their eyes, their gloating pleasure was obvious.

Huang Peng's face flushed red with anger. Clenching both of his fists and taking a deep breath, he said to Huang Ming: "Xiaolong is your nephew!"

Huang Ming raised his eyebrow, glanced at Huang Xiaolong and said to Huang Peng, "Do I need you to remind me about this? Don't I know he is my nephew? Even if he is my nephew, it is useless for you to beg me!"

Huang Peng laughed despite his anger. "Good, good." Now, he finally sees his big brother's true face and a chilling feeling filled his heart—decades of brotherhood, yet they are no better than strangers!

Huang Xiaolong couldn't resist saying in a cold voice: "Huang Ming, do you truly think that your son is capable of crippling me during the Clan Assembly?"

"Impudent!" Seeing a little brat like Huang Xiaolong daring to refer to him by name in front of Zhou Guang, he furiously stood up

and he raised his palm to strike at Huang Xiaolong. An overbearing battle qi was aimed towards Huang Xiaolong's chest. Suddenly, a silhouette flashed and blocked the battle qi for Huang Xiaolong.

"Boom!" An explosion resounded and the silhouette blocking the attack in front of Huang Xiaolong staggered back heavily with a "deng deng" sound.

"Dad, are you okay?!" Huang Xiaolong was anxious as he sped to his father's side.

Huang Peng waved his hand, shaking his head: "I'm fine."

In the end, Huang Xiaolong was still Huang Ming's nephew. Although he was angered, Huang Ming struck with control. Otherwise, with Huang Peng's late-Sixth Order strength, it would be insufficient to block a palm from Huang Ming, a late-Seventh Order warrior.

Huang Xiaolong seeing that his father was not injured breathed a sigh of relief.

At this time, Huang Wei who was quietly standing on the side came up and said: "Second uncle if you want me to let Huang Xiaolong off, it is not impossible as long as Huang Xiaolong kneels down, kowtows three times loudly, and lets me slap him twenty times at the end of the year Clan Assembly. Then I will let him off!"

Kowtow three times and twenty slaps? Huang Peng's brows creased tightly and he looked at his son.

Huang Xiaolong looked at Huang Wei and said with a cold voice, "In the past or now, I, Huang Xiaolong, kneel before Heaven and kneel before Earth, but never before a person!" Then, turning to Huang Peng he said, "Father, let's go!"

Kneeling before Heaven, kneeling before Earth, but never before a person! Huang Peng was startled but he smiled appreciatively: "Good, son! Let's go!" Saying that, Huang Peng and Huang Xiaolong

turned to leave.

Huang Wei looked at Huang Peng and Huang Xiaolong's departing silhouettes and with anger rising in his heart he started yelling at Huang Xiaolong's back: "Huang Xiaolong, do you think I wouldn't dare to cripple your arms during the Clan Assembly?"

Huang Xiaolong didn't even turn around as he left the Northern Courtyard entrance with his father. Huang Ming looked at the two disappearing figures, his face complicated.

"Eldest Manor Lord, just because of Huang Xiaolong's identity was he disrespectful to family elders, even daring to refer to Eldest Manor Lord by name. This is too-" At this time, Zhou Guang walked up to Huang Ming and was speaking.

However, the words had yet to finish before Huang Ming's palm swept past Zhou Guang's face, leaving behind a clear red five-finger mark on his face.

Huang Ming looked at Zhou Guang, his face expressionless but his eyes were as sharp as knives: "This is something between us brothers, you are not qualified to butt in!"

"Yes, yes, Eldest Manor Lord, it is subordinate's mistake, subordinate's mistake!" Zhou Guang panicked and apologized over and over again.

After a while, Huang Xiaolong and his father, Huang Peng, returned to the Eastern Courtyard. Su Yan, knowing that Huang Xiaolong and Huang Peng had returned, quickly walked up to them and asked in a worried voice: "How was it?"

Huang Peng did not know how to explain. Instead, it was Huang Xiaolong who said: "Mom, you don't have to worry about the Clan Assembly, I will be fine. Nothing will happen to me."

After hearing this, Su Yan thought Huang Wei had promised to let Huang Xiaolong off during the Clan Assembly's sparring event and her worried heart was finally appeased. Smiling, she said,

"That's wonderful, then all is good!"

Huang Peng opened his mouth wanting to say something, but looking at his wife's happy smile, he said nothing in the end.

Chapter 07: An Odd Valley

Back in his small courtyard within the Eastern Courtyard, Huang Xiaolong sat on the wooden bed thinking back to the scene in the Northern Courtyard. Both Huang Wei and his father's arrogant, cold, and hypocritical performance caused a trace of malice to emerge in his heart.

Initially, he had some scruples when he planned to beat Huang Wei miserably during the end of the year's Clan Assembly. But now, it had completely evaporated.

"Presumably, Huang Ming thinks the position of the Main Manor Lord will not slip from his fingers!" Huang Xiaolong snickered.

Ever since Huang Wei's martial spirit awakened, the majority of elders were trying to get closer to Huang Ming which brought about the previous incident regarding the Battle Qi dan, along with the Northern Courtyard scene today.

A short while later, repressing his hostility, Huang Xiaolong started running the Xuan Qin cultivation technique to train his battle qi.

The double-headed serpent martial spirit emerged, hovering behind Huang Xiaolong, and started devouring the surrounding world's spiritual energy. Huang Xiaolong noticed that after his advancement to Second Order warrior, his martial spirit's speed of absorbing spiritual energy had increased substantially.

Aside from that, both of the previously palm-sized double-headed serpent martial spirit's had grown twice in size, its radiant black light and blue light becoming thicker and brighter. As the double-headed serpent martial spirit devoured spiritual energy from the surroundings, black and blue lights shimmered constantly in the room.

Multiple strands of spiritual energy were being absorbed into

Huang Xiaolong's meridians, converting into battle qi continuously, flowing along the second layer meridians over and over again.

A few days passed by in a flash.

These past few days, Huang Xiaolong once again practiced like a madman regardless of the time.

The result from these days of practice was that Huang Xiaolong managed to reach the peak of early Second Order.

During this period, Huang Peng and Su Yan dropped by on a daily basis to Huang Xiaolong's small courtyard in order to check on him. Seeing their son practice in such a crazed manner, both Huang Peng and Su Yan felt distressed. Su Yan had even started secretly crying because even though Huang Peng and Huang Xiaolong never mentioned in detail about what happened in the Northern Courtyard, she still managed to find out what took place a few days ago from the manor servants' gossip.

Half a month passed.

In this half a month, Huang Xiaolong was either training his battle qi in his small courtyard or training in his Body Metamorphose Scripture in the back mountain. As the Body Metamorphose Scripture was a secret, he could only sneak out to practice at the back mountain at night.

Under the cover of night's darkness within the thick forest stood a small figure in a strange position.

The dark night, the dense forest trees, and a small figure standing there in a strange position. This scene was complete with moonlight shining through the gaps in the foliage, marking the ground with soft silvery spots.

With hands above his head, Huang Xiaolong ran through the Body Metamorphose Scripture law, attracting the world's spiritual energy, making it visible to the naked eye. Energy could be seen

gushing into Huang Xiaolong's meridians, converting into internal force before converging in his dantian under his navel.

The night gradually faded as light overtook the darkness and the dew drops that formed on the grass reflected the sunlight. Huang Xiaolong stopped running through the Body Metamorphose Scripture law before opening his eyes.

Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong gave a low shout. Waving both of his palms, his silhouette leaped high above the ground as shadows of a palm strike fell heavily onto the grass patch below.

Energy swirled rapidly in the surrounding space, whistling through the wind.

This superior martial skill was something inherited from Huang Xiaolong's family in his previous life, the Ethereal Palm.

As Huang Xiaolong's palms struck out, his arms seemingly impalpable and intangible, a palm print condensed of vapor imprinted in mid-air, each palm strike not dissipating even after a long period of time.

Ethereal Palm's highest level of mastery, condensing without dissipating, endless internal power.

In his previous life, Huang Xiaolong was known as a martial arts prodigy not only because of his physique, but also due to his amazing comprehension ability.

Half an hour later, Huang Xiaolong gradually stopped.

After a few breaths time, trees in the surrounding area tumbled down, a palm print visible on each tree trunk.

Looking at the palm prints on the tree trunks, Huang Xiaolong's brows wrinkled. If this was his previous life, his [Ethereal Palm](#) would not be leaving any visible mark. In the end, it was all because his internal force was still too weak.

"I wonder, what is the power of this Martial Spirit World's

fighting skills?” Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

Common clans’ regulations only allowed children who have achieved at least mid-Fourth Order warrior to practice in a clan’s battle technique because only by achieving this level of foundation would they be able to display the power of the battle technique. In the initial warrior stages, they are of little use.

At that moment, Huang Xiaolong suddenly heard a strange noise behind him. Turning around to look, he saw hanging on a big tree not far away, a half meter sized creature whose body was violet in color and had light blue eyes.

“Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey!” Huang Xiaolong was astonished.

Huang Xiaolong once saw a drawing of it in his previous life’s old family records-- the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey was a rare spirit beast.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong looking at it, the little violet spirit monkey grinned and squeaked ‘Zhi zhi’, his hands gesturing towards Huang Xiaolong. Then it turned around and ran in the direction of the deeper parts of the mountains.

Huang Xiaolong hesitated for a second before following the little violet monkey into the depths of the mountains.

What surprised Huang Xiaolong was the speed of the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey as it weaved through the thick foliage. If not for Huang Xiaolong training in the Body Metamorphose Scripture and using Sky Gyration Step, it would really be hard keeping up with the little violet monkey’s speed.

Half an hour later, after crossing many a small stream and forest area, Huang Xiaolong finally arrived at an odd looking valley while following the little violet monkey. It was quiet inside the valley with heavy yin qi that was spreading out from the inner valley, making Huang Xiaolong furrow his brows.

“Zhi zhi zhi!” As Huang Xiaolong was seriously contemplating whether he wanted to enter the valley, the little violet monkey ran back out from within, squeaking at Huang Xiaolong. Apparently it wanted Huang Xiaolong to follow it into the valley.

After a brief moment of consideration, Huang Xiaolong lifted his foot and stepped into the valley, following behind the little guy. Entering the valley, a wave of thick yin qi hit Huang Xiaolong in the face, carrying an unpleasant odor. Not far into the valley, there were large piles and even mountains of dead bones scattered everywhere, belonging to an era long gone.

As they moved deeper into the valley, more and more mountains of bones decorated the scene. Even with Huang Xiaolong’s experience of two lifetimes which made his mind and will stronger than most children his age, he was unable to keep calm in this situation.

However, when Huang Xiaolong was about to turn back and leave, he suddenly came to a large plain of green grass with exotic flowers’ fragrances permeating the air. It was like a painted depiction of Eden had manifested into reality. In the center of the plain, there was a turquoise lake. Huang Xiaolong was dumbstruck when looking at the valley. Never would he have imagined the possibility of the front half of this valley being littered with dead bones, just like a scene from hell, while the other half was a utopia.

At this moment, the little violet monkey went up to a mountain cliff, squeaking and gesturing towards Huang Xiaolong while pointing to the top of the cliff. Huang Xiaolong walked over and his eyes followed in the direction pointed by those tiny fingers. Growing almost all the way at the top of the cliff on a short, thick, green vine were a few red colored fruits.

These red colored fruits made one who looked at it disoriented. Fragrance from the fruits wafted through the air, mesmerizing the audience.

“This... could this be Yang fruit?” Huang Xiaolong was stunned, greatly astounded.

Yang fruit grows on lands of extreme yin, absorbing nine types of yang qi between heaven and earth. If taken by people who cultivate in battle qi, not only can it enhance battle qi cultivation, it also purifies the marrow and provides a pulp-washing effect, which will bring unimaginable benefits to one’s future cultivation.

Ethereal Palm - skill base on the ability to manipulate the ‘soft/hidden’ internal force instead of the more direct destructive power.

Chapter 08: Fortuitous Adventure at the Bottom of the Lake

Huang Xiaolong stared at the several pieces of Yang fruit, eyes aflame with desire. His throat convulsed nervously and then turned towards the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey as he finally understood why this little violet monkey brought him over.

The several pieces of Yang Fruit were about twenty to thirty meters high on the cliff. This little guy could only look but was unable to eat, thus bringing him over to help pick the fruits.

“Little guy, you brought me over here to help you pick these Yang fruits?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“Hoo Hoo Hoo!” Delight showed in the little violet monkey’s eyes as it nodded enthusiastically.

Huang Xiaolong smiled. This little guy was truly quite cute. Turning back towards the Yang fruits that were more than twenty meters up on the cliff, he surveyed the surroundings.

The cliff wall was smooth all the way up to the peak and it almost had no spots to firmly grab hold of. Picking the twenty meter high fruits was no easy task, especially for the current Huang Xiaolong.

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong leaped up. Reaching to a height of about four to five meters, his fingers bent into a claw-shape and his fingertips sunk into the cliff wall. However, the cliff wall was rock-hard and his fingers only managed to insert a few millimeters deep, but it was enough to support his small body while dangling mid-air.

Subsequently, he did the same with his left hand, bending his fingers into claws and inserted them higher up into the cliff wall, stabilizing his body. Just like this, one step at a time, Huang Xiaolong slowly climbed towards to Yang fruits.

Every step of the way, he needed to exert his internal force to

support his body, making it extremely strenuous. When he passed the ten-meter mark he was already panting heavily, his speed slowing down.

On the ground, the cheerful squeaking little violet monkey quieted down. The pair of light blue eyes gazed worriedly at Huang Xiaolong's silhouette as if it was worried Huang Xiaolong may tumble down at any time.

Under the watchful eyes of the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey, Huang Xiaolong's small, thin body finally reached the Yang fruit after he climbed over twenty meters in height. Looking at the five pieces of Yang fruit in front of him, Huang Xiaolong's eyes shined brightly as he carefully withdrew a small cloth that he prepared earlier, gently picking the Yang fruits one by one before placing them into the small piece of cloth and wrapping them carefully, then finally leaping off to the ground.

Huang Xiaolong tapped his foot a few times against the cliff wall to reduce his landing speed while in mid-air on the way down.

Seeing him successfully pick the Yang fruits, the little violet monkey started squeaking cheerfully, gesturing happily with his little paws.

After demonstrating its delight, the little violet monkey calmed down and started staring pitifully at the little cloth bundle in Huang Xiaolong's hands that held the Yang fruits.

"Little guy, catch!" Huang Xiaolong could not help but laugh at the antics of the little violet monkey. Removing two pieces of Yang fruit from the cloth bundle, he threw it over. The little violet monkey leaped up and caught both fruits, one in each hand. Giving Huang Xiaolong a happy cry, it went to a corner and swallowed both fruits before sitting down to absorb the spiritual energy from the Yang fruits.

Seeing the little violet monkey running a cultivation technique to absorb the energy from the fruit, Huang Xiaolong was not

surprised. Most spiritual beasts could cultivate, not to mention the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey which was a rare, top-tier spirit beast.

Without disturbing the little violet monkey, Huang Xiaolong surveyed the surrounding valley and after determining that it was safe, he too sat down on the side and took out a piece of Yang fruit and swallowed it, running the Xuan Qin cultivation technique to absorb the fruit's energy.

When the energy from the Yang fruit dispersed throughout Huang Xiaolong's body, multiple strands of Nine Yang energy almost instantly emerged. Nine Yang energy was the purest top-grade fire attribute spiritual energy in the world.

Submerged inside the flow of the Nine Yang energy, Huang Xiaolong felt extremely comfortable and warm, as if he was soaking in a hot spring. The battle qi inside his meridians flowed rapidly.

A few hours passed.

Huang Xiaolong opened his eyes. After a few hours, he finally absorbed all the energy within that one Yang fruit and the battle qi within his body had become thicker by more than double, advancing his cultivation to late-Second Order warrior!

According to his original estimation, in order to reach the late-Second Order he would need at least another month and a half, but he had now succeeded much quicker!

Huang Xiaolong was happy with his achievement. Just as he thought that, a horrible smell assaulted his nose. Looking down, he saw his whole body covered with a layer of sticky, black mud. In his previous life, he had taken something similar to the Yang fruit, so he knew that this sticky, black mud was the impurities being forced out of his body.

Huang Xiaolong jumped up feeling refreshingly lighter, then

stretched his limbs for a little bit. He noticed the little violet monkey was still absorbing the Yang fruit's energy so he did not bother it and headed towards the lake in the middle of the grassy area.

In front of the lake, he stripped naked and carefully set aside the remaining two Yang fruits. With a splash, he jumped into the lake to wash the layer of black impurities off his body.

Very quickly, Huang Xiaolong cleaned himself up and was about to get out from the lake when he suddenly detected traces of a cold aura coming from the bottom of the lake. It was hard to notice when one was not paying attention. Huang Xiaolong's interest was stirred so he dove down into the lake.

Diving a short distance, Huang Xiaolong saw a cave entrance not too far ahead where the cold aura was coming from.

A short while later, he arrived at the hole entrance of the cave and entered without hesitation.

Entering through the hole, he noticed the walls were dry and not slippery wet as one would imagine. On one side of the cave wall, there was a Water Dispersing Pearl the size of a goose egg embedded in it.

If this pearl was taken out for an auction, its worth would exceed one hundred thousand gold coins.

Huang Xiaolong couldn't help but be curious about this cave. Walking along the tunnel for about ten meters, he came to an empty hall about a hundred square meters wide yet it was obvious at a glance there was nothing inside the hall. There were three other rooms apart from the empty hall though. Huang Xiaolong walked towards the first room.

In the first room, he gained nothing. It was empty, just like the hall outside.

Huang Xiaolong moved on to the second room and it was also

empty.

“F**k, don’t tell me the third room is empty too?!” Huang Xiaolong couldn’t help but exclaim to himself.

Standing in front of the third room, Huang Xiaolong slowly peeked inside. Finally, inside the third room there was a jade bed and on top of the jade bed was a book made from unknown materials. On the walls hung a pair of half-meter long black shiny blades.

Pausing for a moment, Huang Xiaolong’s eyes fell on the book placed on top of the jade bed, so he walked over and picked it up. The seemingly thin book was so heavy that his arms sank under the weight, startling him. What material was this book made of that it weighed close to thirty pounds for something so thin?

Looking at the book cover, there were three words written in ancient inscriptions: ‘Asura Tactics’.

At this exact moment, as if an explosion rang out, a terrifying aura of frenzied slaughter spread out in Huang Xiaolong’s mind. His eyes flickered and he appeared in a place surrounded by infinite mountains of bones with a boundless sea of blood at its boundary.

Standing on top of a mountain of bones, it was as if he was the embodiment of an Asura from Hell.

Above the endless mountains of bones, ghastly apparitions of resentful spirits tried to ‘invade’ him. Feeling the countless ghastly, resentful spirits’ desire to swallow him, a light flickered again in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes and he was back in the third room of the cave.

Although it was only for a brief moment, cold sweat drenched his body.

Looking with trepidation at the book in his hand titled Asura Tactics, the scene with the mountains of bones and boundless sea

of blood did not appear again for a second time, allowing Huang Xiaolong to breathe out a heavy sigh of relief.

A while later, repressing the shock in his heart, with slightly trembling hands he opened the first page of the Asura Tactics.

Chapter 09: Blades of Asura

Flipping to the first page of Asura Tactics, a pair of blood-red eyes seemed to jump out from the page. A humanoid illustration of an Asura standing upright with its upper body bared, revealing taut muscles, and a head of white hair.

Studying the humanoid Asura illustration, a sensation of being in hell crept up his skin, mad slaughter and an endless sea of bodies awash Huang Xiaolong's senses, and his eyes turned blood-red; confused and in pain, Huang Xiaolong starts to lose his consciousness in the blood-thirst frenzy when suddenly behind him the double-headed serpent martial spirit appeared roaring towards the sky – a roar so thunderous that it shook the heaven. The red bloodlust slowly faded from his eyes as he regained his conscious. Waking up, his heart pounded like it was going to burst out from his chest.

At this time, the humanoid Asura illustration flew out from the book page, in a bright flash, it entered between Huang Xiaolong's eyebrows. Inside mind emerged the details of a cultivation technique.

The first layer of Asura Tactics.

“The Origin of Hell, the beginning of evil.....” reciting the first layer of Asura Tactics's battle qi cultivation technique, Huang Xiaolong found it deeply profound and mysterious.

In Martial Spirit World, battle qi cultivation techniques were categorized into four ranks, namely Heaven, Earth, Mysterious, and Yellow and each rank was further divided into different grades; low, mid and high-level.

“I wonder what rank is Asura Tactics cultivation technique?”

After a while, Huang Xiaolong turned to the second page. On it, there was another humanoid illustration of Asura, but this one was

slightly different. On the second illustration of Asura's back was a pair of devilish black wings that spread open, exuding a domineering aura and a taste for massacre.

Same as the previous page's experience, when he turned to the second page, an atmosphere that seemed originated from hell surrounded Huang Xiaolong and his double-headed serpent martial spirit once again appeared behind him, suppressing the blood-thirsty desire deluding Huang Xiaolong's consciousness and the second layer of Asura Tactics was successfully imprinted inside his mind.

The third page, fourth page, fifth page...

Huang Xiaolong turned the pages one by one, with every page turned, inside his mind emerged another upper layer of Asura Tactics cultivation technique. As his page turning speed was slow, it took him more than two hours before he manage to reach the last page.

One last page, instead of an illustration, a line of flamboyant calligraphy filled the page.

"Encumbered with Hell's aura of slaughter, the one receiving Asura Tactics is accepted as my pro-disciple, governing over Asura's Gate. When Asura appears, invincible throughout the world!"

This line of words was left behind by the First Sovereign of Asura's Gate, Ren Wokuang.

When Asura appears, invincible throughout the world!

Huang Xiaolong was stunned! This Asura Gate's First Sovereign, Ren Wokuang was a little too mad, right? Between heaven and earth, who dared to declare themselves as invincible throughout the world, but this Ren Wokuang wrote after practicing Asura Tactics, he will be invincible against all?!

A simple line of words, but it was extremely arrogant and

domineering!

At this time, a piece of paper fell out from the spine of the book. Apart from the piece of paper there was also a dark-colored ring. Surprised, Huang Xiaolong picked up both items from the ground.

From the explanation written on the paper, he got to know that the ring was called the Asura ring, and the two sharp black blades hanging on the wall were called the Blades of Asura.

What Huang Xiaolong did not expect was, the Asura ring was actually a spatial ring that only existed in legends; according to his father, in the whole of Luo Tong Kingdom, only the Emperor had one, even his grandfather Huang Qide didn't own one!

The appearance of a spatial ring could cause bloody contention.

Moments later, suppressing the excitement in his heart, Huang Xiaolong did according to the instruction stated, pricked his finger and dripped a drop of blood onto the Asura ring.

When the drop of fresh blood fell, a bright light burst out from the dark-colored ring as it floated up and slipped onto Huang Xiaolong's ring finger on his left hand by itself; then it seemed to submerged into his body, disappearing from view. When Huang Xiaolong thought of it, it appeared again on his ring finger.

Sensing the large space within Asura ring, Huang Xiaolong was delighted – it was more than a few hundred cubic meters wide and with this Asura Ring it would be more convenient for him to carry things around without having to worry about others finding out.

After that, he turned around, gazing at the pair of shiny black blades on the wall and with a small leap he took down the pair of blades. The sabers' bodies seemed to emanate a strange buzz that could penetrate into people's minds, causing a cold prickly sensation that crept people out.

Huang Xiaolong examined the Blades of Asura in his hands, noticing on the bodies of the blades a black fiendish current flow

faintly, indirectly forming blurred images of terrifying horror.

The longer Huang Xiaolong held the Blades of Asura in hands, the fonder he grew of them.

“Blades of Asura, the blades of slaughter; great, from here onwards you will accompany me to slaughter all my enemies!” Huang Xiaolong said as he caressed the ridge of the sabers. As if able to understand the meaning of his words, the blades issued a cheerful hum.

Seeing this, Huang Xiaolong only grew fonder. Then, using the same method of recognizing owner, he dripped a few drops of blood onto the blades and as the drops of fresh blood meld, a blood-red light burst out from the blades as they hovered in the air, one flew to the left and the other to the right of Huang Xiaolong. On Huang Xiaolong’s arms emerged two tiny tattoo-like Blades of Asura.

Huang Xiaolong placed the piece of paper and Asura Tactics book into the Asura ring for safekeeping and prepared to leave the room, however, he paused just as he reached the door and turned back looking at the jade bed. He took the cold jade bed away too.

Stepping out from the third room, Huang Xiaolong circled once around the cave. After confirming that he did not miss anything he walked to the exit. He did not plan to remove the inlaid Water Dispersing Pearl at the cave’s entrance, for he planned to use the cave in the future for his practice, for the cave’s well-hidden location in the valley. That was the reason why he did not take the Water Dispersing Pearl, there were benefits to keeping this cave.

Emerging from the lake, Huang Xiaolong swam to the side and put on his clothes, transferring the Yang fruits into his ring.

“Hoo Hoo Haa” Exactly at this moment, the little violet monkey had finished absorbing the spiritual energy from the Yang fruit came running towards Huang Xiaolong in a cheerful gait.

Huang Xiaolong noticed that after absorbing two Yang fruits, the Spirit Devourer Violet Monkey's fur became glossier, and its eyes brighter, however, its body size remained the same.

"Little guy, I have to go back now, I'll come to see you again." Huang Xiaolong leaned forwards and said to the little violet monkey.

But, as he turned around to leave, the little violet monkey cried out and in a flash appeared on Huang Xiaolong's shoulder, perching comfortably.

Huang Xiaolong was dazed for a moment, and jokingly said: "Little guy, don't tell me that you want to follow me home?"

Unexpectedly, the little violet monkey squeaked and nodded its little head.

Huang Xiaolong did not expect that this little violet monkey will be willing to follow him home, after a brief consideration, he said with a smile: "Very well, let's go." A boy and a monkey departed from the valley.

Passing through the green turf and the mountains of white bones, Huang Xiaolong wondered to himself "Were all these people killed by Ren Wokuang?"

Leaving the valley, Huang Xiaolong did not take any detours, heading straight to Huang Clan Manor.

By the time he reached Huang Clan Manor, it was already noon. Just as he stepped into his small courtyard, he ran into Huang Min, his little sister who had just stepped out from his small courtyard.

"Big Brother, where did you go?" Huang Min asked, but it was only up till here, as her eyes widened in surprise when she saw the little violet monkey on Huang Xiaolong's shoulder. Clapping her hands gleefully, she almost shouted out loud: "What a cute little monkey! Big brother, where did you buy it from?"

Chapter 10: Thousand Year Old Leirion

Heart Grass

“Buy from where?” Listening to his sister’s gleeful scream, Huang Xiaolong shook his head and laughed, thinking that this Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey is a rare spirit beast, something you can’t buy even if you have lots of money.

“Hoo Hoo Haa!” The little violet monkey squeaked shrilly in protest at Huang Min for calling him ‘little monkey’, startling Huang Min whose hand was reaching out wanting to pet it.

After being startled momentarily, Huang Min widened her eyes and stared angrily at the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey; it was the beginning of a staring contest between a little monkey and a little girl.

With much difficulty, some time later, Huang Xiaolong managed to escape from Huang Min and, looking back towards Huang Min’s departing silhouette, he breathed out a heavy sigh of relief.

Back in his room, removing the little monkey from his shoulder, he took out the cold jade bed from the Asura Ring’s space, and sat cross-legged atop it, starting his first practice according to Asura Tactics first layer.

Shortly after running the Asura Tactics technique, a nefarious cold chill broke out as if it came from the deepest nether of hell, shrouding Huang Xiaolong within. This spiritual energy was continuously being swallowed by his double-headed serpent martial spirit and then channeled into Huang Xiaolong’s meridians.

As the nefarious frigid cold entered Huang Xiaolong’s body, he couldn’t help but shiver, feeling like he was being buried under a thousand feet glacier. Huang Xiaolong’s heart tightened, quickly forging his mind and will, he persisted in running Asura Tactics to

refine the cold frigid energy.

This frigid energy moved extremely slow alongside Huang Xiaolong's meridians, every inch it passed, his blood felt like it was about to freeze up.

Gritting his teeth, Huang Xiaolong persevered; running the Asura Tactics' first layer cultivation technique, repeating it over and over. After a long time, the frigid cold sensation lessened and the energy inside his body was refined into pure battle qi.

The moment the cold frigid energy successfully converted into battle qi, Huang Xiaolong realized that it only took half an hour's time. Compared to the Xuan Qin cultivation technique, the results were ten times better!

This discovery was much to Huang Xiaolong's liking: "Looks like what the note says is true. Although the netherworld's spiritual energy is hard to refine, once successful, the benefits are huge!"

The note kept in the spine of Asura Tactics book stated that practicing the Asura Tactics was akin to building a connection with the netherworld's spiritual energy that tempers the physique. That frigid cold air was, without a doubt, the so-called netherworld's spiritual energy.

Netherworld spiritual energy was one of the superior energies between heaven and earth, the higher the quality of spiritual energy was, the better it was to temper the physical body, and the converted battle qi was much purer and more powerful.

This was the gap between cultivation techniques.

The higher the rank of a cultivation technique, the quality of spiritual energy absorbed is higher, the converted battle qi is stronger. In the Martial Spirit World, the ones practicing high-rank cultivation techniques were capable of jumping levels to challenge stronger opponents, it was due to this factor.

Martial spirits determine a person's strength and future

achievements, and the quality of cultivation technique was equally important.

Time flies and soon one month passed.

In this one month's time, apart from practicing, Huang Xiaolong still practiced. The only difference was, instead of the XuanQin cultivation technique given to him by Huang Peng, Huang Xiaolong switched to practicing the Asura Tactics and the Body Metamorphose Scripture.

After replacing his cultivation technique, Huang Xiaolong's practice speed increased tremendously. One month after returning from the valley, he had reached the peak of late-Second Order, anytime soon he would be able to breakthrough to Third Order warrior.

In the bewitching darkness of the night, silvery moonlight streamed down.

Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged on the cold jade bed, spiritual energy from the netherworld poured down from the void and was devoured by the double-headed serpent martial spirit with its jaws wide open.

The battle qi within Huang Xiaolong's body kept swirling violently like raging waves crashing, the same way he felt when he was in peak-First Order breaking through to Second Order.

However, breaking through to Third Order warrior was much harder, the resistance barrier was thicker but Huang Xiaolong persisted. His battle qi continued to crash against the barrier, not knowing how much time had lapsed, suddenly a minute crack appeared in the third-order barrier.

Aware that the third-order barrier was loosening, Huang Xiaolong felt excited and pushed against the barrier more aggressively as the barrier's minute crack grew bigger when, finally, a sound of explosion resounded inside his body.

Like a flash flood, battle qi rushed into the third layer meridians in triumph!

Third Order! Finally, he broke through to the Third Order warrior.

Huang Xiaolong opened his eyes, unable to hide the jubilation in his heart.

Once breaking through Third-Order, the Fourth Order wasn't far away!

"Once I advance to the Fourth Order, I can start practicing battle skills; and once I reach the Fourth Order, my martial spirit will evolve. At that time, a skill from my martial spirit's innate talent will appear!" Huang Xiaolong thought inwardly.

At age seven, the martial spirit awakened; however, the awakened martial spirit was just in its infancy. Only when the battle qi reached the Fourth Order would the martial spirit evolve to become stronger, while the owner of the martial spirit would gain the martial spirit's innate talent, ability or skills.

The higher the grade of the martial spirit, the innate talent after evolving would be more powerful!

But the Fourth Order was only a general indication. People with low-level martial spirits ranging from grade one, two, and three, due to their martial spirits' natural limitation, more often than not, failed to breakthrough to the Fourth Order and without some fortuitous adventure, breaking through to Fourth Order would be a tedious challenge. That was why people with low-level martial spirits never gained any martial spirit's innate talent or skill in their lifetime for they were unable to reach the Fourth Order. Thus, their martial spirits were unable to go through evolution.

Getting down from the cold jade bed, Huang Xiaolong stepped out from his room.

At this time of the night, the air was foggy under the moonlight

and Huang Xiaolong's silhouette disappeared in a flash, appearing again in the back mountain. Running the Asura Tactics, his eyes turned a blood-red color and his jet-black hair turned fully white. At the same time, a black aura of slaughter flowed around his body.

This physique was attained after practicing the Asura Tactics – the Body of Asura, but this was only the initial stage transformation. According to the explanation on the piece of note, once Huang Xiaolong mastered the highest level of Asura Tactics, he could transform into a real Asura.

After transforming into the Body of Asura, Huang Xiaolong's movement under the moonlight was akin to a floating black cloud. Waving his hands out suddenly, a palm carrying traces of frigid air struck towards a huge tree ahead, piercing through the thick tree trunk and coming out from the other end, through a second and a third tree.

On the fourth tree trunk, a child's palm print dented a few inches into the trunk.

Looking at the palm print on the fourth tree trunk, Huang Xiaolong nodded his head in satisfaction. Entering the Third Order combined with the netherworld battle qi, the damage power of Ethereal Palm had increased about four times and with his current strength, he was capable of killing a late-Third Order warrior.

Of course, after advancing to Third Order and due to the tempering benefits from the netherworld spiritual aura, Huang Xiaolong physique was firmer and stronger.

Spending some time to practice the Body Metamorphose Scripture in the back mountain, Huang Xiaolong only returned to Huang Clan Manor when the sky began to brighten.

Once back in Huang Clan Manor, Huang Xiaolong was called to the Eastern Courtyard hall by Huang Peng.

“Dad, Mom, you were looking for me?” Entering the Eastern Courtyard’s hall, Huang Xiaolong asked as took a seat.

Huang Peng and Su Yan looked complicated and hesitant.

“Yesterday, Huang Wei had broken through to the First Order warrior.” Huang Peng eventually opened his mouth and said.

Only then did Huang Xiaolong understand his parents’ purpose in calling him over. In short, they were still worried about the end of the year’s Clan Assembly.

However, in less than two months’ time, Huang Wei actually advanced to First Order, so fast?! Logically speaking, even though Huang Wei possessed a grade ten martial spirit, the Three-Eyed Black Tiger, it was still impossible to advance to First Order in such short time.

“Father spent a huge sum of money in the county’s auction house to procure a stalk of thousand years Leirion Heart Grass!” Huang Peng went on to say.

A thousand years Leirion Heart Grass!

Huang Xiaolong was shocked and then he sneered; no wonder in less than two months’ time Huang Wei was able to advance to First Order warrior. It was all due to Grandfather Huang Qide spending a huge sum of money to get a thousand-year-old Leirion Heart Grass for Huang Wei’s practice. One stalk of one thousand-year-old Leirion Heart Grass wasn’t something cheap, and it was obvious enough that Grandfather Huang Qide thought of Huang Wei as the future pillar of the Huang Clan Manor. Thus spending all resource and effort to cultivate him, whereas him, though a grandson of the same person, disregarding the Leirion Heart Grass, Huang Xiaolong did not even get a Battle Qi Dan!

Chapter 11: How Did You Advance to the First Order?

“Even if Huang Wei possesses a grade ten martial spirit, Father’s action is too partial to him!” Su Yan argued in a dissatisfied manner. “Could it be at the end of the year’s Clan Assembly our Xiaolong will really...?!” The words choked in her throat as Su Yan’s eyes turned red.

“I’m going to have a talk with Father!” At this moment, Huang Peng stood up in anger and said.

“Dad, it’s not necessary!” Huang Xiaolong stopped Huang Peng abruptly, saying “It’s not necessary to look for Grandfather!”

Huang Peng and Su Yan turned to look at their son.

Just when Huang Peng opens his mouth about to say something, on his son’s body, he saw a burst of battle qi’s bright radiance.

“Battle qi, outward projection of battle qi?” After being dazed for a moment, Huang and Su Yan blurted out in shock, a look of disbelief evident on their faces.

‘The outward projection of battle qi, does this mean...?’ A thought flashed through Huang Peng and Su Yan’s mind, First Order warrior! Only after reaching the First Order warrior one can project battle qi outside the body; someone who had just successfully condensed battle qi was unable to project battle qi outwards.

“Xiaolong you, could it be that you have advanced to First Order?” Huang Peng asked in a trembling voice, although he witnessed the proof with his own eyes, he dared not be sure, for it might turn out to be an illusion.

“That’s right, Dad, Mom, I have already advanced to First Order!” Huang Xiaolong nodded, he did not wish to see his parents worrying endlessly about matters related to the Clan Assembly, so

he decided to reveal part of his strength.

Hearing their son's confirmation, Huang Peng and Su Yan finally believed the truth in front of them. Joy took over their faces, especially Su Yan, after going through surprise and excitement she ran over and hugged Huang Xiaolong tightly: "Wonderful, my son finally advanced to the First Order!"

Tears of joy rolled down Su Yan's face.

Su Yan's was quite a voluptuous woman, being hugged so tightly made Huang Xiaolong feel like he was about to suffocate; he finally managed to break free with much difficulty after a moment. 'It is only the First Order, is it necessary to make such a big fuss?' Huang Xiaolong thought dejectedly in his heart.

However, he could truly feel the love Huang Peng and Su Yan had for him.

Huang Peng and Su Yan gradually calmed down from their joy and excitement a short while later.

"Xiaolong, how did you advance to the First Order?" Huang Peng voiced out the doubt in his heart. With Huang Xiaolong's grade seven martial spirit talent, to advance to the First Order would take at least a year or more.

Su Yan also turned to look questioningly at her son, obviously, she too has some doubts.

Instead of speaking, Huang Xiaolong withdrew two bright red fruit from his chest under the astonished gaze of Huang Peng and Su Yan.

The bright, succulent redness of the fruits bedazzled people.

"These, these are Yang fruits?!" Huang Peng and Su Yan both exclaimed in amazement.

"Yes." Huang Xiaolong laughed. "One month ago, I accidentally found these Yang fruits in a valley at the back mountain. There

were five fruits in total, and I took three of them.”

There were truly five pieces of Yang fruit in the beginning, but Huang Xiaolong only ate one.

“Three fruits!” Huang Peng and Su Yan looked at each other. They finally understood the ‘real reason’ their son advanced to the First Order in such a short amount of time.

“Good! Haha, Xiaolong, unexpectedly you have such good fortune. The Yang fruit is a wonder fruit; its benefits are no less compared to the Leirion Heart Grass your Grandfather bought for Huang Wei.” Huang Peng laughed merrily: “It is also beneficial to your future cultivation.”

Even Su Yan was smiling from ear to ear.

“Dad, Mom, these two Yang fruits, both of you take one each and cultivate.” Huang Xiaolong said.

Huang Peng and Su Yan’s smiles stiffened on their faces and were about to refuse when Huang Xiaolong interrupted, “I have already taken three fruits, any more will only waste it and will not bring more benefits to me. It is better if Dad and Mom take it.”

Hearing this, Huang Peng and Su Yan could no longer say anything.

Seconds later, Huang Peng nodded his head in agreement: “Fine.” Taking the two Yang fruits from Huang Xiaolong’s hand, he inhaled deeply looking at them, making an effort to suppress the excitement in his heart. He had been stuck at late-Sixth Order for more than a year, with this piece of Yang fruit he would be able to breakthrough to the peak-Sixth Order in two months’ time.

In fact, he really needed this Yang fruit.

Looking at the small red succulent fruit in her palm, Su Yan’s expression wasn’t much different from Huang Peng’s. With this piece of Yang fruit, there was hope for her to advance to the Sixth order.

“Xiaolong, about your breakthrough to the First Order, for the time being, don’t let others know.” Huang Peng said to his son after regaining some clarity, and continued, “Although you managed to breakthrough after swallowing the Yang fruits, you still need to make an effort in your practice, strive to reach mid-First Order by the end of the year.”

In Huang Peng’s opinion, as long as his son could reach the mid-First Order, even if Huang Wei was late-First Order at that time, to cripple both of his son’s hands would be difficult.

The gap between mid-First Order and late-First Order was almost negligible.

“Dad, Mom, rest assured that I will not disappoint you.” Huang Xiaolong said.

Huang Peng and Su Yan were comforted with those words.

A short while later Huang Xiaolong left the Eastern Courtyard hall back to his small courtyard and directly went into practice mode. After advancing to the Third Order, the double-headed martial spirit’s speed in absorbing the netherworld spiritual aura had again increased, the battle qi inside his body grew ever more powerful.

Almost at the speed of every other day, the battle qi inside his body became thicker and more powerful.

The small courtyard Huang Xiaolong resided in was located at the easternmost part of Huang Clan Manor, that was why other than his parents and his sister Huang Min, rarely any people passed by, which made it all the more convenient for Huang Xiaolong to concentrate on practice.

With Huang Xiaolong practicing in a crazed manner regardless of day or night, his battle qi and internal force increased exponentially.

The peak of early-Third Order, mid-Third Order, peak mid-Third

Order, late-Third Order!

By the time three months had passed, Huang Xiaolong's battle qi had reached peak late-Third Order, at any moment he could breakthrough to Fourth Order, and there were only less than two weeks until the end of the year's Clan Assembly.

However, the Fourth Order was a dividing line, the fourth order's barrier was much thicker compared to the previous second and third order, the difficulty was incomparable.

In Huang Clan Manor there were disciples possessing grade seven martial spirits stuck at peak late-Third Order for more than two years, unable to achieve the desired breakthrough to the Fourth Order. Even those possessing grade eight martial spirits spent more than one year's time at peak late-Third Order before advancing further.

Two weeks passed quickly.

With the approaching Clan Assembly, the Huang Clan Manor was filled with a lively and festive atmosphere because two days after the Clan Assembly was the dawn of a New Year. The entire Huang Clan Manor was decorated lavishly. In contrast with the rest of the Huang Clan Manor, Huang Xiaolong's small courtyard seemed desolate and lonely.

"Tomorrow's the annual Clan Assembly." Huang Xiaolong left his room after more than a dozen days of hard practice, eventually encountering a bottleneck at peak late-Third Order. From the looks of it, it would take a while before he could cross over to the Fourth Order.

Huang Xiaolong walked out from the small courtyard.

"Tomorrow's the Clan Annual Assembly, did you hear, this time Old Manor Lord will make an appearance!"

"This year is Young Lord Huang Wei's first time participating in the Clan Assembly after awakening his martial spirit, of course Old

Manor Lord will be joining the gathering. Not only that, I heard that Old Manor Lord even invited the Li Family's Old Patriarch over!"

"Then it means the Li Family's Old Patriarch will be coming over?"

The Li Family and the Huang Clan Manor were considered as Canglan County's major forces. The relationship between Old Patriarch of the Li Family, Li Mu and Huang Xiaolong's Grandfather, Huang Qide, had always been good.

Chapter 12: The Annual Clan Assembly Begins

‘This year’s Clan Assembly, Grandfather Huang Qide even invited Li Mu, the Li Family’s Old Patriarch over, he really does spend a lot of effort and thought.’ Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

He believed the reason his Grandfather invited the Old Patriarch of the Li Family over to watch the assembly was not that simple.

Along the way heading to the Eastern Courtyard, the halls and corridors were decorated with lanterns and colored banners. When the busy guards and maids saw Huang Xiaolong passing by, they immediately stopped to salute: “Young Lord Xiaolong!”

Huang Xiaolong nodded as he walked past.

However, along the way, he could feel weird gazes from the guards and maids behind him, it seemed like Huang Wei’s declaration of crippling Huang Xiaolong’s arms had reached the ears of these guards and maids.

Huang Xiaolong ignored them and reached the Eastern Courtyard.

Inside the main hall, both Huang Peng and Su Yan were present.

“Dad, Mom.” Huang Xiaolong called out as he entered the main hall.

“Xiaolong, you’re here.” Su Yan pulled Huang Xiaolong to sit next to her and asked: “Tomorrow’s the Clan Assembly, how is your practice coming along?”

Huang Peng, sitting on the other side was also staring at Huang Xiaolong.

Letting out a small laugh, Huang Xiaolong said: “Dad, Mom, don’t worry. I surely will not let you down tomorrow.”

Unexpectedly, the moment his sentence ended, Su Yan blurted out loud in surprise: “Xiaolong, did you break through to mid-First Order already?” Su Yan thought her son’s confidence came from him having broken through to mid-First Order.

Huang Peng burst out laughing at this moment: “Good, my son, you really did not disappoint Dad.”

When Huang Xiaolong heard his parents’ words, he reined his smile within; could it be, advancing to mid-First Order before the annual Clan Assembly was the highest expectation his parents had of him?

“Dad, I heard from the guards this year’s annual Clan Assembly, the Li Family’s Old Patriarch, Li Mu is coming?” Huang Xiaolong asked, changing the topic.

Huang Peng nodded: “This time, other than the Li Family’s Old Patriarch himself, he also brought his granddaughter, Li Lu, over.”

“His granddaughter, Li Lu?” Huang Xiaolong was a little bewildered then jokingly said: “Old Patriarch Li couldn’t be bringing over his granddaughter for a matchmaking right?”

But Huang Peng answered seriously: “That is the purpose of your Grandfather and Old Patriarch Li after the Clan Assembly is over. Huang Wei and Li Lu are to be engaged and in the future, the Li Family and our Huang Clan will be in-laws.”

Huang Xiaolong went blank.

“I hear people say, Li Lu’s talent is quite good, hers is a top grade nine martial spirit, the Divine Dark Sword.” Su Yan added.

Top amongst the grade nine martial spirits, the Divine Dark Sword!

Huang Xiaolong was shocked for a moment, for it was unexpected that Li Mu’s granddaughter, Li Lu, to possess the Divine Dark Sword martial spirit.

In the Martial Spirit World, there were different forms of martial spirits – beasts, tools, plants, and there were even people with nature affinity martial spirits such as lightning, wind, water, and fire.

And the Divine Dark Sword was one many weapon martial spirit from the device type.

Of course, the majority of martial spirits in Martial Spirits World existed in beast form, for instance, Huang Wei's Three-Eyed Black Tiger, Huang Qide's Six-winged Golden Ape, and Huang Xiaolong's variant double-headed serpent.

A short while later Huang Xiaolong returned to his small courtyard and continued to practice the Asura Tactics.

Slowly, night descended.

Huang Xiaolong stood on a hilltop at the back mountain, not moving an inch but he wasn't practicing, instead, he was looking at the vast sea in front of him. In truth, with regards to Huang Wei, Huang Xiaolong truly was not bothered.

Releasing the double-headed serpent martial spirit hovering behind him, Huang Xiaolong could clearly sense how powerful his martial spirit was after advancing to Third Order and he was the only person that could sense it.

Looks like I need to make a trip to the library to see if I can find out about my martial spirit. Huang Xiaolong muttered to himself.

However, Huang Clan Manor's library only allowed those who had reached the Fourth Order to enter, that was why he needed to breakthrough to the Fourth Order as soon as possible.

The moonlight elongated Huang Xiaolong's small shadow on the ground.

Darkness gradually faded as the morning light brightened the sky, Huang Xiaolong's figure dashed, heading back to Huang Clan Manor.

“The Clan’s Annual Assembly is finally beginning!”

The Clan’s Annual Assembly was about to begin.

Back to Huang Clan Manor, he went straight to the Eastern Courtyard. When his parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan saw him coming, they did not say much, and the three of them then walked to the Grand Hall.

The Grand Hall was easily double the size of the Martial Temple, and could comfortably accommodate a thousand people. In front of the Grand Hall, a martial stage was erected with chairs lined up in rows around the perimeter of the martial stage, prepared for the Huang Clan Manors’ Elders and stewards whereas the disciples could only stand at the back area open space.

When Huang Peng and Su Yan came in with Huang Xiaolong behind them, many of the Elders and stewards were already there.

“Second Manor Lord.”

“Second Manor Lord.”

The group of Elders, stewards, and disciples immediately greeted Huang Peng.

Huang Peng nodded. Su Yan and Huang Xiaolong followed behind him to an arranged table and sat down. As he was sitting down, Huang Xiaolong sensed a cold gaze directed at him; his eyes scoured around to find the source and he saw Huang Wei who was sitting on the opposite side.

At this moment, their eyes met in midair – Huang Wei’s gaze was arrogant, condescending, provoking, and complacent.

Sitting beside Huang Wei was Huang Ming, forever with his deadpan expressionless face. Huang Peng sat down and did not bother to greet Huang Ming. The two of them had not spoken to each other since the Northern Courtyard incident, turning from brothers to strangers traveling on the same path.

Not long after the three of them arrived, from the outside of the Grand Hall, hearty laughter rang out. Hearing the sounds of laughter, everyone inside the hall quickly stood up. Looking in the direction of the entrance, Huang Xiaolong saw his Grandfather Huang Qide, walking into the hall with a face full of laughter and next to his grandfather was a high-spirited old man with a head full of silvery white hair about the same age. Immediately, Huang Xiaolong knew this was the mentioned Old Patriarch Li, Li Mu. Following closely behind Li Mu was a lovely little girl with her hair tied into two braids, bright round eyes curiously spinning around.

“Old Manor Lord.”

“Old Patriarch Li.”

Everyone present quickly greeted, and following that Huang Ming, Huang Peng, and Su Yan went up: “Dad, Old Patriarch Li.”

“Grandfather, Old Patriarch Li.” Huang Wei and Huang Xiaolong called out respectfully after their elders.

Huang Qide chuckled and gave a small nod. He turned to Li Mu, a finger pointed at Huang Wei: “This is my grandson, Huang Wei.” But he only introduced Huang Wei without mentioning Huang Xiaolong.

Li Mu looked at Huang Wei up and down with appreciation and said, “Good, good, good. Brother Qide, I heard that your grandson practiced less than two months and already he had successfully broken through to First Order warrior. During my time, to breakthrough to the First Order, I used more than five months, ah.”

Huang Qide laughed boisterously when he heard this praise: “Brother Li Mu, please do advise and look after him in the future.”

“In the future, that is of course.” Li Mu laughed.

Awhile later, everyone returned to their seats.

Then, Chief Steward Chen Ying stood up and said some good

opening remarks for the Annual Clan Assembly; after that, he glanced at Huang Qide. Seeing Huang Qide nod his head, Chen Ying declared in a loud voice: “The Annual Clan Assembly begins!”

Chen Ying’s declaration met with a silent hall.

Following the established rules of many years, the first to get up on the stage were usually the ones who had just awakened their martial spirits that year.

Everyone couldn’t resist looking at Huang Wei, they all knew why Old Manor Lord attended this year’s clan assembly. Huang Wei was destined to be the main focus of attention.

“Huang Wei, go and show the result of your five months hard work, let everyone see your achievement.” Huang Qide said to his grandson, Huang Wei, with eyes full of encouragement.

“Yes, Grandfather.” Huang Wei stood up and said loudly. He then leaped up onto the center of the martial stage.

Landing atop the martial stage, Huang Wei initiated his battle qi, fully releasing the power of his battle qi out, and his martial spirit, the Three-Eyed Black Tiger came out, hovering behind him, emanating a powerful aura.

“Peak late-First Order!”

Sensing the battle qi aura released by Huang Wei, Elders of Huang Clan Manor, the stewards, and disciples were greatly shocked, causing a ruckus in the Grand Hall. In just five short months of practicing battle qi, Huang Wei had reached the peak of late-First Order!

Note:

From brothers to strangers traveling on the same path – from a close/intimate relationship to being strangers traveling on the same road where you do not speak to each other unless necessary.

Chapter 13: Hit You Until Your Dad Cant Recognize You!

The peak of late-First Order!

Li Mu's gaze was on Huang Wei and was just as surprised. Initially, he had thought that even if this Huang Wei possessed a grade ten martial spirit, in five months' time at the most he might reach the peak of early-First Order, but looking Huang Wei now, a peak late-First Order and from the looks of it, he could breakthrough to the Second Order anytime!

The surprise that Huang Wei gave him was by no means small!

In the beginning, he still had some doubts about the engagement between the families, but now all doubts were vanquished as he looked at Huang Wei on the stage, he grew more satisfied.

Observing Li Mu's expression, Huang Qide felt a tad complacent with himself.

In these five months, he made every effort to train his grandson, Huang Wei, and he did not disappoint him. Just like Li Mu, the more he looked at Huang Wei, the more pleased and satisfied he was.

Huang Peng and Su Yan on the other hand, became increasingly worried; if Huang Wei was actually a peak late-First Order, then what would happen to their son later?

Standing on the stage and listening to the shock whispers around the stage, Huang Wei became even prouder, and at this moment he opened his mouth and requested, "Grandfather, I heard that Xiaolong was practicing hard these few months, I would like to spar with Xiaolong."

When everyone present heard that, their expressions were filled with colors of excitement and anticipation, every pair of eyes zoomed towards Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Qide was surprised but still nodded in agreement, with a smile he agreed: “Okay, just sparring for learning, don’t go overboard.”

Huang Xiaolong maintained a calm expression, if his martial spirit was really a mere grade seven, it was guaranteed he wouldn’t be able to advance to the First Order in a short five months’ time, and going on the stage would only result in humiliation. However, knowing full well what the humiliating outcome for Huang Xiaolong was, Huang Qide still agreed to the request, consenting Huang Wei’s action!

Huang Qide spared no thoughts about Huang Xiaolong’s feelings.

Hearing his Grandfather agree, Huang Wei turned to look at Huang Xiaolong, riling him up in a mocking tone, “Xiaolong, how about it? Dare to come up? Don’t worry; I will give you a handicap and not use both of my hands.”

Huang Wei flashed a dazzling smile.

“Xiaolong!” Huang Peng and Su Yan looked worriedly at Huang Xiaolong. He shook his head, indicating they need not worry. Slowly standing up, Xiaolong calmly walked up the martial stage, standing straight opposite Huang Wei.

Facing Huang Xiaolong, a touch of brutal fervor flashed across Huang Wei’s pupils, “Aren’t you feeling sorry and regretting that you didn’t kneel down to beg me at the time?”

With a look of indifference, Huang Xiaolong said: “You bullsh*t too much!”

Just as Huang Wei was about to retort in anger, Huang Xiaolong suddenly turned towards the other end of the martial stage, looking at his Grandfather, Huang Qide: “Grandfather, according to the Clan Assembly’s rules, during the sparring event, other people are not allowed to interfere, right?”

Huang Qide blanked for a moment, not understanding Huang

Xiaolong's purpose in asking this question however he still nodded and said: "That's right."

While everyone was still in a dazed wondering what was Huang Xiaolong's purpose in asking such a question, he turned back towards Huang Wei, grinning "In a moment, I will hit you until your Dad can't recognize you!"

Everyone was stunned speechless hearing this, and then shake their heads smiling helplessly.

Li Mu, sitting beside Huang Qide, smiled "Brother Qide, has this grandson of yours gone insane? He's the one possessing grade seven martial spirit, Huang Xiaolong right? Acting so arrogant without real strength, I don't like children like this!"

Huang Qide felt his old face lose some shine, giving an embarrassed 'haha' he shot a sharp look in Huang Peng's direction; seems like it would do well to remind his second son to discipline his son well, in order to prevent future troubles during important occasions lest he shames the clan with his ignorance.

Huang Wei chuckled, "What did you say? Did I get it wrong? You want to hit me until my Dad can't recognize me?"

Just as his words finished, a silhouette flashed, shocking Huang Wei, a fist enlarged right before his shock-widened eyes.

It was too late for Huang Wei to dodge, when he was about to speak the fist had slammed into his left eye, causing him to scream out loud in pain, staggering back, golden stars spinning in his eyes.

The laughs and ridicules around the martial stage from members of Huang Clan Manor aiming at Huang Xiaolong instantly died. Many dumbfounded eyes stared at Huang Wei bawling in pain on the martial stage.

At this moment, frowning, Li Mu said: "Such a small age yet already learned how to sneak attack. He will surely grow up to be a sinister villain."

Looking at Huang Xiaolong, Huang Qide was also scrunching his brows into deep creases.

“You, you dare to hit me?!” On the stage, Huang Wei furiously raged at Huang Xiaolong, his left hand no longer covering his left eye, revealing a black circle on the left eye similar to a panda.

Huang Xiaolong did not say anything as his silhouette flashed a second time, appearing right in front of Huang Wei again, his fist aimed at his right eye.

“Boom!”

The second punch hit the mark!

Huang Wei wailed at the top of his lungs.

Looking at Huang Wei’s panda eyes, Li Lu who was sitting beside her Grandfather Li Mu could no longer control her laughter, a charming laugh like the ringing of bells resounded in the Grand Hall; two lovely dimples etched on her face.

Li Mu turned and gave his granddaughter a stern eye.

Warned, Li Lu tried her utmost to hold in her bubbling laughter, and her strenuous effort showed clearly on her red face.

Below the stage, everyone had a weird expression on their face.

“Huang Xiaolong, I’m going to kill you!” Huang Wei’s fury finally erupted. He roared loudly, releasing his battle qi and aimed a punch straight at Huang Xiaolong’s chest.

Seeing Huang Wei’s fist about to land on Huang Xiaolong’s chest, Huang Peng and Su Yan’s heart misses a beat and exclaimed aloud in worry. Huang Wei being at the peak of late-First Order, if just one of his punches landed on their son’s thin frame, how could he bear it?

However, the Huang Qide sitting on the podium did not do or say anything to prevent the event on the stage. From his point of view, allowing Huang Wei to teach Huang Xiaolong a lesson was a good

thing.

Just when Huang Wei's fist was about to land on Huang Xiaolong's chest, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette suddenly disappeared and avoided Huang Wei's attack. Then, forming a fist with his right hand, Huang Xiaolong released his battle qi, striking Huang Wei on his back. Huang Wei squalled and fell face down on the stage.

“Outward projection of battle qi!”

“First Order Warrior!”

The big hall was in an uproar, everyone was dumbstruck as they stared at Huang Xiaolong, finding it hard to believe. And that included Huang Qide, Li Mu, and Huang Ming.

In five months, Huang Xiaolong managed to reach the First Order warrior!

The humiliated Huang Wei flipped his body upward, coming to a stand. His face was beet-red with rage. Compare to others' surprise, his heart was filled to the brim with fury. Eyes blood-red, he suddenly pounced on Huang Xiaolong, his only thought was to cripple Huang Xiaolong, even pummeling him to death!

Die!

Looking at the mad Huang Wei pouncing towards him, there was only coldness reflected in Huang Xiaolong's bright eyes. This time he was not planning to dodge, both of his fists positioned in front of his chest and he released a peak late-First Order battle qi to the max. Right in front of everyone's very eyes, his fists met Huang Wei's in a frontal counterattack.

Four fists collide, a deafening “bang!” reverberated in the Grand Hall; Huang Wei staggered, stepping backward again and again whereas Huang Xiaolong pretended to retreat backward.

“What? This, this!”

“Peak of late-First Order!”

The elders and stewards of Huang Clan Manor that had yet to recover from the shock of Huang Xiaolong advancing to First Order all jumped out of their seats now.

Huang Qide, Li Mu, and Huang Ming also stood up in shock, forgetting their image, both Huang Peng and Su Yan’s eyes were nearly dropping out with surprise; isn’t their son’s cultivation only at mid-First Order?

In the next moment, Huang Peng smiled bitterly inside — this brat really made him suffer a lot by keeping this hidden! Even he didn’t know that his son had already advanced to the peak late-First Order!

Chapter 14: Second Order Warrior!

The peak late-First Order!

Su Yan has the same expression as Huang Peng except that hers was more happy than surprised; looking at her son on the stage, she suddenly became misty-eyed: “This kid!”

A smile touched her face, and she finally understood what her son meant when he said that he wouldn’t disappoint them no matter what.

It turned out her son had already reached peak late-First Order! No wonder he had been acting as if there was nothing to fear!

Huang Wei finally came to his senses after being pushed back by Huang Xiaolong, and he began lashing out angrily: “Impossible, this is not possible! It’s impossible that you too advanced to peak late-First Order!”

He possessed a grade ten martial spirit, he was a son of Heaven, and he had taken a thousand-year-old Leirion Heart Grass, not to mention that he put in five months of hard effort to breakthrough to peak late-First Order!

What about Huang Xiaolong? He only had a grade seven martial spirit!

Huang Qide, Huang Ming, and the others were thinking the same thing as Huang Wei.

At this moment, Huang Peng went up to Huang Qide and explained: “Dad, four months ago, Xiaolong found five pieces of Yang fruit in a valley at the back mountain.”

“What? Yang fruit?!” Huang Qide and the others were greatly surprised.

“Yes, Xiaolong swallowed three pieces, and the remaining two were given to Su Yan and me. I’m now a peak late-Sixth Order!”

Huang Peng said and he released his battle qi of a peak late-Sixth Order.

“Swallowing three pieces of Yang fruit to cultivate.” Huang Qide looked speechlessly at Huang Xiaolong on the stage for words failed him.

Everyone present was informed of the ‘real reason’ about how Huang Xiaolong broke through to the peak late-First Order.

Three pieces of Yang fruit, ah!

Each piece of fruit was comparable to a stalk of Leirion Heart Grass.

“I didn’t expect Xiaolong to have such good fortune– this is a good thing.” Huang Qide gave a small awkward laugh.

If these three pieces of Yang fruit were given to Huang Wei instead, he would have advanced to the Second Order! Huang Qide thought to himself.

Even Li Mu, who was sitting next to Huang Qide thought the act of Huang Xiaolong absorbing three pieces of Yang fruit was abominable. Gradually, everyone recovered from their shock and slowly seated down.

On the stage, Huang Wei was filled with jealousy, hatefully fixing a glare at Huang Xiaolong: “I say, so you ran into some dog shit luck and swallowed three pieces of Yang fruit and thus broke through to peak late-First Order!”

Smirking, Huang Xiaolong said: “So to say, the reason you advanced to peak late-First Order is not due to the thousand-year-old Leirion Heart Grass?”

Huang Wei’s face reddened with shame, and he rushed forward without any warning, directing another attack at Huang Xiaolong. Huang Xiaolong unhurriedly raised his fists and punched out directly at Huang Wei’s incoming fist, instantly pushing Huang Wei back, and then he leaped up, extending a kick on Huang Wei’s

stomach. Like the Zhou Xuedong from a few months earlier, Huang Wei flew back screaming in the shape of a cooked shrimp – it was seven to eight meters off the stage before he finally touched the ground.

Clutching his stomach, Huang Wei felt as if all of his internal organs shifted positions, tears rolled down from the corner of his eyes due to extreme pain.

Huang Xiaolong came up in front of Huang Wei, snickered “Five months ago didn’t you say that you would cripple both of my arms during the Clan’s Assembly?” A foot stamped on Huang Wei’s face as soon as the words were out.

Another miserable cry came out of Huang Wei.

Cripple both arms? On the main podium, a frowning Huang Qide turned to look at his eldest son Huang Ming for he was unaware of this matter.

Faltering under his father’s questioning gaze, Huang Ming shrunk his neck as he tried to hide away.

At this time, another miserable scream escaped Huang Wei. Turning over to look, Huang Qide saw Huang Xiaolong tromping down another foot on Huang Wei’s face. Opening his mouth wanting to stop Huang Xiaolong, the question his grandson asked earlier ran across his mind — are others allowed to interrupt during the sparring event? Unwillingly, Huang Qide closed his mouth with a trace of bitterness in his heart; at last, he understood the purpose of his grandson’s question.

In total, Huang Xiaolong kicked Huang Wei three times in the face. Huang Wei’s looks, which could be considered as above average, finally got turned into a pig-head. Seeing that his son was beaten till unrecognizable, Huang Ming clenched his fists tightly. His usual deadpan expression was replaced with fury and a cold, sharp light glinted in his eyes.

“Ahh~!” Three continuous kicks from Huang Xiaolong drove Huang Wei berserk like a crazed beast, issuing a loud a roar, battle qi around his body rose alarmingly; a different aura rushed out from Huang Wei’s body.

This sudden change rendered everyone into a dazed with eyes protruding in shock.

Sensing the abrupt change in his son’s, Huang Ming’s expression of fury melted into ecstasy.

“Young Lord Huang Wei had a breakthrough!”

“Second Order, this is Second Order atmosphere!”

Some of the Elders of Huang Clan Manor couldn’t help but exclaim out loud.

Second Order!

With the sudden surge of battle qi around Huang Wei’s body who had just broken through to the Second Order, Huang Peng and Su Yan were once again on pins and needles; Huang Wei broke through to Second Order, does this mean...?

“Good, good!” Huang Qide exclaimed in great joy seeing his grandson Huang Wei. Huang Wei unexpectedly advanced to Second Order during this year’s Clan Assembly, truly a pleasant surprise, ah!

Retreating a few steps, looking at the newly broke through Huang Wei, Huang Xiaolong too was slightly taken aback by the not so pleasant surprise.

“Second Order Warrior, eh.” Huang Xiaolong’ expression remained placid as it was.

At this moment, Huang Wei slowly stood up from the ground; both of his eyes were blood-red, murderously staring at Huang Xiaolong. Sensing an increase of power and battle qi within his body, Huang Wei articulated every single word: “In a while, I want

you to kneel down and lick my toes!” Only this could wash away his earlier humiliation and disgrace.

“Really?” Huang Xiaolong replied with indifference.

Screaming in rage, Huang Wei appeared in front of Huang Xiaolong in a flash; both fists beamed with battle qi, punching towards Huang Xiaolong. After advancing to Second Order, not only did his power increase, even his speed increased tremendously.

With their hearts in their mouth, Huang Peng and Su Yan were about to interrupt when, suddenly, Huang Xiaolong who was standing on the stage raised both of his fists as battle qi swirled around him, once again colliding straight against Huang Wei’s fists.

“Bang!’ A thunderous noise resounded as Huang Wei’s figure flew backward.

“What?! Impossible, how could this be?”

“Second Order Warrior! A Second Order warrior’s battle qi energy!”

Those Huang Clan Manor elders and stewards that had just sat back in their seats moments ago once again stood up in shock. A look of disbelief on their faces as they stared dumbly at Huang Xiaolong, eyes almost popping out from their sockets.

Both Huang Qide and Li Mu also stood up, disbelief written clearly in their eyes. This, what the f*ck is this? Isn’t this guy’s dog shit luck a little too strong!

Huang Qide’s head turned in Huang Peng’s direction, whereas the doubly shocked Huang Peng smiled wryly and helplessly explained: “Dad, about this, I’m also in the dark.” Son oh son, this son of his really made him worry too much! Never in his wildest dreams would he expect that his son’s real strength was not the peak late-First Order but a Second Order.

Second Order, Second Order! As he watched his son on the stage, his body trembled with excitement, at this moment he has an impulse to rush up the stage and hug his son tightly.

A surge of pride emerged in Huang Peng's heart; this young boy who only cultivated for five months and reached the Second Order was his son, his, Huang Peng's son!

Su Yan stood rooted to the spot with her eyes slightly red and her expression was the same as her husband's.

"No, this cannot be, this can't be true, this isn't true!" On the stage, Huang Wei screamed like he has gone crazy, staring fixedly at Huang Xiaolong, shaking his head in denial.

Chapter 15: My Hands Slipped

Watching Huang Wei's act of insanity, Huang Xiaolong sneered and slowly walked towards him. Seeing the approaching Xiaolong, Huang Wei, who was muttering and screaming insanely, suddenly stopped. Fear snaked up his eyes as he subconsciously stepped back, however, just as he opened his mouth wanting to admit defeat, a shadow blurred and Huang Xiaolong's fist slammed directly into his face. Huang Wei cried out miserably and wobbled unsteadily.

Taking advantage of the initial attack hitting the mark, Huang Xiaolong moved closer, serving another punch.

After several punches, Huang Wei was already confused and disoriented, unable to tell where was north, south, east, or west. His face turned into an even bigger pig head.

Watching his son's pitiful end, Huang Ming below the stage finally couldn't hold it in any longer, turn to his father Huang Qide and pleaded: "Father, you see, shouldn't we...?"

Hesitated for a moment, Huang Qide said: "That's enough, Xiaolong."

Hearing his Grandfather Huang Qide's voice, Huang Xiaolong exerted a final heavy punch onto Huang Wei before letting go.

"You!" Huang Ming stared angrily.

Ignoring Huang Ming's angry glare, Huang Xiaolong explained: "Uncle, nephew had a slip of hand, please forgive me!"

A slip of hand? Looking at Huang Wei who had turned into a giant pig head, everyone had a weird expression on their faces.

Li Lu sitting beside Li Mu could no longer keep her laughter down and a peal of laughter like the tinkling bell resonated in the Grand Hall a second time.

Huang Qide's brows furrowed as he looked at Huang Xiaolong on the stage, his mouth opened but he couldn't find the right words. In the end did not say anything, he could see Huang Xiaolong was already lenient and Huang Wei's injuries were just flesh wound.

Huang Ming, on the other hand, almost vomited blood from anger.

At this moment, Huang Wei's voice cut through the silence in woeful sobs as he limped towards Huang Ming's side: "Dad, he hit me, he really hit me!" His finger pointed at Huang Xiaolong, tears, and snots streaming down his face uncontrollably.

In the end, Huang Wei was just a seven-year-old child, being walloped by Huang Xiaolong to this degree and ended with a face that no longer seemed human.

The elders and stewards of Huang Clan Manor shook their heads, causing Huang Ming to feel extremely embarrassed.

This round of sparring between Huang Wei and Huang Xiaolong ended with Huang Wei looking like a pig head. The assembly moved to sparring contest of other disciples.

But, compared to the thrill during the fight between Huang Wei and Huang Xiaolong, the subsequent sparring was lackluster.

A few hours later, the annual Clan Assembly came to an end.

As everyone left, they sighed incessantly inside their hearts, the supposed star of this year's Clan Assembly ended up as a joke, whereas Huang Xiaolong, whom no one has ever paid any attention to became the most dazzling presence.

...

Northern Courtyard.

In the main hall, Huang Wei roared furiously: "If not for that Huang Xiaolong running into some dog shit luck swallowing three Yang fruits, just based on his martial spirit's talent, there's no way

he would be able to break through to Second Order! I refuse to accept this. Huang Xiaolong, I'll pay you back for this during next year's Clan Assembly, I'll definitely have my revenge. This humiliation I will return it to you a hundred times over!" Huang Wei's face, which was beaten up to resemble a pig-head, was grim and twisted with anger.

Huang Ming sat there, expressionless but from time to time, a sharp cold gleam flitted across his eyes.

This year's Clan Assembly, Huang Xiaolong made him lost face — badly.

Unlike the Northern Courtyard's gloomy atmosphere, the Eastern Courtyard was filled with laughter and cheer.

"Good son, this time, you did not disappoint your Dad!" letting out a big laugh, Huang Peng said: "Refreshing, too refreshing!" Thinking of his elder brother Huang Ming's furious expression on his usual deadpan face, his heart beamed with delight.

"Xiaolong, come, let Mom look at you carefully." Su Yan pulled Huang Xiaolong in front of her, checking him from head to toe, and then smiled and said: "You, ah, didn't even tell us that you broke through to Second Order, you made Mom and Dad worried so much for so long because of you."

Not knowing what to say, Huang Xiaolong only smiled.

If his parents were to find out that he actually wasn't a Second Order Warrior, he wondered, what reaction would they have? But Huang Xiaolong decided to keep his strength a secret. If his Third Order battle qi strength was exposed, the troubles might not be so simple.

His current strength being Second Order could be explained away using three Yang fruits as an excuse, but a peak late-Third Order would raise doubts and suspicions, and if others found out that his martial spirit was actually a superb martial spirit, it might bring

about a genocide catastrophe upon the Huang Clan Manor.

In the eastern main hall, after being ‘nagged’ by his parents for some time, at last, Huang Xiaolong was allowed to return to his small courtyard.

As soon as he entered, a small figure rushed into his arms, Xiaolong did not dodge but smiled and said: “Little guy, where did you run off to these two days?”

This little figure happened to be the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey.

Half a year has passed but the little Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey’s body did not change much, apart from his eyes being more astute, the pupils were a dazzling bright ice blue.

“Hoo Hoo Haa!” The little violet monkey shifted onto Huang Xiaolong’s shoulder, squeaking and gesturing.

“You’re saying, you want me to make a trip to the back mountain with you?” Huang Xiaolong asked. Being with this little violet monkey for half a year’s time, Huang Xiaolong could generally understand the little monkey’s body language.

“Hoo Hoo Hoo!” Delight etched on the little monkey’s face as it nodded vigorously.

“Okay, let’s go!” Huang Xiaolong nodded his head in agreement, for there was nothing much going on at the moment. Exiting the Huang Clan Manor with the little violet monkey, they arrived at a hilly area under the guidance of the little violet monkey; some distance in front of them, a python more than ten meters long appeared. A huge Bara Floret Python! Huang Xiaolong involuntarily sucked in a breath of cold air looking at the huge Bara Floret Python, the reason the little violet brought him here finally dawned on him; he’s here to deal with the obstacle!

Noticing Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey, the Bara Floret Python suddenly raised its head, both eyes staring Huang

Xiaolong and the little monkey, its long tongue flicked out once and instantly rushed out.

Huang Xiaolong looked solemn; he could see this Bara Floret Python was a Stage Four demonic beast. Although only a stage four, for a peak late-Third Order Huang Xiaolong, it was considered as high risk.

Dodging the Bara Floret Python's first attack, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette skirted to the side, and the little violet monkey on his shoulder leaped up in the air, landing atop the python's head, two monkey paws clawed down.

Receiving a hit on the head, the Bara Floret Python hissed loudly due to the pain; with a twist of its long body, its mouth stretched widely, wanting to swallow the little violet monkey. Huang Xiaolong's heart missed a beat, but exactly at this moment, the little violet monkey swerved a few meters off course right in mid-air, just barely brushing past the python's opened jaw, allowing Xiaolong to let out a breath of relief.

Running Asura Tactics, black threads of aura carrying an atmosphere of slaughter emerged, swirling rapidly and forming a layer of black fog around Huang Xiaolong – his eyes turned blood-red and hair wholly white. Huang Xiaolong did not attack immediately, instead standing on one side, his blood-red eyes never leaving the Bara Floret Python battling with the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey at the moment.

Just when the python was about to twist its body around, suddenly, Huang Xiaolong, who had been standing on the side, made his move. From far away, his body looked like a group of black clouds under the sun as he flew up.

Unnoticed, the Blades of Asura appeared in his hands as he appeared below the Bara Floret Python's head and, with a wave of his hands, two black rays of light whizzed past.

A scream escaped its mouth, fresh blood bursting like a geyser as

the Bara Flower Python's head fell rolling on the ground, coming to a complete stop moments later.

His eyes and hair gradually reverted back to their original state, and Huang Xiaolong retrieved the blades back into his arms, walking past with the little violet monkey.

Chapter 16: Breakthrough to the Fourth Order

Standing before the corpse of the Bara Floret Python, the little violet monkey leaped out and landed on the python's head, and with a swipe of its sharp little claws, it made an opening and dug out a tiny yellow thing that looked like a bead.

When Huang Xiaolong saw the tiny yellow bead, his eyes widened in surprise; beast core?

In general, the probability of a mid-level demonic beast condensing a beast core was one in a thousand, only demonic beasts of Stage Seven and above could condense a beast core with a hundred percent success rate!

Surprisingly, there was a beast core in this Stage Four Bara Floret Python!

A Stage Four beast core could fetch a price of two to three hundred gold coins if sold outside.

At this time, the little violet monkey moved closer to the belly of the python's corpse; two small fingers slide across the skin making an opening, and once again small fingers dug around and took out some disgusting looking part that the size of two thumbs.

Snake gall! Huang Xiaolong lit up brightly thinking; this Stage Four Bara Floret Python's gall is an excellent source of nourishment, swallowing it could not only enhance one's battle qi cultivation, but also strengthened the body!

After digging out the snake gall, the Violet Devourer Spirit Monkey gave it to Huang Xiaolong with a cheeky grin, then he opened his mouth and swallowed the beast core before Huang Xiaolong could react.

"You ate it?" Huang Xiaolong was shocked.

A beast core was a consolidation of the demonic beast's element power, but this concentrated element wasn't pure. It could only be swallowed after it was refined with other herbs or elixirs into pills. If a practitioner swallowed a beast core directly, he would die from blowing up into pieces due to the violent demonic beast energy running amok inside their body.

But the little monkey was still fine after swallowing the beast core!

Looking at the little monkey acting innocent made Huang Xiaolong speechless. A moment later, he turned back to the Bara Floret Python's remains, and after a brief consideration, he decided to leave the body as is and walked away with the little violet monkey back to Huang Clan Manor.

Back to Huang Clan Manor, Huang Xiaolong instructed one of the guards to buy some wine, which he mixed the snake gall in. Submerging the snake gall in the wine, he gulped the whole jug of wine down his throat.

Once the wine hit his belly, a powerful raw energy gushed out, instantly turning into warm strands of energy, spreading throughout his body.

Huang Xiaolong immediately ran the Asura Tactics to refine the energy coming from the snake gall.

One night passed.

When Huang Xiaolong woke up, there was a hint of delight in his eyes — from last night's practice, the thickness of his battle qi had increased a lot; that one snake gall was equivalent to one month of hard practice.

He had a gut feeling that within these few days' time he could break through to the Fourth Order!

The barrier to the fourth order had become thinner, which was a sign he could breakthrough any time. Standing up from the cold

jade bed, just after he kept the bed back into Asura Ring, he heard his sister, Huang Min's voice calling from outside the courtyard: "Big Brother, Big Brother!"

Huang Xiaolong was slightly baffled, the sun just rose and already this little girl ran over here to look for him; not sure what had happened, Huang Xiaolong walked out from his room.

"Big Brother, Dad and Mom want you to head over to the Grand Hall." Huang Min came into the courtyard and said once she saw Huang Xiaolong.

"To the Grand Hall?" doubt flashed in Huang Xiaolong's mind; only important matters involving Clan matters were discussed in the Grand Hall.

Stepping out from the small courtyard, he headed to the Grand Hall as summoned and when he arrived, he noticed that his parents were already there, including his Uncle Huang Ming, Huang Wei, and other Elders of Huang Clan Manor.

When Huang Xiaolong stepped into the hall, gazes carrying different meaning were directed at him, and Huang Wei was glaring at him with venomous eyes.

"Dad, Mom." Huang Xiaolong came beside Huang Peng and Su Yan, taking a seat beside them.

Huang Peng and Su Yan nodded at their son, their faces were full of smiles looking at their child.

Huang Qide and Li Mu walked into the Grand Hall at this moment, and beside Li Mu was his granddaughter, Li Lu. Seeing that Li Mu and Li Lu were also present, Huang Xiaolong could already guess the reason.

As expected, after Grandfather Huang Qide took his seat, he gave a cursory glance at those present in the Grand Hall, he smiled and said: "I requested everyone here to inform you of one matter. In the future, our Huang Clan Manor and the Li family will be in-

laws.”

“Become in-laws.” The Grand Hall broke out in a small surprised commotion but they were not exactly surprised by the news, for it was already leaked out earlier.

Huang Wei was thrilled when he heard this. Huang Qide continued: “That’s right, an engagement between Huang Clan Manor’s Huang Wei with Li Family’s Miss Li Lu.”

All the Elders rushed to convey their congratulations: “Congratulations, Old Manor Lord!”

“No, I don’t agree!” Suddenly a tender voice spoke out; it was so unexpected that everyone was astonished. Searching for the owner of the voice, it turned out to be Li Lu who was sitting beside Li Mu.

“Lu’er, you!” Li Mu was about to admonish her, but was interrupted by Li Lu: “No, Grandfather, I don’t like this Huang Wei!” As she said this, her head turned towards a different direction, and a finger pointed at Huang Xiaolong: “I like him, if I’m to be engaged, I want to be engaged to him!”

Dead silence conquered the Grand Hall.

There was a look of ‘expecting a good show’ on everyone’s faces.

Whereas the smiles that blossomed on Huang Ming and Huang Wei’s faces withered uglily, stunned speechless by the words coming out of Li Lu’s mouth—especially Huang Wei. His face turned red then darkened to a plum-purple color. His ferocious eyes fell upon Huang Xiaolong as if wishing he could swallow him alive.

Huang Xiaolong himself was stunned, staring at the little girl pointing at him, trying to rope him into the mess.

“Nonsense!” Recovering his sense, Li Mu reprimanded.

Li Lu’s small cherry mouth pouted with determination, “Grandfather, I’m not saying nonsense, I’m telling the truth. I like

him!” Looking at Huang Xiaolong, she continued: “He look so cool beating people up!”

Hearing that sentence, no one present knew whether to laugh to cry. Just because during the Clan Assembly yesterday Huang Xiaolong looked cool beating up Huang Wei, this Li Lu ‘liked’ Huang Xiaolong, and will not marry anyone but Huang Xiaolong?

Li Mu found the situation extremely embarrassing, but no matter how he admonished Li Lu, she just wouldn’t change her mind, insisting on Huang Xiaolong instead on Huang Wei.

“Brother Qide, this...” In the end, Liu Mu faced Huang Qide with a helpless demeanor; both of them had already decided on this matter early on, and was just going through the motion of making it official by gathering everyone here, but now...

Huang Qide was silent for a moment then said: “Let’s wait two years before deciding.”

Li Mu nodded; it seems this is the only way.

Seeing such an issue had arisen due to Huang Xiaolong, or ‘Hellion Huang’, Huang Wei’s eyes were spitting fire as he stared fixedly at Huang Xiaolong. Of course, Huang Xiaolong could feel the hatred directed his way, nevertheless, his expression was calm as he sat there, not caring one bit.

Moments later, everyone dispersed from the Grand Hall.

Huang Xiaolong left the Grand Hall together with his parents; returning to his small yard after separating from his parents. He continued to practice hard for he was looking forward to finding out what changes his martial spirit would undergo once he broke through to Fourth Order, and what ability it would bring.

Time sped past and it was five days later.

On this night, Huang Xiaolong was sitting cross-legged on the cold jade bed, running the Asura Tactics with the netherworld’s spiritual energy gushing down on him like an endless waterfall.

The double-headed serpent martial spirit was devouring the netherworld spiritual energy rapidly, as the netherworld battle qi crashed violently in his meridians again and again against the barrier to Fourth Order.

Similar to the previous breakthroughs to the Second Order, and the Third Order, Huang Xiaolong persisted and persevered, circulating his battle qi, and at last, the fourth order barrier cracked, the small fissures gradually grew bigger and bigger.

Fourth Order, breakthrough!

At the same moment he crossed into the Fourth Order, the double-headed serpent martial spirit behind Huang Xiaolong suddenly emitted bright colored lights of black and blue. A piercing roar similar to a dragon's and yet not rang out; the double-headed serpent actually split from each other starting from the head to the tail. Two individual serpents emerged – one blue serpent and one black serpent!

Wrong, to be exact, not blue serpent and black serpent because after it had split into two, four claws grew under both serpent's body and the new scales thickened, looking more like dragon scales!

Chapter 17: Only Huang Wei Is Going In

Sensing the changes of the evolved martial spirits behind him, Huang Xiaolong was genuinely shocked.

This, how could this be called a double-headed serpent martial spirit, this is absolutely the Primordial Divine Dragon race! Twin Divine Dragons nonetheless!

“Twin martial spirits!” A thought flashed across Huang Xiaolong’s mind, having trouble believing it himself. In the Martial Spirit World, people who possessed twin martial spirits were exceedingly rare, and each one was considered to be the pride of Heaven.

Moreover, Huang Xiaolong’s twin martial spirits were superb talent martial spirits!

Even though the martial spirit behind him was a far cry from resembling a Primordial Divine Dragon, however, this was its first time evolving. When he broke through to the Seventh Order, his martial spirit would undergo its second transformation and at that point, his martial spirit will truly become a Primordial Divine Dragon.

After the shock, enthusiasm burst forth from Huang Xiaolong’s heart.

He did not expect the martial spirits evolution that he was looking forward to would map out this way, his martial spirit actually turned out to be superb talent twin martial spirits!

Then, what was the awakened martial spirits’ ability?

“There are two, there’s actually two!” Inheritance memory was transferred into Huang Xiaolong’s from the twin black and blue dragon.

In general, martial spirits that went through the first transformation would only awaken one innate talent ability from

the heritage memory of their martial spirits, and because Huang Xiaolong possessed twin martial spirits, he got two innate abilities.

Going through the heritage memory in his mind, Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged on the cold jade bed. His silhouette suddenly blurred and disappear entirely from the room. Roughly about six breaths later did his silhouette reappear on the cold jade bed.

This was Huang Xiaolong's first martial spirit innate ability – Space Concealment!

Space concealment, concealing within space and void, shadowless, formless, traceless – invisible!

“This ability is too awesome!” A sparkle shone in Huang Xiaolong's eyes.

Imagine, if Huang Xiaolong were to disappear suddenly in the middle of an intense battle, silently sneaking behind the opponent and delivering the killing blow while the opponent is unable to guard against it. This skill was simply perfect for assassination!

Although Huang Xiaolong could only hide for six breaths' time for now, as he grows stronger, the time length will increase parallel to his strength growth. The stronger he gets, the longer he could remain concealed within space.

If the first innate skill was space concealment, then what was the second one?

Thinking about it, Huang Xiaolong's body floated up from the cold jade bed without meaning and shifted into a phantom figure floating out of his room to his small courtyard.

The second martial spirit's innate ability – Phantom Shadow!

While testing the second ability, Huang Xiaolong noticed his speed had increased about a third of his usual speed!

Fighting with an opponent of similar strength, to grasp victory, speed plays a crucial role, with the combination of both martial

spirits' innate ability, he could be utterly fearless.

Huang Xiaolong inhaled deeply, as various emotions including pride filled him; a domineering aura emanated from his body.

Moments later, his surge of emotions gradually calmed down.

Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong leaped up mid-air, his hands swinging.

One after another Ethereal Palm prints condensed in the night sky.

After breaking through this time, he could clearly feel his agility had doubled, and each of his attacks, his muscles' explosive power was fiercer and more intense; this did not occur when he was in the Third Order.

In the initial warrior stages, from the First Order to the Third Order, battle qi in the meridians strengthens the entire body's muscles, tempering the flesh to be firmer, denser, and powerful whereby at the Fourth Order, the battle qi in the meridians refined not only the muscles but also the tendons!

One of Huang Xiaolong's palm prints hit the half-meter big rock that was forgotten at the corner of the small courtyard before he landed the ground. The night breeze blew and the half-meter big rock disintegrated into powder debris, spreading to every corner of the small yard.

From the First Order to the Third Order, each order breakthrough increased one's strength by one stone, and upon advancing the Fourth Order the strength doubled. Currently one of Huang Xiaolong's strike contained a power force of six stones!

Dawn approached and the soft sunlight caressed Huang Xiaolong's skin as if his body had a layer of golden halo.

Huang Xiaolong stood, unmoving in his small courtyard, letting the sun's warmth fill his body before he stepped out in the Eastern Courtyard's direction, but when he reached the Eastern

Courtyard's main hall, his father Huang Peng was not there, only his Mom Su Yan was in the hall.

“Dad went to the Grand Hall?” Huang Xiaolong asked, puzzled.

Su Yan nodded and said “This morning, your Grandfather asked him to go over, even Huang Ming, and the Manor Elders were summoned. I’m not sure what they are discussing about.”

Hearing this, Huang Xiaolong decided to wait until his Dad returned.

In the Grand Hall, Huang Qide sat on the main seat, and his eyes swept across the faces of everyone present before opening his mouth to speak: “Tomorrow, the Spirit Pool opens, and Huang Wei is selected to practice inside for one month.”

Hearing this, those present in the Grand Hall exchanged knowing glances and then stole furtive glances to check out Huang Peng’s reaction.

Huang Qide established Huang Clan Manor with his bare hands thus none of the Elders dared to contradict matters that he, as the Lord had already decided. According to the predetermined rules of many years, the winner of the sparring event after the awakening of martial spirits is eligible to enter the Spirit Pool to practice for one month. Obviously, Huang Xiaolong was the winner and should be the one entering the Spirit Pool this time.

When Huang Peng heard his father’s announcement, he was flabbergasted for a moment, rage burned in his heart, and he stood up angrily: “Father, this is unfair! This year’s Clan Assembly clearly it was Xiaolong who defeated Huang Wei. Why is it that the Spirit Pool quota goes to Huang Wei instead?!”

Huang Qide was slightly embarrassed. He did realize the unfairness of the situation, and neither right nor reason was on his side thus he couldn’t reprimand his second son’s behavior, he could only mutter unconvincingly: “Although this year’s assembly

Xiaolong won over Huang Wei, it was only a fluke, comparing them talent-wise, Huang Wei's talent is much higher than Xiaolong. This time he could break through to Second Order was due to the three Yang fruits he swallowed. I initially set the winner will be able to enter the Spirit Pool, I actually meant each year's most talented disciple of newly awakened martial spirit is eligible to enter the Spirit Pool to practice!"

The fury within Huang Peng wasn't so easy to pacify, he abruptly cut in: "Bullsh*t! Only the most talented disciples are eligible to enter the Spirit Pool to practice? Why wasn't this brought up before? Why wait until Xiaolong won that it turned into the most talented disciple?"

Huang Qide faltered, not knowing how to answer.

At this moment, Huang Ming spoke: "Second Brother, is Father the Manor Lord or you are? You have yet the qualification to question or comment Father's decision."

Huang Peng's hands tightened into fists, and his angry gaze bore into Huang Ming, but he was unable to refute the truth in Huang Ming's words.

"Second Manor Lord, the decisions Old Manor Lord's makes are all for the benefit of Huang Clan Manor." Elder Zhou Guang opened his mouth: "Everyone knows that Young Lord Xiaolong's talent is much worse than Young Lord Huang Wei's. If Young Lord Xiaolong enters the Spirit Pool to practice, it will only waste the potency of the Spirit Pool!"

Pointing a finger at Zhou Guang, Huang Peng thundered: "Shut your dog mouth, this isn't a place for you to speak."

Zhou Guang squirmed, and his face flushed a deep red, not daring to utter another syllable.

A moment later, forcefully suppressing his anger, Huang Peng turn to look at Huang Qide: "Okay Father, since you said this time

was a fluke, what if during next year's assembly Xiaolong still precedes Huang Wei?"

Huang Qide was stumped.

"In your opinion, during next year's Clan Assembly, Xiaolong will run into some dog shit luck again?" Huang Ming said: "Fine, if Xiaolong wins again during next year's Clan Assembly, I will compensate you one hundred Battle qi dans and apologize to you!"

One hundred Battle qi dans were almost equivalent to one month's practice in the Spirit Pool.

"Good!" Huang Peng stared fixedly at Huang Ming: "Remember what you said today!" Dropping this sentence, Huang Peng turned and walked out of the Grand Hall, not bothering to greet Huang Qide before leaving.

Chapter 18: Training Battle Skill

Huang Ming sneered inside his heart as he looked at Huang Peng turning around and walking away. He naturally did not believe Huang Xiaolong would run into another incredible dog shit luck that could aid him in defeating his son a second time in next year's Clan Assembly.

Therefore, the so-called one hundred pieces of Battle Qi dans was basically grasping at smoke, absolutely impossible!

Inside the Grand Hall, the Elders secretly look at each other, no one dared to speak out.

At this moment, Huang Xiaolong was waiting in the Eastern Courtyard, and he barely sat down before Huang Peng returned in a sullen mood.

“Dad, what happened?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

Su Yan also stood up from her chair and walked towards Huang Peng.

Guilt gnawed at Huang Peng's conscious as he looked at his son, but he walked straight into the main hall and sat down without saying a word. With his head bowed low, the anger his heart flared up even more instead of subsiding.

“This is blatant bullying!”

“Blatant bullying!”

Recalling Big Brother Huang Ming's mocking and his father's favoritism towards Huang Wei, Huang Peng couldn't help but let out an angry howl. A palm struck the chair beside him, shattering it into pieces.

Su Yan was frightened by Huang Peng's abrupt violent action.

“Peng Ge, what's wrong? What happened?” Su Yan asked anxiously.

Lifting his head, Huang Peng looked at his wife Su Yan, and his son. The guilt he felt grew heavier as he sighed inside his heart. In the end, Huang Peng recounted what happened in the Grand Hall earlier and when he reached the part where Huang Qide gave the quota to enter the Spirit Pool away to Huang Wei – which was supposed to belong to Huang Xiaolong, his anger flared up once again; one of his palms slammed at another chair nearby.

“Father’s action was simply too biased! In his eyes, only Huang Wei is his grandson!” When Su Yan heard everything, her almond shaped eyes widened in anger, and said indignantly: “Does he still regard our Xiaolong as his grandson?!”

Huang Xiaolong didn’t say anything but snickered inside, although he defeated Huang Wei a few days ago during the Clan’s Assembly, and revealed his Second Order strength, it seemed his Grandfather Huang Qide actually bore no concern for him in the least. Probably in Grandfather Huang Qide’s eyes, him being able to advance to Second Order warrior was largely due to some dog shit luck and couldn’t be compared to Huang Wei’s (non-existent) achievement.

“And that Zhou Guang dares to belittle our Xiaolong, even daring to say our Xiaolong will waste the potency of the Spirit Pool if he is the one to go in!” Su Yan continues heatedly: “This dog-like slave, if not for Huang Ming backing him, he wouldn’t dare to utter such words!”

Although Zhou Guang was an ‘Elder’ of Huang Clan Manor, his privileged status and authority were only a trifling higher compared to the elite guards. He, at the end of the day, was still a slave at the core.

“Xiaolong, forgive Dad.” Huang Peng’s voice sounded down as he apologizes to his son, laden with guilt. “It’s all because Dad is useless, not only I lost your spot to enter the Spirit Pool but to actually lost it to Huang Wei!”

When Huang Xiaolong heard this, he just smiled nonchalantly “Dad, Mom, don’t worry. In the next year’s Clan Assembly, not only will I hit Huang Wei until his Dad can’t recognize him, I will hit him until Grandfather can’t recognize him!”

Since Grandfather Huang Qide treasures his darling grandson Huang Wei so much, then this ‘grade seven’ martial spirit grandson will show his Grandfather that his dog shit luck only gets better and better, stronger than ever!

Not only during next year’s Clan Assembly, at every coming year’s assembly he will ‘revamp’ Huang Wei into a super pig-head.

Huang Peng and Su Yan thought their son was trying to comfort them, willing them not to worry which increased Huang Peng’s feeling of guilt.

Under the notion that their son was only a grade seven martial spirit talent, the gap between him and Huang Wei will reveal itself as time goes by. In one year’s time, Huang Wei could breakthrough to the Third Order, maybe even higher. Their son, however, possessing only a grade seven martial spirit, their son would need at least two years to breakthrough from the Second Order to the Third Order.

At next year’s Clan Assembly, can their son defeat Huang Wei?

Unless his son was lucky enough to swallow another three pieces of Yang fruit or similar elixir, otherwise... Huang Peng sighed, would his son be fortunate enough to come across elixirs similar to Yang fruit a second time?

Looking at the expressions on his parents’ face, Huang Xiaolong could guess that his parents weren’t optimistic about him defeating Huang Wei next year.

“Dad, Mom, I plan to train in the back mountains for some time.” Huang Xiaolong said after thinking for a moment.

This arrangement allowed him to practice the Body

Metamorphose Scripture conveniently. Running back and forth all the time was actually an inconvenience, furthermore, for the time being, Huang Xiaolong didn't want the Asura Tactics to be exposed.

“No!” The moment the words left Huang Xiaolong's lips, Su Yan objected strongly without even needing to think.

Huang Peng also persuaded, “Xiaolong, I know you're going to the back mountain so that you could practice peacefully but your strength is only at Second Order, it's too dangerous!”

Huang Xiaolong had expected his parent would object, ultimately in their eyes, he was just a seven-year-old child. No parents would willingly allow a seven-year-old child to leave the safety of home just for training.

“Dad, Mom, I will only be at the outer edge of the back mountain, as long as I don't enter into the deeper parts, there's no danger!” Huang Xiaolong tried again: “You don't have to worry.”

But despite what Huang Xiaolong said to convince them, Huang Peng and Su Yan vehemently rejected.

“What if I can defeat Huang Wei next year?” Huang Xiaolong threw his last straw out, changing his tact and asked.

“Defeat Huang Wei?” Both of them looked at Huang Xiaolong.

“If you are able to defeat Huang Wei in next year's sparring event, I will allow you to practice in the back mountain!” Huang Peng finally agreed in a solemn voice after musing over: “We can discuss this again after you defeat Huang Wei next year.”

“Okay!” Huang Xiaolong agreed. Since there's no way around it, he could only wait one year.

And at this time in the Northern Courtyard, listening to his father describing the situation where his Grandfather made the announcement, Huang Wei's face bloomed brightly in a wide smile: “Grandfather indeed is wise, he knows that if that kid is

allowed into the Spirit Pool it will only lead to wastage!”

Since his return to Northern Courtyard from the Grand Hall, Huang Ming had been in a good mood, laughing as he listened to his son’s words, “Since your Grandfather has given you this chance, you mustn’t disappoint your Grandfather and me; though your talent is excellent, you must still put effort into your practice!”

Huang Wei smile and said reassuringly, “Dad, rest assured, once I enter the Spirit Pool and practice there, I definitely will breakthrough to the Third Order in less than one year!” Speaking up to here, both Huang Wei’s pupils emitted extreme hatred: “During next year’s Clan Assembly, I will make that little doggy kneel before me, and I will cripple both of his arms and legs!”

Back in his small yard, Huang Xiaolong did not continue to practice like he always did. Instead, he took out a piece of paper from Asura Ring.

Now that he reached the Fourth Order, he could start practicing battle skills.

Recorded on the piece of paper was a set of sword attack battle skill that seemed to be created especially for the Blades of Asura, and there was another set of battle skill called Asura Demon Claw.

There were a total of eighteen moves to the Asura Sword Skill, and each move was divided into three stages whereby Asura Demon Claw had slightly less, only five moves.

Going through both sets of battle skills once, Huang Xiaolong’s eyes were attracted to a small drawing of the Asura Sword Skill, which prompted his decision to practice the sword skill first.

Coming out from his room to his small yard, Huang Xiaolong called out the Blades of Asura. Recalling the drawing depicting the first attack’s movement, mood and the qi circulation inside the body; with a wave of the blades, dozens of blade images emerged

out of nowhere, rotating and gathering into two small cyclones that zigzagged within the perimeter of the small yard.

Asura Sword Skill, First Move: Tempest of Hell.

Note:

Peng Ge; Ge lit. Brother, but in this context, it's an endearment term - Dear, Honey

Chapter 19: The Fourth Stage of the Body

Metamorphose Scripture

But the two cyclones of Tempest of Hell did not last long at all, it zigzagged within the perimeter of the small yard for about one breath's time and then it was gone.

After the first attempt, Huang Xiaolong did not swing the blades again but reenacted the motions and remembered how it felt when the Tempest of Hell formed. As he stood there, inside his mind was an endless array of swirling cyclones that engulfed everything in its path. Although sporadic, the trajectory that it was supposed to follow was clearly mapped out in his head.

Half an hour later, Xiaolong suddenly moved; his hands swung out as he wielded the blades. This time, there were eighteen rays of blades lights that appeared out of nowhere, rotating in constant motions, drawing air drafts to form two cyclones that doubled the size compared to his first try.

When it ended, he once again stood motionless, recollecting the sensation when the Tempest of Hell formed, the way it swirled, and the way it rotated as it moved according to a predetermined trajectory and lastly, its directions.

Another half an hour later, Huang Xiaolong slashed out the Blades of Asura once again.

And so the process repeated, over and over again.

Every time after he slashed out, he stood immobile on the spot like a statue, comprehending the essence of the move before attacking again.

From morning until noon, and then evening arrived as the last rays of sunset were about to disappear, the black blades in Huang Xiaolong's hands suddenly swung out. Two distinctive turbulent gales of Tempest of Hell spun out, rotating endlessly with the

wind, whistling akin to mournful whimpers that crawled out from hell; causing hearts to palpitate listening to it.

Huang Xiaolong's current Tempest of Hell could last for five breaths' time for the time being.

As he listened to the faint hellish cries of Asura being emitted by the Tempest of Hell, Huang Xiaolong let out a breath of relief. According to the note, once the Tempest of Hell issues faint hellish cries then it was considered as reaching the minor completion stage!

If the Sovereign Founder of Asura's Gates, Ren Wokuang knew that Huang Xiaolong only used one day of practice to reach minor completion in Asura Sword Skill's First move – the Tempest of Hell, he would be dumbstruck speechless.

During Ren Wokuang's time, when he accidentally got hold of this cultivation technique and battle skill, it took him more than two months of practice before he could produce the cries from hell.

But Huang Xiaolong only used one day!

Battle skill training was irrelevant to one's martial spirit talent for it relied on individual ability to comprehend. In his previous life, Huang Xiaolong was hailed as a rare martial arts prodigy over a hundred years on Earth. The concept of battle skills was similar to martial arts. Thus it was not something inconceivable that he needed just one day of practice to achieve minor completion stage in the First Move of Asura Sword Skill.

Seeing the sky grow darker, Huang Xiaolong stopped his training and entered his room where he sat cross-legged on the cold jade bed, running the Asura Tactics cultivation technique to practice his battle qi.

Ever since he advanced to the Fourth Order, his double-headed serpent martial spirit not only evolved into superb talent twin martial spirits, its physical size had gone up a notch.

At the time when Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit had just awakened, the double-headed serpent martial spirit was only half a meter long.

The black and blue dragons hovered behind Huang Xiaolong with their jaws stretched open, devouring the netherworld spiritual energy that came pouring down from the void. After he had broken through to the Fourth Order, the netherworld spiritual energy became darker, thicker, and purer.

From the bodies of the twin dragon martial spirits, an innate oppressive aura of a dragon race's prestige exuded.

.....

Time flew and very quickly one month had passed.

The days gave way to a month, and every day was a repetition of the same routine. Apart from practicing the Asura Tactics, and the Body Metamorphose Scripture, every morning Huang Xiaolong would allocate practice time to hone his Asura Sword Skill in his small yard. After one month, the blade lights emerging from his attacks had gone up to forty from the initial eighteen. Even the sizes of the cyclones generated by the Tempest of Hell had more than doubled in size.

One night, Huang Xiaolong went to the back mountain wanting to test the power of the Tempest of Hell move. Gripping the Blades of Asura in his palms, he swung out and two wind vortexes were seen flying out. As the two cyclones created from Tempest of Hell spun, every tree within a thirty-meter radius was cut down, and on the tree trunks of these fallen trees were clear cut marks made by numerous slashes as if someone vented their anger onto these trees with a sword.

Looking at the broken pieces of wood scattered on the ground, Huang Xiaolong nodded his head with satisfaction; the Asura Sword Skill's attack power was quite formidable, at least much stronger than the heritage sword skill of his previous life, the

Execute Devil Sword.

However, at this speed, he would need at least six months before he could reach the major completion stage for this Tempest of Hell move. Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

Even though his result using the Tempest of Hell was quite favorable after just one month of hard practice, compared to what was described in that note, his comprehension of the move and the power he managed to unleash was still a far cry from reaching major completion stage.

One he advanced to that stage, the two cyclones created from the Tempest of Hell could change directions according to his will.

After spending some time practicing at the back mountain, Huang Xiaolong slowly adjusted his mood and condition. Opening his legs wide apart with both of his hands stretched high up above his head he was absorbing the world's spiritual energy, converting it into internal force. Slowly, it accumulated more and more inside Huang Xiaolong's dantian.

Moments after entering into the Body Metamorphose Scripture training pose, suddenly Huang Xiaolong noticed a flash of bright golden light from his dantian. Subsequently, his body followed, being shrouded in a golden light, the air around him rippling outwards in the four directions as an internal force burst forth from his body.

Slowly, Huang Xiaolong retrieved his palm and stopped his training for the night. His eyes opened as he circulated the Stage Three internal force along his meridians, widening them further!

With this, he would be able to train in Stage Four – Convert Power of the Stars of the Body Metamorphose Scripture soon.

Recalling the instructions for Stage Four, Huang Xiaolong's right foot stepped out facing the left foot while his left foot did similarly. His lower body bent forward over his knees with his left hand

stretched over the head pointing up to the sky. In this posture, Huang Xiaolong adjusted his breathing, following a certain rhythm. The spiritual energy of heaven and earth once again rushed towards him, being absorbed into his body.

The night passed quietly.

Only when the sky brightened did Huang Xiaolong put down his left hand and stepped back, ending his Body Metamorphose Scripture training.

After breathing out a mouth of turbid qi, he struck out some Ethereal Palms as practice before heading back to the Huang Clan Manor. By the time he reached Huang Clan Manor, the sun was already high up in the sky. With ambling steps, Huang Xiaolong headed towards the Eastern Courtyard's main hall.

Stepping into the hall, he saw both Huang Peng and Su Yan were present, however, something about the atmosphere in the hall didn't seem right, so Huang Xiaolong couldn't help asking, "Dad, Mom, what's the matter?"

"Huang Wei's out from the Spirit Pool!" Huang Peng said looking at his son, and his voice sounded somewhat weak, "I heard he reached peak late-Second Order!"

Only at this moment, Huang Xiaolong remembered, one month had passed since the Spirit Pool opened. Peak early-Second Order? Looks like the result of one month's practice in the Spirit Pool wasn't bad. Huang Xiaolong sneered.

"Dad, Mom, you don't have to worry about next year's Clan Assembly." Huang Xiaolong said, "Actually, I had already reached peak early-Second Order the day before yesterday!"

Huang Xiaolong released his battle qi out as proof of his words.

"This, peak early-Second Order!" Huang Peng and Su Yan were filled with shock as they sensed the battle qi emanating from Huang Xiaolong's body.

“Xiaolong, this?!” Huang Peng stared at his son, could it be his son had another fortuitous adventure? If not, how could he advance at terrifying such speed?

Laughingly, Huang Xiaolong explained, “About this matter, it’s better if you don’t ask.”

Huang Peng and Su Yan exchanged a look between themselves; it seems their son had many secrets, but since their son did not wish to elaborate, then they would not pester him about it.

“Okay, Xiaolong, as long as you break through to the Third Order by the end of the year, even if you can’t defeat Huang Wei, Dad will still allow you to practice at the back mountains.” Huang Peng said as he looked at his son.

Chapter 20: Li Mus Celebration

“As long as I break through to Third Order by the end of the year?” A weird appeared expression on Huang Xiaolong face as he listened to his father.

When Huang Peng noticed Huang Xiaolong’s expression, he thought it was due to his unreasonable requirement – Third Order being too high, continued gently: “Honestly, Dad and Mom understand that it’s difficult to reach the Third Order by the end of the year, so Xiaolong, don’t put too much pressure on yourself.” Huang Peng hesitated for a moment, then said: “As long as you can advance to peak late-Second Order by the end of the year, then it’s okay!”

“Peak late-Second Order?” Huang Xiaolong’s expression turned even weirder.

“That’s right, Xiaolong. Even if you can’t breakthrough to peak late-Second Order, but reach late-Second Order, we will still be very happy.” This time, it was his Mom Su Yan who spoke.

Words failed Huang Xiaolong as he smiled helplessly inside his heart.

Third Order? Peak late-Second Order? Late-Second Order?

“Dad, Mom, I’m going back to the small yard.” Huang Xiaolong said as he stood up, gently hitting the arm of the chair; wondering whether his parents would further lower their requirement to peak mid-Second Order.

If it came to that, he might not be able to resist and expose his current strength of peak early-Fourth Order!

“Ah, Xiaolong.” When Huang Xiaolong was about to leave the hall, Huang Peng thought of something, said: “A few days from now is Old Patriarch Li’s eightieth birthday celebration; and he invited our Huang Clan Manor to the celebration party. That little

girl kept badgering him to invite you, insisting that you must be there.”

“She insists that I go?” Huang Xiaolong felt amazement. That little girl didn’t really fancy him, right? Just because he looked really cool when he beat up Huang Wei miserably during the annual Clan’s Assembly?

“Dad, Mom, can I not go?” Huang Xiaolong asked weakly.

“What did you say?” Su Yan’s eyes glared at him.

Huang Xiaolong was depressed; looks like he can’t avoid going to the banquet.

Su Yan laughed seeing her son’s sulky face, teasing him: “You brat, don’t grumble. Li Lu is the apple of Old Patriarch Li’s eyes, possessing a grade nine martial spirit and she’ll surely grow up to be a beautiful young lady.”

Huang Xiaolong was even more speechless, what’s with this and that; if his Mom knew her son had superb talent and a twin martial superb talent at that, she probably wouldn’t think this way.

At this moment, Huang Peng also joined in: “Your Mom’s right. In the future, if you marry Old Patriarch Li granddaughter, Li Lu, then your Mom and I...”

While his father was still talking, Huang Xiaolong quickly cut in: “Okay, Dad, I understand; it’s fine as long as I go right? When do we leave? Are you going?”

Su Yan couldn’t help but laugh when she heard Huang Xiaolong’s response: “It seems like our son’s feeling shy.” She stopped teasing Huang Xiaolong and said: “We leave the day after tomorrow, but other than you and your Dad, your Grandfather, Eldest Uncle and that Huang Wei are also going.”

Huang Xiaolong’s brows wrinkled, and nodded: “Okay, I know; if there’s nothing else then I’ll go back.”

Both Huang Peng and Su Yan nodded.

Huang Xiaolong turned around and left.

Watching his son's back, Su Yan sighed and said: "How wonderful it would be if our Xiaolong marries Li Lu!"

Huang Peng shook his head: "With Li Lu's background and talent, she won't like our Xiaolong. Also, right now Li Lu is only an eight-year-old child; so while she may not consider it, she will when she grows up."

By this time Huang Xiaolong had returned to his small courtyard and started practicing the Tempest of Hell so he didn't hear what his parents said after he left

Two days came and went quickly, and the day of departure arrived. The moment Huang Xiaolong arrived at Eastern Courtyard, he was dragged by Huang Peng to the Main Hall; and by the time they got to the Main Hall, his Grandfather Huang Qide, Eldest Uncle Huang Ming, and Huang Wei were already waiting.

When Huang Wei saw Huang Xiaolong stepping into the Main Hall, his eyes were full of hatred; if not for Huang Qide's presence, he probably would have pounced on Huang Xiaolong.

"Father."

"Grandfather."

Huang Xiaolong and Huang Peng walked up to Huang Qide and said their greeting, ignoring Huang Wei's imitation of a ferocious beast.

Huang Qide nodded and laughed: "Since everyone's here, let's go." Huang Qide stepped out, and the four people followed after him.

Even though the Huang Clan Manor and the Li Family were known as two of the major powers in Canglan County, there was quite a distance between them.

The Li Family Residence is in Canglan's County City whereby the Huang Clan Manor was situated a hundred miles outside of the County City.

Therefore, it was evening when Huang Xiaolong's group of five arrived in County City, nearing dusk.

"Brother Qide! You traveled quite a distance to come for my celebration, yet I'm slow in my welcome, please forgive me!" said Old Patriarch Li while laughing merrily when the five of them arrived at County City.

"Brother Li Mu is too polite!" Huang Qide laughed robustly.

Huang Xiaolong looked around and noticed that the little girl Li Lu was standing behind a roundish faced middle-aged man who was a little chubby with slightly small eyes – which gave the impression that he was always beaming.

Is this Old Patriarch Li's only son, Li Chen, Li Lu's father? Huang Xiaolong wondered.

At this moment, the little girl who was hiding behind Li Cheng looked mischievously at Huang Xiaolong, stuck her tongue out at Xiaolong and giggled; looking very cute.

Huang Xiaolong rolled his eyes, totally ignoring her.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong's nonchalant reaction, Li Lu pouted her lips in pique.

This scene was seen by Huang Wei who was standing at the side; hatred surged violently in his heart. Although his engagement with Li Lu during the Clan Assembly was ruined by Huang Xiaolong, in his heart Li Lu was already his wife, and now his 'wife' was blatantly flirting with Huang Xiaolong right in front of him!

After the customary greetings, everyone entered the city, heading towards Li Residence.

Contrary to expectations, the Li Residence was not located in the center of the city but in the south section. When they arrived before the Li Residence's main entrance, the twenty meters wide street in front was filled with an endless stream of horses and carriages, the street was lively and decorated with bright and colorful lanterns. For Li Mu's eightieth birthday celebration, other than Huang Clan Manor, most of the forces in Canglan County had already arrived.

However, the real celebration would happen tomorrow, thus there were those who were yet to arrive and who were on their way.

When they arrived at the Li Residence, Li Mu personally lead them to the prearranged courtyard to rest.

"Brother Qide, if there's anything you need, just inform the Residence's guards. Please forgive the poor hospitality." Li Mu said to Huang Qide with a smile.

Huang Qide waved his hand and said: "You're too polite. En, please go and attend to your matters; tomorrow, we brothers will drink together later."

Li Mu laughed 'hehe': "Definitely." Then turned around and left.

But what happened next stunned Huang Xiaolong. Not long after Li Mu left, Li Lu came to their courtyard! After greeting Huang Qide, Huang Ming, and Huang Peng, she went straight to Huang Xiaolong and said in a petulant voice: "Xiaolong, This is your first time in County City right? Come, I'll give you a tour!" Her hand was already pulling Huang Xiaolong away from the courtyard even before he had the chance to reply.

Huang Wei stared pointedly at Li Lu holding Huang Xiaolong's hand, and watched both of them leave the courtyard; his expression was ugly to the extreme. And of course, Huang Ming's face wasn't looking any better either.

Huang Qide opened his mouth, but didn't know what to say; Huang Peng stood there quietly, but his heart was flipping in delight.

Chapter 21: Asuras Gate Disciple

Pulled out of the courtyard by Li Lu, Huang Xiaolong's brows furrowed, and said: "Little girl, don't drag and pull me like this, others might misunderstand."

Li Lu was surprised for a moment and then flashed a sweet smile, revealing two cute dimples, "So what if others misunderstand? I'm your wife. What is wrong with a wife holding her husband's hand? I'm not afraid of any misunderstanding and also don't call me a little girl. I'm a very big girl!"

The little girl ended her speech by puffing up her small chest.

Black lines ran down Huang Xiaolong's forehead.

Wife?

Very big?

Huang Xiaolong swept a glance across Li Lu's slightly protruded but yet to develop small chest, and smiled wryly to himself. That area's still a flat land, right?

Noticing Huang Xiaolong staring at her small chest, her face blushed bright red, in barely a whisper she said, "You, why are you looking at people like that; I'm shy when there're so many other people here."

He was so speechless that he decisively clamped his mouth shut, not speaking a word more.

Pulling away his hand, he went out of the Li Residence, walking to the main street. This really was his first time in Canglan County's County City, so he wanted to look around.

"Xiaolong, wait for me!" Li Lu pouted her mouth at Huang Xiaolong for pulling away his hand; she quickly ran after him with quick steps, however, this time instead of holding Huang Xiaolong's hand, Li Lu wrapped her hand around his arms, just like

a submissive little wife. A girl's soft fragrance wafted into his nose.

Huang Xiaolong was trying to avoid body contact with her, "You can go back, I can walk by myself."

Li Lu pouted again, her eyes turned red-rimmed as tears welled within, "I'll go back and tell Grandfather that you bullied me!"

Huang Xiaolong quickly used his hand to stop her from leaving, feeling an onslaught of a headache: "Fine then, let's go together but you must promise me that you won't pull or drag me."

Li Lu burst out laughing, the look in her eyes changed instantly, nodded: "Okay."

Huang Xiaolong sighed in relief when Li Lu nodded in agreement. They turned and began walking along the street with Li Lu following beside Huang Xiaolong on the right, being extremely obedient. As they walked, her big round eyes occasionally stole furtive glances at him.

Huang Xiaolong didn't care and continued to look around; not paying her any attention.

Neither of them spoke much along the way, and after going around once, just as they were about to return to the Li Residence, they noticed at a corner of the street was crowded with a lot of people pointing fingers and whispering about something.

Huang Xiaolong's curiosity was stoked, so he and Li Lu walked in that particular direction, squeezing through the crowd have to a look. A middle-aged man was lying on the ground, encircled by onlookers —his hair was messy and unkempt, a dirty-stained face and worn-out rags for clothes. Evidently, the middle-aged man was unconscious. On the ground, next to the middle-aged man were several small drops of blood, apparently spat out by the injured man.

After observing the middle-aged man for a moment, Huang Xiaolong hesitated briefly before walking up to him and lifted him

up; since he had become a Fourth Order warrior, his arm strength was not so weak that carrying an adult would pose a problem.

Li Lu was astonished when Huang Xiaolong lifted the middle-aged man up.

“Let’s go.” Huang Xiaolong said to Li Lu as he walked past her carrying the middle-aged man; he noticed Li Lu was still standing on the same spot in a daze. Li Lu quickly ran after Huang Xiaolong after recovering her senses, and couldn’t stop herself from asking, “Xiaolong, why are you carrying this man back with you?”

“You wouldn’t understand even if I told you.” He replied without turning his head.

Are you saying I wouldn’t understand even if you explained it? Li Lu’s small mouth puckered up into a sulky pout but she kept quiet.

On the way, Huang Xiaolong asked Li Lu for the location of the Li Residence’s back door and went in through the back door carrying the unconscious middle-aged man, placing him in a remote and secluded room.

Watching the middle-aged man lying on the bed, Huang Xiaolong circulated his internal force and pointed a finger at the middle-aged man’s chest, his finger subsequently moved lower along the man’s body. He jabbed the man’s body a few more times with his finger and by the time he was done, Huang Xiaolong was panting heavily. Beads of sweat were dripping from his forehead.

Li Lu was stood behind Huang Xiaolong as she watched him indiscriminately poke at different parts of the middle-aged man’s body with a puzzled expression.

“Ask someone to bring over a set of clothes, and clean him up.” Huang Xiaolong said to Li Lu after he had recovered his breath.

“Oh, okay.” Coming out from her daze, Li Lu nodded.

A short while later, an attendant of Li Residence brought over a set of clothes and cleaned the middle-aged man, but he remained

unconscious.

“You can go now.” He said to Li Lu since the patient hasn’t awakened.

She was about to say that she will stay here to keep him company but looking at Huang Xiaolong’s stern gaze, she could only nod and say: “Yes.”

Not long after Li Lu left, on the wooden bed Fei Hou slowly opened his eyes, finally awake. He got up slowly supporting his own weight with his hand, he observed his surroundings and his gaze fell on Huang Xiaolong in the end. With a surprised look on his face, Fei Hou asked: “Little Brother, you are the one who saved me?”

“That’s right.” Huang Xiaolong nodded his head.

“Where am I?”

“We are at Canglan County’s Li Residence.”

Fei Hou tried his best to step down from the bed; frowning abruptly: “Canglan County?” In his memory, there’s no recollection where Canglan County is.

“Little Brother, thank you very much for saving me; I have some matters to attend to, so I need to leave first.” Just when Fei Hou wanted to walk out from the room, suddenly, a violent pain erupted inside his body and with a “waaa” blood spurted out from his mouth and he fell to the floor.

Huang Xiaolong quickly helped him back to the bed and said: “You were heavily injured. The meridians inside your body are broken. I temporarily used ‘returning soul finger’ to stabilize your injury and your vital acupuncture points. If you move recklessly...” When he got to this point, Huang Xiaolong stopped explaining, for the consequences are clear.

“Returning Soul Finger?” “Acupuncture points?” Fei Hou looked at Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong did not bother to explain, changing the topic, he asked: “You are a disciple of Asura’s Gate, aren’t you?” While on the street, Huang Xiaolong had noticed an Asura tattoo on Fei Hou’s left arm; a sign of Asura’s Gate disciples, which was why Huang Xiaolong brought him back.

“What? Who are you? How do you know I’m a disciple of Asura’s Gate?” Fei Hou was greatly shocked, looking at Huang Xiaolong warily.

Again Huang Xiaolong did not answer, under Fei Hou’s watchful eyes he raised his left hand, and a dark black ring appeared on his left ring finger.

“A, A, Asura Ring!” Looking at the dark black ring, Fei Hou’s body trembled with excitement after a moment he snapped out of his daze, finding it hard to believe.

Huang Xiaolong quietly observed Fei Hou’s reaction; according to the piece of paper, this Asura’s Ring was the symbol and proof of Asura’s Gate Sovereign and any disciples who saw the ring would kneel and bow down in a prostrate position.

After Fei Hou’s shock and excitement passed, recovering his senses, he instantly knelt down and kowtowed before Huang Xiaolong: “Fei Hou disciple of Asura’s Gate greets Sovereign; Sovereign is invincible throughout the world!”

Huang Xiaolong silently breathed out in relief after seeing at Fei Hou’s reaction; if there was something not right with Fei Hou’s response earlier, he was prepared to call out the blades without hesitation and kill Fei Hou. At this moment, Fei Hou’s meridians were broken and he was heavily injured. He definitely couldn’t dodge Huang Xiaolong’s Blades of Asura.

“Fei Hou... you can stand up.” Huang Xiaolong nodded.

“Yes, thank you Sovereign!” Fei Hou stands up, his attitude respectful to the extreme. And Huang Xiaolong could tell his

respectful manner were sincere from the heart and not pretense.

“How did you get hurt?” Huang Xiaolong asked after thinking for a moment.

“Replying to Sovereign, disciple went into the Silver Moon Forest wanting to hunt for a tenth stage Demonic Ghost Eye Spider, to refine dans with its core; but didn’t expect that Demonic Ghost Eye Spider to be a pair, so...” Fei Hou said feeling a little embarrassed.

So, he was counter-attacked? Huang Xiaolong thought, but since Fei Hou was able to escape from the counter-attack of two tenth stage demonic beasts, it looked like he was very strong, at the very least, he must be stronger than Grandfather!

Chapter 22 : Just a Lowly Slave, What Qualifications?

Having heard Fei Hou's explanation, it became clear to Huang Xiaolong why Fei Hou's meridians were broken, and his body had such severe injuries.

"Sit down, let me first treat your injuries," said Huang Xiaolong after pondering for a moment. He wanted to know more about the Asura's Gate and its current situation, but with Fei Hou's serious injuries, it was more important first to stabilize his condition.

"Sovereign, my body's broken veins..." Fei Hou hesitated before asking.

In general, broken veins were incurable unless he could find those legendary elixirs.

"You don't need to worry." Huang Xiaolong waved his hand, said, "I can reconnect your veins, it's just that it will take about six months."

"Sovereign! You can reconnect my broken veins?" Fei Hou was very shocked; it was not that he doubted Huang Xiaolong, but he felt it was too bizarre! Could it be that the Sovereign was in possession of a legendary elixir?

"Sit down first."

Fei Hou's heart was filled with questions but he dared not defy orders. He answered respectfully and sat down. Once he sat down, Huang Xiaolong put his palms on Fei Hou's back and circulated his internal energy, thereby transferring it to Fei Hou. In an instant, Fei Hou could feel warm energy enter his body; he quickly refocused his attention and coordinated with Huang Xiaolong, guiding the warm energy to nourish his body.

More than one hour passed.

Huang Xiaolong stopped, his face slightly pale.

Although his Body Metamorphose training had reached the fourth stage, his internal energy was still a bit weak. However, after having spent more than an hour of transferring internal energy to Fei Hou, he was now able to circulate the energy on his own to recover his strength.

Huang Xiaolong watched Fei Hou circulating internal energy to heal himself for a little while, and then he left the room and returned to his yard.

When Huang Peng saw his son return looking tired, he felt a little strange; didn't his son go out with Li Lu to walk around the city?

"Xiaolong, are you okay?" Huang Peng asked

Seeing at his father's concern, he laughed. "I'm fine Dad."

Huang Peng let out a breath of relief, then asked, "Miss Li Lu has gone back?"

Huang Xiaolong nodded his head.

Suddenly, Huang Peng smiled, and his smile carried a strange flavor as his stare fixed on Huang Xiaolong, Huang Peng, quipped: "Isn't Miss Li Lu's hand very soft and smooth? Isn't nice holding hands with a beauty?"

Huang Xiaolong blanked out for a moment before smiling: "I say, Old Man, what are talking about. There's nothing going on between Miss Li Lu and me."

Huang Peng smiled and said, "Okay, I know there's nothing between you and Li Lu, only Miss Li Lu has something with you." When he said that, Huang Peng laughed happily "You don't know this, but when Miss Li Lu pulled your hand on the way out that brat Huang Wei's expression was so bad, it was like he ate dog shit."

Huang Xiaolong shook his head while smiling.

“But, Xiaolong, you have to be wary of Huang Wei.” said Huang Peng and his tone turned serious.

“I know Dad, don’t worry. If there is nothing else, I’ll be going back to my room,” said Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Peng nodded. “Okay, go and rest.”

After Huang Xiaolong got into his room, he took out the cold jade bed from Ring of Asura, sat on it then began to practice Asura Tactic. The night passed and morning came. Huang Xiaolong stopped his training, all the lethargy from yesterday had disappeared, leaving him feeling refreshed.

Leaving his room, Huang Xiaolong walked towards Fei Hou’s room; as he got there, coincidentally Fei Hou came out.

“I greet Sovereign, Sovereign invincible throughout the world!” Fei Hou saw Huang Xiaolong, immediately knelt down on one knee in salute. After Huang Xiaolong had helped him to treat his injury last night, his demeanor became even more respectful towards him.

“You can stand.” Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Only then Fei Hou did stand up respectfully.

“Fei Hou, when others are around, address me as young master.” Huang Xiaolong muttered in a low voice: “Also, stop lauding ‘Sovereign invincible throughout the world!’”

Every time Huang Xiaolong heard the sentence ‘Sovereign invincible throughout the world!’ he felt depressed even though he knew it was a rule set by Ren Wokuang, the previous Sovereign.

Fei Hou paused for a moment, then said, “Sovereign, ‘Sovereign Invincible throughout the world’, this sentence during salute was set by the previous Sovereign, if we stop...?”

Huang Xiaolong waved his hand and said: “I know that this rule was set by Master years ago, but rules are established by people.

I'm the current Sovereign, and I say this rule is now abolished."

Master? Fei Hou had been curious about Huang Xiaolong's relation with the Old Sovereign. Hearing Xiaolong refer to the Old Sovereign as Master he now knew. Right, who else but the old Sovereign's pro-disciple can be the Sovereign of Asura's Gate?

Fei Hou Immediately responded: "As Sovereign ordered!"

"How's your recovery?" Huang Xiaolong asked.

"Replying Sovereign, your subordinate's injury has recovered about seventy percent, in three days my wounds should fully recover, but my veins..." Fei Hou's words stopped here.

"You needn't worry about your veins. Now, tell me about the current situation in Asura's Gate."

When Fei Hou heard that, his expression became complicated.

"What is it?" Huang Xiaolong frowned.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong's expression he knew Huang Xiaolong had misunderstood, and quickly said: "Sovereign, it's not that your subordinate is unwilling to report. Honestly, it's just that subordinate is not very clear."

"Not very clear?" Huang Xiaolong was startled.

"Yes." Fei Hou nodded, he then explained to Huang Xiaolong. Fei Hou entered Asura's Gate twenty years ago, and he had never been to Asura's Gate headquarters. Twenty years ago he met an Elder from Asura's Gate and was taken in as a disciple, and that was how he entered Asura's Gate. His Master never talked to him about sect's matters.

His Master's name was Yu Ming.

"But Master did mention that after the Old Sovereign had disappeared fifty years ago, there was an internal struggle for the Sovereign's position, resulting in Asura's Gate splitting into two factions." Fei Hou said.

“Split into two factions!” Huang Xiaolong’s brows creased, asked: “Where is your Master now?”

“Three years ago we separated and, since then, I haven’t seen Master. Back then, Master said he had something to do in Mohe Kingdom’s Imperial City.” Replied Fei Hou.

The Mohe Kingdom? Huang Xiaolong had heard about the Mohe Kingdom, but the distance from there to Luo Tong kingdom where Huang Xiaolong was located was too far. To reach the Mohe Kingdom from the Luo Tong Kingdom, he would need to pass through more than ten other kingdoms in between.

If it’s like this, getting a clear picture of the internal situation at Asura’s Gate is currently impossible.

At this moment, Li Lu ran over from afar; her face blossomed into a smile when she saw Huang Xiaolong, “Xiaolong, I knew you were here. Let’s go, the banquet is starting soon, let’s head over there now.”

Huang Xiaolong’s head started to ache when he saw Li Lu, he turned towards Fei Hou and said: “Come with me.”

“Yes, Young Master!” Fei Hou replied respectfully.

Although Li Lu was surprised to hear Fei Hou refer to Huang Xiaolong as Young Master, she did not think too much about it. She walked up to Huang Xiaolong and pulled his hand, running out from the yard; as if pulling Huang Xiaolong’s hand had become a habit of hers.

Huang Xiaolong wanted to retrieve his hand, but to his surprise, this time, the little girl gripped firmly, not letting go. He could only follow from behind. As they arrived at the banquet, they ran into Huang Peng’s group who just came.

When Huang Wei saw Li Lu holding Huang Xiaolong’s hand, his expression turned hideous, whereas Huang Peng was giving Huang Xiaolong an ambiguous smile while giving him a thumbs up,

rendering Huang Xiaolong speechless!

Everyone took their seat after they entered the main hall, and Huang Qide's groups' seats were actually on the main table, seated together with Li Mu. Huang Xiaolong was about to sit when Li Lu came over and pulled him to a seat next to her and Fei Hou automatically stood behind Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Peng, Huang Qide, and the others had noticed Fei Hou's presence behind Huang Xiaolong. They thought Huang Xiaolong bought Fei Hou yesterday at the slave's market when he was going around the city; consequently, nobody asked anything.

"Fei Hou, find a place to seat on the sides." Seeing Fei Hou standing behind him, when the seat beside was empty didn't feel right, after all, Fei Hou was a Tenth Order Warrior.

Just as he spoke, Huang Wei's spoke loudly in a haughty voice: "Sit? Huang Xiaolong, today is Old Patriarch Li's birthday banquet; is a slave you bought qualified to sit in here?"

Chapter 23: Making an Exhibition of Oneself.

Huang Xiaolong turned around to look at Huang Wei, then said in a cold tone, “If he’s not qualified to sit here, then you are even less qualified than he is!”

“What?! Huang Xiaolong, you!” Huang Wei was truly offended; rage filled his heart. He possessed a grade ten martial spirit, he was the future Lord of Huang Clan Manor, yet this Huang Xiaolong actually said he’s less qualified when compared to a slave?

At this moment, Huang Qide spoke: “Enough! We are in Li Residence, Old Patriarch Li’s celebration banquet!”

Because his grandfather had spoken, Huang Wei could only glare at Huang Xiaolong with a vengeance.

Huang Qide then turned to Huang Xiaolong and said, “Xiaolong, is this person your newly purchased slave? He’s not qualified to sit here!”

Huang Xiaolong’s brow wrinkled, no matter what; in the end, his grandfather was still partial to Huang Wei. Ever since both of their martial spirits awakened, that had been Huang Qide’s attitude.

He was certain that If it weren’t because Li Lu kept demanding that Huang Xiaolong should come, his grandfather Huang Qide would have brought only Huang Wei with him.

Huang Qide spoke again. “Tell you slave servant to leave the hall, and wait in the yard.”

Leave? Huang Xiaolong’s anger started to rise, grandfather’s meaning was that Fei Hou’s not qualified to even stand here?

“Xiaolong didn’t you hear what your grandfather said. Quickly tell you slave to scram! We are at Old Patriarch Li’s celebration banquet, you bringing over a slave, are you trying exhibit

yourself?” Huang Ming added in an admonishing tone.

Scram? Huang Xiaolong’s anger continued to rise, sneered: “Although my servant is new, but it’s not for you order him around!”

“You!” Huang Ming didn’t expect an event like this where Huang Xiaolong would actually contradict him; his eyes bulged so in anger much they almost fell out.

“That’s enough, Xiaolong.” Huang Peng said. “Obey your grandfather’s instruction, let him return to the yard.” Even though Huang Peng agreed with his father, Huang Qide and Huang Ming’s words were excessive, but he also felt that his son bringing a servant on such an occasion was not appropriate.

Huang Xiaolong was taken aback, suppressing the anger, he nodded and said to Fei Hou behind him: “Fei Hou, go back and wait for me.”

While the conversation took place, Fei Hou’s expression was calm, “Yes, Young Master.” He saluted respectfully after saying that, turned around and left.

Huang Wei was feeling proud seeing that Fei Hou was ordered to leave.

Li Lu, who was sitting beside Huang Xiaolong, glared at Huang Wei when she saw his satisfied expression.

Suddenly, loud laughter erupted from outside the hall; it was Old Patriarch Li. Everyone in the Main Hall looked out and saw Li Mu, Li Cheng and their other guests walking towards the Main Hall under the protection of experts.

Seeing them, everyone got up.

However, as the group of merry people were about to step into the Main Hall, suddenly an anxious cry was heard: “Old Patriarch, it’s bad! Something bad happened!”

The voice was abrupt, and the laughter filled hall became silent; Li Mu was startled as he turned around to look, others did the same.

A flustered residential guard ran in looking frightened; the guard panted heavily as he reached Li Mu and Li Cheng, his finger pointed towards the main entrance and with a shaky voice said, “Old Patriarch, outside, outside!”

“Outside? What happened outside?” A sinking feeling crept into Li Mu’s heart, and he almost shouted his question.

“Outside, there is a huge coffin placed outside!” The Li Residence’s guard said in a quivering voice.

“What? A huge coffin!”

“What is the matter?!”

Inside the Main Hall, all the Patriarch and experts that came to congratulate Old Patriarch Li were shocked, and whispers circulated the hall.

Li Mu’s heart skipped a beat; his expression became solemn, and he said: “Go!” After speaking, Li Mu and his son Li Cheng walked towards the main entrance of the Li Residence quickly, while the experts of Li Residence followed closely behind them.

“We will also go and have a look,” said Huang Qide as he too walked out of the Main Hall, followed by Huang Xiaolong and the others, and Li Lu followed Huang Xiaolong. At her age, although she didn’t understand what a huge coffin being placed in front of the main entrance on her grandfather’s birthday celebration represented, she was nervous and tense.

Huang Xiaolong followed his grandfather to the main entrance, looked out and saw that a huge red-colored coffin was placed directly facing the main entrance of the Li Residence.

The lid of the coffin was dyed red with human blood and a strong scent of blood wove through the air assaulting their nose.

Everyone's heart tightened watching this weird scene.

Li Mu walked up to the coffin. His expression was cold as he shouted: "Which scoundrel dares to look for trouble with Li Residence? Get out here!" When Li Mu shouted, the surrounding air rolled like waves, forming a large lion in midair; the lion roared endlessly.

Everyone was surprised and a look of awe apparent in their expression.

Huang Xiaolong's eyes glimmered. His father told him before about the battle skill that Li Mu practiced was the middle grade, Mysterious rank battle skill – Sky Lion Roar!

Moments later, the lion in the sky dissipated, and there was quiet.

"Hey hey!" A snicker sounded in the air, from all direction confusing everyone as to the source of the voice. "Old Man Li, today is your eightieth birthday, thus we prepared this big gift for you, you should be happy. Why are you angry? A bad temper usually leads to a short life!"

Li Mu flew up. With a loud shout, his palm struck out releasing many palm prints, which rotated to form an enormous wind storm, swirling up as clouds became faintly visible.

"Windcloud Palm."

The massive windstorm created by the palm prints fell on a government building in front, and suddenly a soft green fist imprint pierced through the air and collided head-on with Li Mu's palm print. A loud deafening explosion resounded as the two energies collided. Two soft green silhouettes appeared in midair above the government building as they stood in midair. Huang Xiaolong and everyone else looked at the two figures; their bodies were actually covered in scaled like a snake, with black eyes, their faces covered with green stripes and a long snake-like tail attached

to their backs.

“Soul Transformation!” Huang Xiaolong’s eyes narrowed.

When warriors reached the Seventh Order, their martial spirits experienced a second evolution which allowed the warrior’s body to integrate with their martial spirits. This ability was called Soul Transformation. After the transformation, the warrior possessed the innate ability of his martial spirit. For instance, if a person’s martial spirit was a poisonous snake, then after the Soul Transformation, the battle qi in the warrior’s body would contain a certain amount of poison.

Clearly, the martial spirits of these two were some type of snake, and from the looks of it, most probably poisonous snakes.

“Hey Hey, Old Man Li, your Windcloud Palm is only so-so!”

“We won’t be killing you now; but within three years, we’ll definitely take your dog-life!”

“Open the coffin and see our birthday present for you!”

Both of them smirked, and their bodies became shrouded in a soft green glow, then disappeared in a flash right in front of everybody.

Li Mu didn’t expect the other party to flee the moment they appeared, so by the time he regained his senses and wanted to pursue, it was already too late.

“Dad!” Li Cheng walked up to Li Mu moments later. He then looked at the sealed coffin and asked, “Should we open it?”

Li Mu turned around, inhaled deeply, and said: “Open it!”

Chapter 24: Protecting Loved Ones

After Li Mu had spoken, Li Cheng was feeling very nervous as he went towards the blood-soaked coffin. His palm hit the coffin cover, and it flew away, revealing the dead body of a sixteen to seventeen-year-old boy!

The color of the boy's skin had turned to a muted green, so dark that it looked almost black.

When Li Cheng got a clear look at the youth's face, his entire body trembled and his eyes became red-rimmed as tears fell from his face. "Feng'er! My Feng'er!" Li Cheng carried the boy's body out of the coffin and hugged him tightly.

"My Feng'er!"

"You cannot die, Feng'er!"

Li Cheng's mournful wails were heart-wrenching.

And when Li Mu saw the young boy's face, tears fell from his face. He stood there and cried, no longer caring about face or dignity before the crowd.

"Brother, Brother!" At this moment, Li Lu who was standing beside Huang Xiaolong dashed out to reach the young boy, sobbing pitifully as both of her hands shook the young boy's shoulder. "Brother, what's wrong with you? Brother, please wake up! I don't want you to die, I don't want you to die!"

"Brother, please wake up!"

"Wake up!"

Li Lu's sobs were choked, unable to come out.

At this time, the guards, maids, and experts of the Li Residence all knelt down and cries filled the area. The young boy who died was Li Lu's brother, Li Feng and Li Cheng's only son. Li Feng's was very talented and, like Li Lu, he possessed top grade nine martial

spirits. Three years ago, he was spotted by Distinct Cloud Sect, one of the most prominent sects of Luo Tong Kingdom, and was taken as an inner court disciple. No one could have imagined that he would be killed and sent back to Li Residence as Li Mu's birthday gift!

All the patriarchs of the other families and experts who were present shook their heads. They came to congratulate Old Patriarch Li on his eightieth birthday, but instead this scene unraveled before them!

"Feng'er, this is Grandfather's fault. Grandfather has harmed you!" Li Mu knelt down, both of his hands trembled as he touched his grandson's face. His tears fell on on his grandson's body, but his grandson could no longer move, and could no longer hear his voice.

"Rest assured, Grandfather will definitely avenge you! Absolutely!" Determination showed in Li Mu's eyes.

From afar, Huang Xiaolong's eyes were red as he watched the scene before him.

All around was silence.

After a long time has passed, Li Mu carried his grandson's body into Li Residence, and everyone followed. Inside the Li Residence, the once festive and colorful decorations with the red clothes were now offensive to the eye.

The birthday banquet did not happen.

And not long after, the patriarchs and experts who came to convey congratulatory wishes left. The initially festive and lively Li Residence became gloomy and deadly silent.

In the end, only Huang Xiaolong's group of five was the last to remain in Li Residence.

"Brother Li, I'm sorry for your grief." Huang Qide came beside Li Mu and said in barely a whisper. "If there's anything, all you need

is to send a message, our Huang Clan Manor will be the first to assist!”

Even Huang Qide didn't imagine such a thing would happen; given the circumstances, it no longer made sense for them to stay any longer at Li Residence.

“Brother Huang, thank you!” Li Mu said in a sorrowful voice.

Huang Qide nodded for there was nothing more that could be said; he turned around and was about to leave with Huang Xiaolong and the rest, but Li Lu suddenly ran over to Huang Xiaolong, sobbing, “Xiaolong, don't go, okay?”

All present turned to look at Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong blanked. He hesitated for a moment, and then he patted Li Lu's shoulder gently, and said, “Don't worry. I will come and visit you often. I will kill whoever is responsible and avenge your brother.”

Hearing Huang Xiaolong's words, everyone smiled while shaking their heads; they took his words as something naïve children would say, and none of them took Huang Xiaolong's words seriously. Even Li Mu wasn't confident to kill the other party, not to say an eight-year-old child?

“Then you definitely must come and see me.” Li Lu said as tears ran down her face.

Huang Xiaolong could only nod.

Li Mu got up and personally saw Huang Xiaolong's group out of the Li Residence and only went back in when the five silhouettes vanished.

By evening, Huang Xiaolong's group of five reached Huang Clan Manor.

Huang Xiaolong did not practice that night. He stood on a peak in the back mountain, looking at the twinkling stars in the evening

sky.

Two meters behind Huang Xiaolong, stood Fei Hou, keeping watch.

Out of nowhere, Huang Xiaolong suddenly asked, “Fei Hou, when people die, do you think they will become a star in the night sky?”

Fei Hou was stunned, for he didn’t expect Huang Xiaolong would ask such a question. “Stars in the night sky?”

“In my previous hometown, someone once said that when a person dies, they become a star in the night sky to protect their loved ones.” Huang Xiaolong explained softly.

“Become a star in the night sky? To protect their loved ones?” Fei Hou shook his head, smiled. “In this world, only those with power and strength can guard and protect their loved ones.”

“Power and strength!” Huang Xiaolong repeated.

“Yes, power and strength!” Fei Hou nodded.

That’s right, power and strength! Huang Xiaolong clenched his fists tightly. Under the night sky, his eyes shone like the stars—only the strong have the power to guard and protect loved ones.

He must become strong! He had to grow stronger quickly!

Only this way could he guard and protect his loved ones!

An invisible aura emanated from Huang Xiaolong, scaring Fei Hou.

“Let’s go back!” Huang Xiaolong said lightly a moment later while withdrawing the aura emanating from his body. He turned around and headed downwards towards Huang Clan Manor and Fei Hou followed.

Once back at Huang Clan Manor, Huang Xiaolong took out the cold jade bed, sat down, and started practicing Asura Tactics as the spiritual aura from the netherworld gushed down like an endless waterfall.

.....

Time flies and quickly ten months went by.

Huang Peng noticed that his son had increased his effort in training ever since he came back from Li Residence. Every day, his son stayed inside the small courtyard to practice, hardly stepping out. His parents' hearts ached to see their son's crazed training regimen, so they decided to go to the small courtyard and visit Huang Xiaolong.

In the past ten months, Huang Xiaolong's battle qi increased at a monstrous rate. Half a month after he came back from Li Residence, he advanced to mid-Fourth Order from peak early-Fourth Order, and two months later, late-Fourth Order.

After ten months, not only did Huang Xiaolong breakthrough to the Fifth Order, he actually advanced to peak late-Fifth Order!

As for the Body Metamorphose Scripture, he had reached the fifth stage – Power to Haul Nine Bulls Like One.

That morning, the weather was sunny. At the back mountain, Huang Xiaolong swung his blades and a hundred rays of light appeared, forming two five meters tall cyclones circling nonstop. As Tempest of Hell rotated, every tree and bush in its path was cut into a hundred pieces, when suddenly the two cyclones swerved to the left, and then swerved again to the right!

In ten months, not only had Tempest of Hell's power increased ten times, but Huang Xiaolong could already control the direction according to his will. Now, his Tempest of Hell could last twelve to thirteen breaths of time.

“Tempest of Hell has reached major completion and now it only lacks power!” Huang Xiaolong mumbled to himself as he surveyed the surrounding. He has already grasped the mood of Tempest of Hell and its power would continue to increase along with his battle qi.

It was stated on that piece of paper that once there was someone who used this move, it would annihilate everything within a ten thousand li radius and not even a blade of grass would survive!

“There are only twenty more days to the next Clan Assembly.” Huang Xiaolong thought to himself as he recalled Blades of Asura and they flew back into his arms.

Chapter 25: The Annual Clan Assembly is Here Again!

In the back mountain, after spending some time practicing Tempest of Hell, Huang Xiaolong then continued with the Execute Demon Sword.

Although the Execute Demon Sword was weaker than the Asura Sword, he could use it against regular opponents.

As he swung the blades, displaying the Execute Demon Sword, shadows of the blades swung out like waves, one after another, becoming increasingly sharp and aggressive as if they could kill every evil demon and exterminate ghosts.

By the time he finished training the Execute Demon Sword, the dazzling sun was high up in the sky, and one could feel the heat on the skin.

Huang Xiaolong stopped and returned to Huang Clan Manor.

When he reached the small courtyard, Fei Hou was standing there, waiting for him.

“Sovereign!” Fei Hou saw Huang Xiaolong returned and quickly saluted. He knows Huang Xiaolong trained at the back mountain and would come back around this hour; thus, he was waiting here in the courtyard.

Huang Xiaolong nodded as he walked into the courtyard, and asked, “How is your Luohan Sword practice progressing?” Five months ago, Fei Hou’s broken veins had recovered and Huang Xiaolong taught him the Luohan Sword skill.

“Replying to Sovereign, your subordinate has trained up to the tenth move.” Fei Hou replied respectfully with heartfelt gratitude. The Sovereign not only healed his broken veins, but he also taught him a high-grade ‘battle skill’, the Luohan Sword. In these four months, his cultivation even advanced after his broken veins were

reconnected.

“The tenth move,” Huang Xiaolong nodded satisfactorily. In less than half a year this Fei Hou had reached the tenth move.

“Hoo Hoo-Hoo!” When Huang Xiaolong entered the small courtyard, something small leaped at him out of nowhere and landed on his shoulder. He did not dodge, for it was the Violet Spirit Devourer Monkey.

A year had passed, but there were no changes to the little violet monkey. However, although there were no physical changes to the little monkey, its cultivation speed was even more terrifying than Huang Xiaolong’s. Despite the fact that he was a peak late-Fifth Order, without the use of Asura Sword Skill, he couldn’t injure the little violet monkey.

“Little guy, did you go hunting these past few days?” Huang Xiaolong laughed as he looked at the little violet monkey on his shoulder. The little monkey’s quick rise in cultivation was all due to the beast cores he swallowed from killing wicked beasts; its speed made even Huang Xiaolong, who possessed superb talent twin martial spirits, to feel envious of its ability to increase cultivation by consuming beast cores.

Hearing Huang Xiaolong’s question, the little violet monkey gestured with its two little hands, and then it squeaked cheerfully with pride at Huang Xiaolong, showing off its harvest from hunting wicked beasts these past few days.

Watching the little monkey’s cute antics, Huang Xiaolong smiled. “Okay, okay little guy, I admit you’re very powerful, all right.”

The little violet monkey nodded its head, which meant ‘of course’.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head and he told the little violet monkey to play on its own while he sparred with Fei Hou using the Execute Demon Sword. No doubt, Fei Hou repressed his strength at

peak late-Fifth Order.

In the past two months, Huang Xiaolong's fighting experience had increased a whole lot as he sparred continuously with Fei Hou who was a Tenth Order warrior.

But, the little violet monkey that Huang Xiaolong sent away suddenly ran back, leaped towards Fei Hou and attacked him.

Thus, the scene changed from two people sparring to two people and a monkey sparring. Huang Xiaolong attacked the little violet monkey, the little violet monkey attacked Fei Hou and in turn, Fei Hou attacked Huang Xiaolong. Sometimes, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey would attack Fei Hou together.

The entire small yard was filled with flashes of swords and monkey claws.

The little violet monkey's claws were extremely sharp, comparable to a sacred-grade weapon. Fei Hou faced extreme pressure against two opponents, especially with his cultivation repressed at peak late-Fifth Order, and in a moment of carelessness, he was scratched by monkey claws; he could only grin despite the pain.

With the presence of Fei Hou and the little violet monkey, Huang Xiaolong's training days weren't dull and boring.

Very quickly, twenty days passed. It was now the end of the year.

Just like last year, inside the Huang Clan Manor were decorations of festive trinkets and colorful lanterns. Everywhere, the guards, maids, and servants were busy, full of festive cheer.

"Tomorrow is the annual Clan Assembly!" Huang Xiaolong stood in the middle of the small yard watching pure white snow float down. His hand reached out to catch a snowflake, feeling the cold as a snowflake lands on his palm; Huang Xiaolong remembered that it had been three years since the last time it last snowed. He loved the sunshine, and he also loved when it snowed and it

blanketed the world in white as if covering the ugliness of the world.

Fei Hou stood two meters away from Huang Xiaolong, guarding silently.

“I wonder what Li Lu’s doing now.” Huang Xiaolong thought inside his heart.

From the time they returned from the Li Residence, Huang Xiaolong and Huang Peng visited the Li Residence twice. Ever since that banquet incident, Li Lu became taciturn and immersed herself in practice just like Huang Xiaolong.

Snow continued to fall and just moments later, Huang Xiaolong was entirely covered in snow.

With a small shake, the accumulated snow fell to the ground and he turned around and left the small yard, heading towards Eastern Courtyard together with Fei Hou.

As he entered the Eastern Courtyard, he heard his mother, Su Yan, sobbing. He walked faster and went into the hall. He saw Su Yan hugging his sister, Huang Min, and his brother, Huang Xiaohai, with her eyes red from crying. And his father sat on the side, his face full of anger.

On his sister’s face, there were two clear, burning red palm marks and the corner of his little brother’s lips was split, with blood trickling down and both of his eyes were swollen and black. Evidently, he was beaten.

“Who hit you both?” Huang Xiaolong’s anger rose as he looked towards his little sister and brother.

“Who else but that Huang Wei!” Su Yan cried.

“Huang Wei!” An icy chill flashed across Huang Xiaolong’s eyes. Sure enough, apart from Huang Wei, within the Huang Clan Manor, who else would dare to beat the Second Manor Lord’s children!

“Today, Xiaohai and I went to play in the west yard. On the way back, we ran into Huang Wei and Zhou Xuedong’s group; they said we blocked his path and hit us!” Huang Min cried.

Su Yan continued. “After he hit Huang Min and Xiaohai, he even stripped off their clothes!”

“What?!” Huang Xiaolong raised his voice as killing intent seeded in his heart.

In such cold weather with snow falling, since both of them possessed no battle qi, if both his sister and brother were stripped of their clothes, they could have frozen to death!

“Big Brother, Huang Wei wanted me to pass a message to you: he said tomorrow at the Clan Assembly, he’ll let you ‘look good’!” Huang Min conveyed the message to Huang Xiaolong.

“Wants me to ‘look good’?” Huang Xiaolong suppressed the killing intent in his heart. Since tomorrow’s the assembly, then he’ll let Huang Wei enjoy one more day. One night passed.

The snow had stopped falling.

The sky brightened in the absence of sunlight. Huang Xiaolong stopped his training and left the small courtyard with Fei Hou, heading towards Eastern Courtyard.

When they reached the Main Foyer, most of the elders, stewards and disciples had already arrived. Huang Xiaolong’s eyes scanned the Main Hall and saw that both father and son, Huang Ming and Huang Wei were already there.

Chapter 26: Fear?

At this moment, Huang Wei looked over and his gaze met Huang Xiaolong's. The corner of Huang Wei's mouth stretched into a disdainful sneer, and his eyes were brimming with hatred.

Ever since they came back from the Li Residence, Huang Wei's hatred towards Huang Xiaolong increased every day. Every time he recalled the scene of Li Lu holding Huang Xiaolong's hands right in front of him, asking Huang Xiaolong not to leave, he wished he could gnaw on Huang Xiaolong's flesh and drink his blood.

Their gazes collided and shifted away.

Huang Xiaolong, his father and mother sat across Huang Ming, father and son.

A short while later, Grandfather Huang Qide arrived.

Seeing his Grandfather appear again at this year's Clan Assembly, Huang Xiaolong already knew why. In spite of the fact that he trained Huang Wei wholeheartedly, at last year's Clan Assembly, Huang Xiaolong beat up Huang Wei ruthlessly, and it more or less blemished his reputation.

This time, most likely, he wanted to see Huang Wei return the favor, so that his reputation would remain untarnished.

Everyone stood up to salute as Huang Qide walked towards the main podium.

"En, everyone sit down." Huang Qide's face was full of smiles as he waved his hand to indicate everyone to sit.

And everyone sat down.

Same as last year, Chief Housekeeper Chen Ying stood up to oversee the event. After he had received Huang Qide's nod of approval, he declared loudly. "The Annual Assembly begins!"

The Annual Clan Assembly begins!

For a moment, the Main Foyer was silent. Then, one by one, the disciples who had awakened their martial spirits this year went up the stage to spar with each other.

And those who had awakened their martial spirits last year were to wait for the new disciples to finish before they could go up the martial stage.

No one was really paying attention to the spar between this year's disciples who just awakened their martial spirits not too long ago; it was clear they were looking forward to the fight between Huang Wei and Huang Xiaolong.

Last year, Huang Wei, as Huang Clan Manor's most talented person, the person that the Old Manor Lord trained with dedication, was severely walloped by Huang Xiaolong, what would happen this year?

Huang Qide too was filled with expectation as he sat upon the main podium.

Under the crowd's expectation, the first batch of disciples finished.

Once again, the Main Foyer were strangely quiet for a moment. Almost at the same time, all looked towards Huang Wei and Huang Xiaolong.

What differed from last year was, this time, Huang Xiaolong stood up first, and slowly walked up to the martial stage at the center.

Seeing it was Huang Xiaolong who first went to the stage, the crowd felt a little strange.

Standing tall on the martial stage, Huang Xiaolong looked at Huang Wei, in a cold voice said, "What? Afraid to come up?"

Huang Wei jumped up in anger, with a sarcastic 'haha' laugh, he leaped onto the martial stage. As he stood across Huang Xiaolong, he said "Me, afraid to come up? That's the funniest joke under the

heavens! Last time you ambushed me, and were lucky enough to win by half a move, do you think you will be fortunate again this year?”

The entire hall was silent as his words rang out.

Weird expressions swept through the crowd.

Ambush? Lucky enough to win by half a move?

Huang Xiaolong didn't expect this Huang Wei's skin is thick to this extent.

Huang Wei ignored the weird stares thrown at him, turned his head towards Huang Qide and said, “Grandfather, according to Assembly's rules during the sparring event no one is allowed to interfere, correct?”

He looked at Huang Peng when he finished saying this; his meaning was written all over his face— he was afraid Huang Peng couldn't control himself and interfere if Huang Xiaolong was beaten half to death.

“Yes, no matter who it is, no one is allowed to interfere!” Huang Qide nodded as he said with a decisive tone, not to be doubted. When all who were present heard this, they realized this is the Old Manor Lord's warning to Huang Peng.

How could Huang Peng and Su Yan not realize what Huang Qide's words meant? Even though they were angered, they were mostly worried about their son.

Huang Wei calmed down after he got Grandfather's assurance. A blood-thirsty light flashed across his eyes as turned around to look at Huang Xiaolong. The anger and hatred that he had been suppressing for the past year broke out completely.

“Huang Xiaolong, today I will show you the difference between grade ten martial spirits and grade seven martial spirits! I will let you see how far my terrifying strength has reached!” Huang Wei said in a low voice as his battle qi broke out like flash flood,

exhibiting his strength before all those present and at the same time, his martial spirit, the Three-Eyed Black Tiger appeared behind him.

Compared to last year, it had grown two-thirds bigger, black rays glimmered on its body, and it emanated the coercion of a Xiantian.

“Such a strong battle qi! This is Third Order, no, peak mid-Third Order! God, it’s actually the peak of the mid-Third Order!”

“Young Lord Huang Wei’s talent defying the heavens. Within a year, he advanced from Second Order to peak mid-Third Order!”

Every elder and housekeeper inside the Main Foyer was shocked with their mouths agape– some even jumped up from their seats.

On the main podium, when Huang Qide saw the elders’, and housekeepers’ shocked faces when Huang Wei revealed his strength, his face was full of smiles, which turned into laughter for he couldn’t resist laughing out loud.

Below the stage, Huang Ming’s face had already blossomed into a big smile early on, and he nodded his head in satisfaction as he looked at his son.

Having revealed his strength, Huang Wei looked at Huang Xiaolong with a smirk and said in a cold tone. “Huang Xiaolong, now that you’ve seen the extent of my strength do you feel extreme fear?! Don’t worry, fear is normal, and no one here will laugh at you! Finally, you understand the gap between our talents? The difference between us is not something your dog shit luck of three Yang fruits can make-up!”

“Fear?” Huang Xiaolong looked at Huang Wei who was feeling full of himself, shook his head and said icily, “Is this all the strength you have? Make your move, this time not only do I want to beat you until your Dad can’t recognize you, but I will hit till even Grandfather can’t recognize you!”

The group of elders and housekeepers heard this and each shook

their heads. Not one person believed Young Lord Huang Xiaolong would emerge victorious against a peak mid-Third Order Young Master Huang Wei.

And anger was apparent on Huang Qide's face, as he sat on the podium. This grandson, Huang Xiaolong, was too presumptuous!

"Really?" Huang Wei laughed. A hint of viciousness flitted across his eyes and his silhouette flashed and in the blink of an eye, he appeared before Huang Xiaolong. His fists punched out with all his might.

"Xiaolong!" Seeing Huang Wei's fist was about to hit Huang Xiaolong, Huang Peng, and Su Yan's faces were filled with worry as they stood up from their seats. At this time, Huang Qide who was angered by Huang Xiaolong's presumptuous sentence released his aura, locking onto his son, Huang Peng, his eyes icy as he shouted, "Whoever dares to interfere will be dealt with according to the clan rules!"

However, at this time, Huang Qide suddenly noticed that the Main Foyer had fallen into a strange silence, every elder, housekeeper and disciple were stunned with their mouths' wide open looking at the martial stage. Feeling doubt, Huang Qide turned towards the stage just like everyone. On the stage, nobody knew when Huang Wei's fists that were about to hit Huang Xiaolong was locked and stopped midair!

With Huang Qide and everyone else watching with rapt attention, Huang Xiaolong looked coldly at Huang Wei and said, "I too shall let you see part of my strength!"

Chapter 27: This is Truly Fair

A part of his strength? While everyone had yet to realize what Huang Xiaolong meant, suddenly a battle qi several times stronger than Huang Wei's, gushed out of Huang Xiaolong's body shooting straight up into the air. It was so strong that it was at least ten times stronger, or perhaps even more.

Everyone was dumbstruck and shivered as if they'd seen a ghost. The elders and housekeepers jumped up from their seats as if their butts were on fire.

"Fourth Order! He's actually a Fourth Order warrior! God, a Fourth Order warrior ah!"

"Is this an illusion? No, it's not! This isn't an illusion!"

"Your mother*, why are you pinching me?" A disciple screamed shrilly having been pinched by the person next to him.

The entire hall became speechless with shock, and some even trembled with excitement as if they had suppressed it for too long.

Huang Peng, Su Yan, and even Huang Ming's reaction was no different from the rest, they were stupefied!

Huang Qide's eyes widened in shock, so great was the shock that his mind went blank as he stared at the stage, struggling to process what just happened.

"No, it's impossible! You couldn't have broken through to the Fourth Order stage. It's impossible that you ran into some dog shit luck again!" Huang Wei cried out as if he'd lost his mind having succumbed to fear.

He couldn't believe that Huang Xiaolong would be lucky enough to come across good fortune a second time and breakthrough to Fourth Order!

Huang Xiaolong glanced at the frightened Huang Wei who was

shouting like a mad man, and battle qi surged on his hands and with a loud ‘hong’, Huang Wei tumbled off the stage, wailing.

With just one step, Huang Xiaolong appeared in front of Huang Wei and mercilessly stomped on Huang Wei.

Huang Wei’s eyes brimmed with fear and fury as he growled, “I won’t accept this! I am the clan’s real genius! Why? Why is it that you dog of-a-thing keep running into dog-shit luck surpassing me?”

“Genius? Dog of-a-thing?” Huang Xiaolong stared coldly at Huang Wei. Then, he suddenly sent a brutal kick at Huang Wei’s stomach, and the impact and pain sent Huang Wei rolling to the edge of the stage in pain.

Huang Wei moaned pitifully as he lay on the ground.

At this point, the people in the audience recovered from their shock and started to react.

Huang Ming’s fists clenched tight as he looked at his son on the stage; his eyes gleamed with a scary coldness, but somehow, he managed to endure it.

Huang Qide’s eyes flickered as he looked at his grandson Huang Xiaolong– could it be like Huang Wei said, that Huang Xiaolong stumbled upon some dog-shit luck again and swallowed some elixir to advance to Fourth Order?

As these thoughts crossed Huang Qide’s mind, Huang Wei slowly stood up, his body quivering with the effort. His eyes burned with hatred, glaring at Huang Xiaolong he said, “You will die!” as he lunged at Huang Xiaolong like an injured beast.

Watching Huang Wei lunge at him, a cold light flickered in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes and when Huang Wei was within arm’s reach, he used both hands and struck Huang Wei’s arms.

“Ka-cha!” The sound of broken bones rippled through the hall.

Just as Huang Wei started to scream in pain, Huang Xiaolong kicked at Huang Wei's legs and the sound of broken bones echoed through the hall again.

But he didn't stop there; his palms covered battle qi hit Huang Wei squarely on the chest and 'bang' every scrap of clothing on Huang Wei body burst into pieces.

Huang Wei's body flew out of the stage and landed heavily on the ground, naked as a newborn without even a strip of clothing on him.

"Wei'er!" Huang Ming's voice bellowed with anger, he leapt up and rushed towards Huang Wei. When he got to Huang Wei, he saw his son coughing up blood nonstop and the bones of his arms and legs broken.

His heart ached and became filled with fury when he saw his son's condition, he gave Huang Wei to Elder Zhou who was beside him and ordered, "Look after the Young Lord!" After he said that, Huang Ming turned around and leapt onto the stage, and killing intent spilled out from his eyes as he glared at Huang Xiaolong and walked towards him, "You are very cruel!"

Huang Xiaolong had an indifferent expression as Huang Ming walked toward him. Earlier on, when Huang Wei threatened to break both his arms, how come Huang Ming didn't say his son was very cruel? And during last year's Clan Assembly Huang Xiaolong already spared Huang Wei once by not breaking his arms then. But, he didn't expect Huang Wei to retaliate on his sister Huang Min and little brother Huang Xiaohai!

This time Huang Xiaolong would not be so lenient!

Huang Xiaolong shifted his gaze towards his Grandfather on the main podium and said in an icy voice. "During the Clan Assembly's disciple sparring, no one can interfere. Otherwise, they will be dealt with according to the clan's rules! Grandfather, this is what you said earlier, right?"

Huang Qide was embarrassed, but he did not answer.

Seeing his reaction, Huang Xiaolong sneered and said sarcastically, “Why is it that when my dad made a move, you insisted on enforcing the clan’s rules, but now Huang Ming interfered and, Grandfather, you are turning a blind eye? This is really fair!”

All the elders and housekeepers remained silent.

“Impudent!” Huang Qide embarrassment turned into anger and his palm slammed onto a chair beside him.

Huang Ming seeing his father’s attitude stopped worrying; his icy eyes fell on Huang Xiaolong, he said: “You broke my Wei’er’s arms and legs, and now I will break both of your arm and legs!” The battle qi of a late-Seventh Order warrior released at full scale, and he sent palm strikes at Huang Xiaolong’s arms.

“Xiaolong!” Just as Huang Peng wanted to leap up the stage, another silhouette acted faster than him. In the blink of an eye, the silhouette stood before Huang Xiaolong and used both arms to counter Huang Ming’s palms.

“Pooh!” In front of everyone, Huang Ming spat out mouthfuls of blood. His body flew out from the stage and crashed onto the ground, breaking a countless number of chairs as he slid to a stop.

“What?!” Eyes widened in shocked at they looked at Huang Ming, who lay on the ground, blood spurting out from his mouth, unable to lift a pinky.

All eyes darted towards the silhouette that stood before Huang Xiaolong.

“It’s, it’s him?!”

“Him? How could it be?”

When the residents of Huang Clan Manor saw the person who blocked Huang Ming’s attack, they couldn’t believe it’s actually the

servant Huang Xiaolong bought?!

Huang Qide, Huang Peng, Su Yan and all present almost dropped their eyes.

Since he was able to counter Huang Ming's attack with just one move, this man definitely had the strength of an Eighth Order warrior!

Eighth Order!

Fei Hou turned towards Huang Xiaolong and respectfully asked, 'Young Master, are you alright?'

Huang Xiaolong nodded. "I'm alright." When he said that, he looked at Huang Ming who was struggling to get up using a chair as a crutch. His eyes burned with hatred but there's also fear.

"Father!" Huang Ming called out, his voice sounded hoarse, and without warning, he coughed up another mouthful of blood.

Huang Qide jolted out of his shock and flew onto the stage, his voice was calm, as his eyes bored into Fei Hou. "I didn't expect that you were a hidden master, but your actions are an insult, not putting our Huang Clan Manor in your eyes, you injured my child right in front of me!"

Huang Qide conveniently overlooked the truth! If wasn't for Huang Ming breaking clan's rules, and then insisted to cripple Huang Xiaolong's arms and legs, why would Fei Hou have acted? And yet he stood there and made it seem that it was all Fei Hou's fault.

Fei Hou ignored Huang Qide, indifferent and silent he stood guard behind Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Qide, seeing that Fei Hou ignored him, became angry and he shouted, "Speak? What is your purpose lurking for within my Huang Clan Manor? If you speak up now, I will have mercy, and spare your life. Otherwise, it will be hard even to wish for death to come!"

Even though Fei Hou had injured Huang Ming with a single palm strike, Huang Qide wasn't perturbed; he felt that although Fei Hou was not weak, at most, he'd only be a late-Eighth Order warrior.

Chapter 28: The Peak of Late-Tenth Order!

“Can’t even wish for death?” Fei Hou looked at the angry Huang Qide with indifference; there was a hint of disdain in his expression.

Seeing that Fei Hou not only ignored him but also looked at him with disdain, Huang Qide’s heart boiled with fury, and a murderous aura burst out as battle qi surged violently around his body, covering it with golden-colored patterns. Huang Qide’s arms grew bigger by a fold and golden-colored hair grew on his skin and face.

Soul Transformation!

Huang Qide’s martial spirit was the Six-Winged Golden Ape; as Huang Qide merged with his martial spirit. His body enlarged and grew by half a meter taller. His eyes turned a golden-red, and the atmosphere around him became violent and tyrannical.

Apparently, Fei Hou repeatedly ignoring him in the presence of Huang Clan Manor’s residents had truly angered him. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have transformed first before dealing with Fei Hou.

“Absolute Bestial Palm!” Huang Qide’s roar came out hoarse and thick. His body lunged towards Fei Hou with his palms extended outwards; a bright, glaring light shone and the roar of desperate beasts echoed in the hall.

Absolute Bestial Palm was a high-grade Mysterious Rank battle skill; one of three treasured battle skills owned by the Huang Clan Manor.

Because Fei Hou was standing behind Huang Xiaolong, Huang Qide’s aggressive attack would affect even Huang Xiaolong, and if Xiaolong were pulled into the tide of battle, he would suffer severe injuries due to the gap in power. Seeing that his Grandfather chose to ignore his safety just to kill Fei Hou, he became furious.

Initially Fei Hou hesitated to attack because of Huang Qide status as Huang Xiaolong's Grandfather; however, suddenly he heard Huang Xiaolong's cold voice say, "Full power attack!"

Fei Hou was dazed for a moment, but he understood Huang Xiaolong's intention thus no longer held back— his oppressive battle qi of a Tenth Order warrior gushed out, causing everyone to tremble where they stood. This level of oppression was not something Huang Qide, an early Tenth Order had.

Fei Hou's expression became sharp and his fists punched out.

"Heart-Shattering Fist!"

The Heart-Shattering Fist attack cut across the distance accompanied by a sharp whistling wind and collided with Huang Qide's hand print.

The terrifying aftershock energy from the impact spread outwards in all directions and the force shook the pillars of the hall so much so that the Elders and housekeepers nearby had to quickly retreat, as the wave of impact blasted rows of chairs and sent them flying.

Huang Qide was pushed back for more than a dozen steps before he managed to steady himself at the edge of the stage.

"Wa!" Warm liquid flowed up his throat and blood spewed from Huang Qide's mouth.

Huang Clan Manor's number one expert, Huang Qide lost! Thoroughly lost!

Everyone was stunned!

"Father!"

"Old Manor Lord!"

It was a few breaths later before anyone reacted, some of them quickly rushed towards Huang Qide while others exclaimed out loud.

Huang Qide waved his hand to indicate that he was okay then he turned to look at Fei Hou– it was hard to hide the horror in his eyes as he slowly uttered each word: “Peak of late-Tenth Order!”

“Peak of late-Tenth Order?!” The elders, housekeepers, and disciples looked at Fei Hou with shock, fear, and some other feelings mixed in; however, Huang Ming’s body stiffened as he became overwhelmed with fear.

Above the Seventh Order, every small breakthrough represented a great difference in strength.

Although Huang Qide was a Tenth Order warrior, he was an early Tenth Order; there was a huge difference in power between an early Tenth Order and a peak late-Tenth Order. Which is why, although Fei Hou did not release his martial spirit nor did he undergo a soul transformation, he could still easily defeat Huang Qide.

Fei Hou stopped attacking after he repelled Huang Qide and he retreated behind Huang Xiaolong, standing there respectfully with his oppressive aura erased.

Seeing Fei Hou’s action, everyone turned to look at Huang Xiaolong, the eight-year-old child that they had ignored and forgotten.

Evidently, Fei Hou wasn’t a servant bought by Huang Xiaolong; but, why would a peak late-Tenth Order warrior refer to an eight-year-old child as Young Master? And with so much respect?

Did Huang Xiaolong run into some dog-shit luck again, what did he swallow to breakthrough to Fourth Order?! Even if it was something more valuable than a Yang fruit, it still shouldn’t have the ability to make a person advance two orders in a year’s time! Moreover, Huang Xiaolong had earlier said that this was only part of his strength. If so, what was his real strength?

If it wasn’t some unbelievable dog-shit luck, then how horrible

must Huang Xiaolong's talent be, to be to go beyond Fourth Order in less than two years?!

In just a few short moments, many thoughts flashed across the minds of everyone who was present. Even Huang Peng and Su Yan had many questions.

“Huang Xiaolong, you actually ordered an outsider to injure Grandfather, how unfilial!” roared, Huang Wei who had just woken up after being treated by some of the elders “Is the Huang Clan Manor in your eyes? Do you still acknowledge your Grandfather?”

All around, expressions tightened.

Who would believe that a child's words carried no harm? Even in this dire situation, Huang Wei still dared to admonish Huang Xiaolong, who was protected by a strong warrior like Fei Hou.

Huang Ming, so anxious that Huang Wei's words would worsen the situation immediately turned around and scolded his son: “Huang Wei shut your mouth!”

But instead, Huang Wei's voice grew even louder. “Dad, what're you afraid of? So what if he's a peak late-Tenth Order? Our Huang Clan Manor has several thousand people, why should we be afraid of one person?” Huang Wei hollered, and said to Huang Qide, “Grandfather, this unfilial descendant Huang Xiaolong should have his cultivation destroyed and driven out of Huang Clan Manor!”

Huang Qide had yet to say anything, but Huang Ming shouted angrily, “Shut up!” and pushed him back, anxious to stop his son from talking.

Listening to Huang Wei's gripe in anger, a cold smile appeared on Huang Xiaolong's face. “I didn't treat him as my Grandfather? Did he treat me as his grandson?” His finger pointed at Huang Qide.

“I won first place in last year's competition, yet contrary to the

rules, when the Spirit Pool opened, he allowed you to practice in the pool instead!”

“At this year’s competition, when Huang Ming broke the rules and intended to cripple my hands and feet, he turned a blind eye!”

“And just now, if it weren’t for Fei Hou’s strength, both Fei Hou and I would have suffered serious injuries, and probably died under his attack!”

Huang Xiaolong listed each point in a bone-chilling voice.

When he heard Huang Xiaolong’s words, Huang Qide lowered his head and avoided Huang Xiaolong’s gaze.

The hall became so silent even a pin drop would be heard.

Huang Wei was relentless, “Huang Xiaolong, what qualification do you have to complain about Grandfather? I possess a tenth grade martial spirit and yours is only a measly grade seven spirit. Therefore, it makes sense that he would prefer me, and train me because I am Huang Clan Manor’s future! What is wrong with that? You’re just jealous of me! Jealous!”

“Shut up!” Huang Qide’s palm fiercely struck Huang Wei’s face.

Earlier, his father had hit him, and now Huang Wei couldn’t believe that even his Grandfather Huang Qide slapped him. Tears rolled down his face, and he felt wronged, what did he say that was wrong? He wasn’t wrong!

The elders and housekeepers shook their heads secretly after hearing Huang Wei’s delusional logic.

“Dad, Mom, let’s leave.” At this point, Huang Xiaolong spoke up. He then turned around and walked away with Fei Hou, Huang Pend, and Su Yan, ignoring the looks directed at them followed. There was no longer any point to their staying.

According to the clan’s rules, no one was allowed to leave before the Clan Assembly was over. However, no one dared to stop them

from leaving.

Huang Qide had a complicated expression on his face as he watched Huang Xiaolong's receding silhouette.

Chapter 29: Asura Sword Skill Second Move

For a long while after Huang Xiaolong left the hall, no one dared to speak.

“Father, you see...?” A while later, Huang Ming asked in a small voice after he stole a glimpse at his father’s expression.

Huang Qide sighed heavily as he raised his head, and then waved his hand. “Everyone disperse, this year’s Assembly ends here.” After saying that, he turned and walked away; his stooped shoulders gave off a feeling of loneliness.

It ends here!

Huang Clan Manor elders, housekeepers, and disciples looked at each other in doubt.

“Everyone disperse!” After Huang Qide’s silhouette had disappeared from their sight, Huang Ming waved his hands and ordered. He left the hall half carried by Elder Zhou Guang and a little while later the hall was empty.

This is the first time since the Huang Clan Manor was established that a Clan Assembly ended midway.

After leaving the hall, Huang Xiaolong returned to his courtyard. Not too long afterwards, his parents came to his little courtyard. Seeing his parents arrive, he knew that they would have many questions, so without waiting for them to speak, he said, “Dad, Mom, I know you have many questions, but there are some things that I can’t explain to you right now.”

Huang Peng and Su Yan exchanged a look when they heard this.

“Xiaolong, who is senior Fei Hou?” Huang Peng asked after a short pause.

Senior Fei Hou? Huang Xiaolong replied after he pondered for a moment. Then said, “I became the disciple of an extraordinary

person, and Fei Hou is his subordinate, so he calls me Young Master.”

Huang Xiaolong did not mention Ren Wokuang and Asura’s Gate.

Huang Peng and Su Yan finally understood, and were overjoyed that their son was able to become the disciple of such a great Master; if Fei Hou was a peak late-Tenth Order expert, what of his Master?

Thinking about this, their bodies quivered with excitement.

“Xiaolong, has your current strength gotten to the mid-Fourth Order level?” Su Yan asked some moments later, both of them looked at their son expectantly.

On the stage, Huang Xiaolong said Fourth Order was only a part of his strength.

“Mid-Fourth Order?” Huang Xiaolong was startled for a moment, in the end, he nodded, confirming their suspicion. It was better that they thought of him as being at mid-Fourth Order if they knew he was actually at the peak late-Fifth Order they would be frightened.

Seeing that their son confirm that his strength was at mid-Fourth Order, their hearts almost flipped for joy, but even so, they were shocked! Mid-Fourth Order! Their son had actually reached the mid-Fourth Order!

“Dad, Mom, two days after the New Year celebration, I have decided to leave the Huang Clan Manor, to gain experience outside!” Huang Xiaolong said firmly leaving no room for debate.

“What? Gain experience?” Huang Peng and Su Yan were surprised and almost shouted in unison, “No!”

Huang Xiaolong opened his mouth and said, “I know that you are worried, but with Fei Hou coming along with I won’t be in any danger.”

“Xiaolong, I know you want to leave Huang Clan Manor this instant because of your Grandfather’s actions, but no matter what, he still is your Grandfather. Don’t hate him. Besides you’re still too young, why don’t you wait another two years before leaving?” Huang Peng used a gentle tone as he tried to dissuade Huang Xiaolong.

Even though there was a Tenth Order warrior with Huang Xiaolong, he was still too young – not even nine years old! Huang Peng and Su Yan wouldn’t be able to stop worrying if they allowed Huang Xiaolong to leave!

“Dad, Mom, I have decided. And I will leave after the New Year.” Huang Xiaolong shook his head; his eyes were resolute. It was true that he wanted to leave Huang Clan Manor at this very moment because he didn’t want to have to see his Grandfather nor Eldest Uncle Huang Ming, the pair of father and son. But his wanting to go out and gain experience was not entirely due to them.

He wanted to hone himself so that he would become stronger and also explore the world outside of the Huang Clan Manor and meet with experts.

Seeing their son’s expression, Huang Peng and Su Yan’s sighed—they both knew it was useless to continue trying to persuade him.

Thinking about how her son was going to leave home and travel to distant places, Su Yan’s heart ached, and her eyes become red. “Xiaolong, when will you return?”

A trace of warmth spread across Huang Xiaolong’s heart, and smiled and said, “Mom, rest assured, before next year’s Clan Assembly, your son will definitely come back to see you.”

“Next year’s Clan Assembly?” Only then did Su Yan feel better. Su Yan continued to ‘nag’ Huang Xiaolong for quite some time; she kept reminding him to be careful while traveling and to take care of his body and to be careful of bad people, etc.

Huang Xiaolong nodded throughout, unable to refuse her.

Two hours later, his parents finally left.

“Fei Hou, we will be leaving two days later after the New Year. Prepare the necessary things that we need to take with us.” Huang Xiaolong ordered Fei Hou after his parents left.

“Yes, Sovereign!”

The night passed without incident.

On the cold jade bed, Huang Xiaolong stopped practicing the Asura Tactics and gazed at the coming dawn sky through the window. He walked out to the small yard and started practicing Tempest of Hell.

“Tempest of Hell has already reached major completion; it only lacks power, but that will increase with my battle qi. The next step is to practice Asura Sword Skill’s second style.” An hour later, Huang Xiaolong stopped practicing Tempest of Hell.

He retrieved a piece of paper from the ring and studied the diagram of the second style.

Asura Sword Skill, Second Style: Tears of Asura.

Tears of Asura? This name is really unique. Huang Xiaolong circulated his battle qi according to the diagram, the Blades of Asura had already been called out. He leaped into midair and launched an attack, and from midair, a ray of light fell to the ground. That’s right; it fell just like a tear drop falling to the ground.

The first style, Tempest of Hell attacked from the ground. However, the second style could only be used while one was in the air.

Huang Xiaolong’s body floated to the ground after his first attempt. He stood still on the ground, remembering the movements and how it felt when he launched a string using Tears

of Asura. He stood there for half an hour then made his second attempt.

This time, the ray of light from the blades was softer, as if weightless, akin to a tiny drop of rain.

Another half an hour had passed before Huang Xiaolong made the third attempt.

And just like when he first started practicing Tempest of Hell, after each attempt, he would stand still for at least half an hour before trying again.

As Huang Xiaolong immersed himself in practice, the sky gradually turned dark.

He shook his head as his body floated down from midair. Although with one day's worth of practice the power of the attack had increased quite a bit compared to the first time, he had yet to reach minor completion. According to the illustration, when Tears of Asura produced the sound of cries, then it would be considered as having reached minor completion.

The entire time while Huang Xiaolong was practicing, Fei Hou stood silently outside the small courtyard.

The truth is, Asura Sword Skill and Claws of Asura were exclusive to those who practiced Asura Tactics; therefore, Huang Xiaolong wasn't worried that either Fei Hou nor anyone else would try to learn it in secret.

Just as Huang Xiaolong finished his Tears of Asura practice, the sounds of footsteps echoed outside of the small courtyard. When he turned to look, he saw that the people approaching were his Grandfather Huang Qide, Eldest Uncle Huang Ming, and they were accompanied by his father, Huang Peng.

Huang Xiaolong frowned.

Chapter 30: Leaving Huang Clan Manor

As Huang Qide and Huang Ming arrived at the entrance of the small courtyard, Fei Hou extended his hand to block their path; only Huang Peng was allowed in.

This put Huang Qide and Huang Ming in an awkward position. Both of them wanted to get angry but dared not show any anger.

Fei Hou had a deadpan expression on and his demeanor was calm and indifferent; despite the forced smile on Huang Ming's face, Fei Hou continued to block their path.

At this moment, Huang Peng went up to Huang Xiaolong and said, "Xiaolong, would you let ...?"

Huang Xiaolong nodded at Fei Hou, and when Fei Hou saw him nod, he put his hand down, allowing Huang Qide and Huang Ming to enter the yard.

Only then did Huang Qide and Huang Ming feel relieved and they nodded in thanks, with broad smiles on their faces. Especially Huang Ming, whose behavior was extremely respectful as they walked into Huang Xiaolong's small yard.

"What did you come for?" Huang Xiaolong asked with indifference. "If I remember correctly, this your first time coming to this little courtyard of mine, right?"

As far back as Huang Xiaolong could remember, his Grandfather Huang Qide and his uncle Huang Ming had never come to visit him in his courtyard.

Both Huang Qide and Huang Ming's faces became red with embarrassment, but fortunately, the sky was turning dark thus it wasn't obvious.

"Xiaolong, your Grandfather and Eldest Uncle came to invite you to join the New Year feast." Huang Peng stepped up and said to his son, coming to Huang Qide and Huang Ming's rescue.

Every year during the annual Clan Assembly, after the disciples sparring event on the first day, a banquet would be held on the following day. The Huang Clan Manor would hold a big feast to celebrate the New Year. Other than the elders, only the best of three generations' most talented disciples could attend the feast.

Truth be told, Huang Xiaolong should have attended last year feast when he defeated Huang Wei and won the event, but no one came to invite him, and just like the Spirit Pool, both privileges were given to Huang Wei.

“Right, right, right, Xiaolong, we came to invite you to the feast.” Huang Ming quickly followed up with a smiling face as if Huang Xiaolong were the Eldest Manor Lord, and he was just an ordinary Huang Clan Manor servant that was sent over to invite him.

Although Huang Qide did not speak, he still wore a dazzling smile.

Being invited personally by these two to join the end of the year feast was a first since Huang Clan Manor was established. In so many years, only Huang Xiaolong had the honor.

But, Huang Xiaolong answered coldly, “No thanks, I still need to practice.”

The smiles on Huang Qide and Huang Ming's faces stiffened.

“Xiaolong you!” Beside him, Huang Peng panicked and blurted out.

“Dad, you know my temper!” Huang Xiaolong replied.

In this situation, Huang Peng don't know what to say, this son of his sometimes could be very stubborn, and once he had decided on something, neither he nor his wife could make him change his mind.

But, Huang Qide motioned his hand at Huang Peng and with a sincere expression looking at Huang Xiaolong, he said: “Xiaolong, what I did in the past was wrong and biased, but I hope that you

won't hate me. From now on, no matter what you want, as long as you request it, I will agree."

Huang Xiaolong remained impassive. Of course, he knew why his Grandfather lowered himself to come over and invite him, acting polite; it was all because of the talent he had exposed, and the fact that there was a peak late-Tenth Order expert behind him. Why else would his Grandfather humble himself like this?

Huang Xiaolong kept quiet and didn't reply.

Huang Qide did not get angry when he saw this, but sighed in his heart as he continued, "Your father said that you would be leaving to train outside after the New Year?"

Huang Xiaolong glanced at his father, Huang Peng, and when Huang Peng was about to speak, Huang Qide beat him to it. "Don't blame your Dad; I unintentionally overheard him." Then, his tone suddenly changed, "Xiaolong, I don't hope that you would forgive me, but Grandfather wants you to know, the Huang Clan Manor and I will always wait for your return, and the Huang Clan Manor is forever your home!"

Huang Qide's expression became a little wistful as he took out a small jade bottle. "A few years ago, Grandfather hired an alchemist to refine a Grade Four Spirit Dan, Dragon Tiger Fundamental Dan; it's hugely beneficial in enhancing battle qi."

Huang Ming was shocked when he saw his father take out the Fundamental Dragon Tiger Dan; it was an incredibly rare top Grade Four Spirit Dan. His father had kept it for more than a dozen years, but now he was actually giving it to Huang Xiaolong?!

A Grade Four Spirit Dan? Huang Xiaolong had hesitated for a moment before he received the bottle.

When Huang Qide saw Huang Xiaolong take the bottle, a bright smile bloomed on his face, as if it was Huang Xiaolong who gave him a Grade Four Spirit Dan and not the other way round.

But, when his smile was most dazzling, Huang Xiaolong passed the bottle to his father who was beside him, “Dad, take this Dragon Tiger Fundamental Dan.”

Instantly the bright smile on Huang Qide’s face vanished, and both Huang Ming and Huang Peng were dazed.

“Xiaolong, you can’t!” Huang Peng was about to refuse when Huang Xiaolong waved his hand and said, “Dad, you’re now at peak the late-Sixth Order and need this Dragon Tiger Fundamental Dan more than me. Don’t refuse anymore, take it.” And just like that Huang Xiaolong gave away the very precious pellet.

Huang Peng received the jade bottle from his son with a helpless expression.

Huang Xiaolong then turned to look at his Grandfather who was no longer smiling, and said, “You gave it to me, and I gave it to Dad, you have don’t have a problem with that, right?”

“Oh, oh, not at all! It makes no difference if your Dad uses it, it’s all the same.” Huang Qide replied with a smile but his heart was dripping blood; a top Grade Four Spirit Dan ah! He had kept it for more than ten years!

A short while later, Huang Qide, Huang Ming, and Huang Peng left the small courtyard.

In the end, Huang Xiaolong didn’t join them in the feast.

The feast was held in the front hall, and just like the previous years, it was a lively, grand, and festive occasion, but somehow, Huang Qide, who sat in the main seat, wasn’t feeling the festivity at all.

In contrast to the liveliness of the front hall, Huang Xiaolong’s small courtyard was quiet. Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged on the cold jade bed, running the Asura Tactics’ exercise to absorb the netherworld’s spiritual aura as it gushed down on him.

Huang Xiaolong had now reached the second stage of Asura

Tactics.

According to the illustrations, when one reached the highest level of Asura Tactics, he could open the Asura's Gate connected to the Asura Realm. But he wasn't sure if it was true.

Two days passed quickly, and New Year arrived.

This New Year, the Eastern Courtyard was livelier compared to previous years and Huang Xiaolong spent time with his parents, his little sister and his brother. The air was filled with laughter.

For Huang Xiaolong knew, the next time he would see his parents, little sister and brother would be in a year.

...

New Year came and went.

The next day, Huang Qide, Huang Ming, and all of Huang Clan Manor's elders, and housekeepers stood at the square before Huang Clan Manor's main entrance: everyone was there to bid Huang Xiaolong farewell.

Her son was about to travel far away, Su Yan's eyes were red-rimmed as she hugged Huang Xiaolong tightly. "You must be careful while traveling."

"Mom, I know." Huang Xiaolong's eyes too were red, and he quickly turned away and left with Fei Hou.

Chapter 31: Silvermoon Forest

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's figures slowly disappeared from everyone's sight as they walked further away.

Huang Peng looked at his wife Su Yan that still stood in a daze looking towards their son's direction, he went beside his wife and softly said, "Yan Mei, let's go back, our son's already gone far away." As he rubbed Su Yan's shoulder.

Su Yan nodded blankly, and Huang Peng held her as they walked back in to Huang Clan Manor with the rest.

...

Whereas after Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou left Huang Clan Manor, they did not follow the usual road but entered the back mountain, moving deeper into the mountain.

Crossing the back mountain a few hundred li, they would reach the border of Silvermoon Forest. The Silvermoon Forest was so vast that it traversed more than ten kingdoms' territory, various beasts lived inside this forest. Thus, Huang Xiaolong decided to hunt some demonic beast while traveling.

The Fourth Stage Bara Floret Python he killed previously came from Silvermoon Forest.

And three days later, Huang Xiaolong reached the edge of Silvermoon Forest.

He raised his head to look at the sky, seeing the sky gradually grow darker, he said to Fei Hou, "We'll rest here for the night, and continue our journey tomorrow."

"Yes, Sovereign!" Fei Hou acknowledged with respect.

The little violet monkey on Huang Xiaolong's shoulder clapped its hands and squeaked. Seeing its action, Huang Xiaolong smiled, "Little guy, go see if there's any fruits in the area, bring some

back.”

The little violet monkey nodded, with a squeak with jumped off Huang Xiaolong’s shoulder. With just a few leaps, it disappeared from sight.

Whereas Fei Hou went to collect dry sticks and tree bark to make a fire.

A while later, the little violet monkey returned with lots of fresh fruits in its arms; even its mouth was biting on a piece of fruit.

“This is Ice Fruit?!” Fei Hou exclaimed in astonishment looking at the transparent-like fruits inside the little violet monkey’s arms.

The Ice Fruit was rarely seen, although it brought no benefits in regards to enhancing battle qi, instead, it could strengthen the physique and it cost several tens of gold coins on the market.

When the little violet monkey saw Fei Hou’s astonishment, it lifted its little head with pride. It put down around seven to eight pieces of Ice Fruit, and then it gestured and squeaked before running off again, coming back with more Ice Fruits in its arms.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head and laughed seeing its actions; this little guy was amusing.

During the journey these few days, every time the violet monkey ran off it would bring back some delicious fruits, so Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou tasted many delicious fruits the whole way.

As they sat next to the pile of Ice Fruits, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou took out some dry food, and ate it together with the Ice Fruits.

Icy cold and fragrant when the Ice Fruit slid down the throat, Huang Xiaolong ate three without feeling enough.

Huang Xiaolong said to Fei Hou, “Too bad there’s no meat, if there was meat, plus a jug of good wine, then it would be perfect.” Huang Xiaolong was a wine lover in his previous life, but he had yet to taste this world’s wine, he wondered how the wine in this

world tasted like?

Fei Hou laughed when he heard this. “Sovereign also likes to drink?” From his point of view, the Sovereign, who hadn’t even reached nine years old, actually knew how to drink? Then he added, “Wine, there’s none at the moment, but meat there will be some later.”

While Huang Xiaolong was confused, suddenly the sound of a demonic beast heading their direction was heard, and from the sound of its movement, it was definitely not small.

Moments later, two sharp fangs came into sight as a hog like demonic beasts appeared before Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

Low-level Demonic Beast, Sandyfern Beast!

Watching as the Sandyfern Beast approach, Fei Hou laughed and stood up. “Sovereign, although this Sandyfern Beast’s meat is a little thick and tough, it is quite delicious.” He was prepared to deal with the Sandyfern Beast, but a small shadow beat him to it. It reached the Sandyfern Beast almost instantly and a ray of cold light gleamed across the Sandyfern Beast’s body as it wailed and fell to the ground.

Seeing the culprit, Fei Hou shook his head and, of course, it was the little violet monkey.

After killing the Sandyfern Beast, the little violet monkey dragged the corpse that was bigger than its body by a few hundred folds close to the bonfire. It squeaked and gestured towards Huang Xiaolong with its little finger pointed at the massive Sandyfern Beast’s body.

“Okay, I already know you’re a glutton.” Huang Xiaolong laughed and took out a sharp blade to skin the Sandyfern Beast, cleaned the meat and roasted it on the bonfire. Drool dripped while waiting for the meat to roast, and soon the air permeated with the smell of fragrant roasted meat and the Violet Spirit

Devourer Monkey squatted right in front of the bonfire with an anxious look as its eyes fixed firmly only the meat, salivating nonstop.

Huang Xiaolong smiled watching the little violet monkey's expression. One year ago, the little guy tasted his roasting skill.

Fei Hou sat nearby, and his eyes not straying from the meat on the bonfire, the look on his face the same as the little violet monkey's.

Just when the fragrant meat suffused the air, far away, a loud yell rang out. Both Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were startled, but Fei Hou said, "Sovereign, once we entered Silvermoon Forest, we will see many of these types of killings, and you will get used to it soon. It is better not to interfere."

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

However, the faraway fighting noise grew clearer as it grew closer, and it seemed to be moving towards Huang Xiaolong's direction.

Huang Xiaolong frowned. And within seconds, he saw the fighting parties reveal themselves, accompanied by loud yelling noises.

A young girl and a man were being chased by a group of people wearing purple-colored robes; slashes made by swords apparent on the pair of youngsters as blood stained their clothes.

"Cosmic Star Academy, Purple Robed Sword Sect!" Fei Hou's brow furrowed.

Huang Xiaolong turned to look at Fei Hou.

Fei Hou explained: "Young Master, Cosmic Star Academy belongs to the Luo Tong Kingdom, you probably heard about it, whereby Purple Robed Sword Sect is Yunhai Kingdom's number one sect! The pair of youngsters in front is from Cosmic Star Academy, and those behind them are from Purple Robed Sword Sect."

Cosmic Star Academy! Purple Robed Sword Sect!

Huang Xiaolong took another look at the parties headed his way. Cosmic Star Academy was an academy in the Luo Tong Kingdom, this he heard his father mention before. Most of the big and prominent families' talented descendants gathered there, and in the Luo Tong Kingdom, it was a family's glory to have their descendants or disciples successfully enroll into Cosmic Star Academy.

Whereby the Purple Robed Sword Sect, he had never heard of, but since this Purple Robed Sword Sect was Yunhai Kingdom's number sect, then they must be very powerful, at the very least not weaker than the Cosmic Star Academy.

And by this time, both parties were surprised noticing Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou and the little Violet Spirit Devourer Monkey in their path; the pair of young girl and man flew towards Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou after a slight hesitation. At the same time, called out to Fei Hou in an urgent voice: "Senior, please save us!"

Fei Hou frowned. He was disinclined to involve himself in this kind of matter, but now it seemed like he won't be able to avoid it, both of them stood up and still, Fei Hou did not move, waiting for Huang Xiaolong's decision.

The pair of youngsters arrived beside the bonfire, panting heavily. Their expression filled with dread as they looked back at the group of people pursuing them.

Chapter 32: Fei Hous Martial Spirit

There were ten or more disciples of the Purple Robed Sword Sect pursuing the pair; seeing that they had stopped running, the disciples scattered out and surrounded the four people at the bonfire.

“Senior Brother Cheng, what shall we do?” A Purple Robed Sword Sect disciple asked a middle-aged man with a distinct sword scar on his left cheek.

The scar-faced middle-aged man looked at each person that was surrounded and stopped when he got to Fei Hou. His brows creased into a frown when he realized that he couldn't determine Fei Hou's strength.

“Senior, we are disciples of the Purple Robed Sword Sect, we hope that Senior will stay out of this matter.” After a brief pause, Zhang Hua added, “As long as you do not interfere, we will allow you to leave safely.”

After all, they were within the borders of the Luo Tong Kingdom and not in the Yunhai Kingdom; Zhang Hua would prefer to avoid trouble if he could.

Fei Hou didn't respond, instead, he looked at Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong's expression remained blasé as he looked at the Zhang Hua. “Are you saying that if we interfere, then we wouldn't be able to leave safely?” Although the other side seemed polite, Huang Xiaolong, however, detected the implied threat in their words.

As a person born in the Luo Tong Kingdom, seeing disciples of his kingdom's premier academy being hunted, it was only natural that he would be slightly partial to help the Cosmic Star Academy's disciples.

Just like in his previous life on Earth, if people from his country

were bullied, he would be biased in his support of his fellow countrymen.

On hearing Huang Xiaolong's response, Zhang Hua's expression sank.

"Kid, what did you just say!" shouted one of the disciples seeing a fledgling dared to speak in such manner to Senior Brother Cheng, and just as he was about to scold more, suddenly, a shadow flashed and the disciple screamed clutching his face: "My face! My face!"

There were two lines of blood running down on both sides of his face.

It was the Violet Spirit Devourer Monkey who attacked him and, after attacking, he settled back on Huang Xiaolong's shoulder, and then bared his teeth at the disciple.

"Animal, you are courting death!" Anger welled in that Purple Robed Sword Sect disciple and he imbued battle qi into the long sword he was holding and attacked, slashing directly at the little violet monkey.

When the other disciples saw that one of their own was hurt, they couldn't resist and they attacked together.

Bright rays of sword light surrounded Huang Xiaolong.

Zhang Hua wanted to stop them, but it was too late and he watched the rays of sword light hurtled at Huang Xiaolong. Suddenly, the rays of sword light vanished and the four disciples who attacked were flying, spitting out blood in midair.

When they hit the ground, their bodies jerked twice and became still; they were all dead!

Fei Hou looked coldly at the four bodies before he turned towards Huang Xiaolong and asked respectfully, "Young Master, are you alright?"

Huang Xiaolong shook his head as he said, "I'm fine." The truth

was, even if Fei Hou did nothing, the four Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples couldn't have hurt him, he could tell that all four of them were only Fifth Order warriors.

Zhang Hua and the other disciples of the Purple Cloth Sword Sect disciple were shocked as they looked at the four lifeless bodies lying on the ground. Anger caught up, and a cold light flickered in his eyes as he turned around to look at Fei Hou, "You dare kill disciples of the Purple Robed Sword Sect?"

Fei Hou just stared at Zhang Hua with an even colder expression and said, "Those who dare to cause harm to the Young Master, will die!"

This was one Asura Gate's rules; if anyone dared to harm the Sovereign, all of the Asura's Gate disciples must kill the person with their utmost effort!

Anger raged in Zhang Hua's heart, and his expression became ice-cold: "Good!" Then he waved his hand signaling to the disciples and said, "We are leaving!"

Then he turned to leave. The disciples were all stunned.

"Leave? Who allowed you to go?" At this moment, spoke Huang Xiaolong with an edge in his voice.

Huang Xiaolong saw the hate and animosity in the middle-aged man's eyes, and he knew that if he were allowed to leave, he would definitely return for revenge in the future, and the Huang Clan Manor wasn't that far away from their current location. If the scar-faced middle-aged man discovered his identity, then the Huang Clan Manor might be in danger of annihilation. So, Huang Xiaolong decided not let these Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples leave.

Murder flitted across Huang Xiaolong's heart.

In his previous life, the number of criminals that died in his hands was no less than twenty. The fact was, Huang Xiaolong

wasn't a soft, kind-hearted person.

The scar-faced middle-aged man and the Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples paused, and their expressions changed in the same moment Fei Hou moved. As Fei Hou dashed forward, behind him, a river emerged!

The river emitted a flickering silver glow as if it was made of numerous swords lights.

This was Fei Hou's martial spirit, Silver River!

Silver River was also a variation martial spirit.

Fei Hou immediately soul transformed after releasing his martial spirit! His body turned soft and flexible. Moving as if he had become a silver-colored river, he wound around the disciples of the Purple Robed Sword Sect and horrifying screams came from their throats as pillars of blood shot out of their bodies. Without exception, all of them crumbled to the ground. In a blink of an eye, they had all died.

In the time needed to take six to seven breaths, all the other disciples of the Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples, as well as the scar-faced middle-aged man, Zhang Hua, died.

The two disciples of Cosmic Star Academy were rooted where they stood, filled with fear as they looked at Fei Hou. They were very aware of the strength of the Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples who had been pursuing them; after all, the scar-faced middle-aged man was a late peak Seventh Order warrior! Other than him, there were two other Seventh Order warriors!

By this time, Fei Hou had returned to his usual self and retreated behind Huang Xiaolong.

Only then did the two youngsters come to their senses.

"This, er..., this little brother and Senior, thank you for your saving grace, we will show our gratitude in the future!" The young man's voice quivered as he cupped his hand in salute. He then

grabbed the girl's hand and quickly left in panic. Long after, he turned his head back looking at the direction they came away from in fear.

Fei Hou's face sank seeing the two ran away in panic when he had just saved them, so he asked Huang Xiaolong, "Young Master, should we...?" Fei Hou made a silencing gesture.

A certain light flitted in Huang Xiaolong eyes, but in the end, he shook his head. "Forget it." Although he too was disgusted with the manner which they fled from him, he understood that they were afraid he would silence them just like the Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples.

Also, he wasn't worried that the pair would spread the story about, for it wasn't in their interest if this incident came to light.

"Let's leave this place." Huang Xiaolong said to Fei Hou after the disciples of the Cosmic Star Academy had faded from sight. He had lost interest in staying here.

"Yes, Sovereign!" Before they left, Fei Hou incinerated the bodies.

Thus, two people and one little monkey entered the Silvermoon Forest.

Having Fei Hou, a peak late-Tenth Order warrior traveling with him, Huang Xiaolong wasn't afraid of encountering any powerful demonic beasts.

A month later, somewhere in the Silvermoon Forest, two bright rays of light flashed by and a big black bear roared as it fell, crashing into the ground. Afterward, Huang Xiaolong silhouette emerged in mid-air.

In the past month through killing demonic beasts, through combining his martial spirits' innate talent-Space Concealment and Phantom Shadow-Huang Xiaolong could now easily kill a Stage Six demonic beast.

The black bear Huang Xiaolong had just killed was a mid-Sixth Stage.

At this moment, the little violet monkey leaped off Huang Xiaolong's shoulder towards the big black bear. Its tiny claws slit across the skin, dug out a beast core, before opening its mouth and swallowing it; then it removed the bear gallbladder and gave it to Huang Xiaolong.

A mid-Stage Six black bear's gallbladder was much more potent compared to the Fourth Stage Bara Floret Python's snake gallbladder that he took last time.

Chapter 33: Asura Demon Claw

Huang Xiaolong took wine out from the Asura Ring, then he shredded the black bear's gallbladder to mix it into the wine before he drank and gulped it all down. He finally got the wine a few days before, after killing a group of mercenaries that called themselves Evil Spirit.

The moment the mid-Stage Six black bear's gallbladder entered his stomach, warm strands of energy began to flow into Huang Xiaolong's body. The strands started small, and then grew thicker within several breaths of time. Huang Xiaolong quickly started running the Asura Tactics' exercise law to absorb and convert the energy into battle qi.

With little more than one month's time, his battle qi had increased much quicker by training and killing demonic beasts in Silvermoon Forest than when he crazily practiced at the Huang Clan Manor.

In Silvermoon Forest, he would run into things that aided his practice, such as the black bear gallbladder; this was important because the Sixth Order barrier was hard to break through. Those who had top grade level ten martial spirits needed about a year to break through from late peak-Fifth Order warrior to Sixth Order warrior.

Even though he possessed twin superb talent martial spirits, at the very least, he would need between five months to half a year before he could break into the Sixth Order.

Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged while he refined the energy, whereas the little violet monkey chewed on a purple-colored fruit that nobody knew where it had picked it up from. It never had to refine the beast cores that it swallowed.

The entire time, Fei Hou stood guard ten meters away, totally focused on the surrounding area.

A few hours later, Huang Xiaolong was done refining the black bear's gallbladder and got up. Not only had his battle qi increased, but his physique was also tougher, stronger, and firmer, including his tendons and this increased his instant explosive power.

Huang Xiaolong summoned his blades and leaped up, and while in midair, his blades slashed downwards. Dozens of sword rays turned into razor-thin rain drops that drizzled down, covering an area ten meters wide.

Everything within those ten meters turned into dust.

A faint cry echoed from the razor-thin rain as if it came from hell, infringing upon people's mind. Afterward, Huang Xiaolong landed.

After one month of practicing, the Asura Sword Skill second move: Tears of Asura had finally gotten to the minor completion level!

With one wave, cries of Asura could be heard.

But he was still miles away from reaching major completion. With each wave of the blade, the razor-like rain was sometimes violent, or perhaps gentle like water, at times it raged like a heavenly river, and sometimes it was formless. That was the state when Tears of Asura reached the major completion level.

Currently, each of Huang Xiaolong's waves brought down a drizzle of razor-like rain, but he had no control over its range or size.

Huang Xiaolong stopped his practice and recalled the Blades of Asura back into his arms. Suddenly, his fingers curled and clawed into the black bear corpse, ignoring space. Dark black threads of energy flowed out from the black bear's corpse into Huang Xiaolong's body through his hands.

As the black strands of energy poured into Huang Xiaolong's body, he stood there while black light glimmered around his body,

then suddenly he clawed at a huge tree ten meters away.

The sky seemed to darken as two black claws appeared midair.

A “bang!” resounded through the air as both claws smashed against the huge tree, and it tumbled down, while the area around the claw print had turned black, emanating a deathly aura in the air.

In the past month, Huang Xiaolong had also started practicing the other battle skill mentioned in the illustration, Asura Demon Claw.

There were only five moves in the Asura Demon Claw, but once it reached the major completion level, each move had an overwhelming destructive power.

The move Huang Xiaolong displayed earlier was called the Hiss of a Thousand Demons; when this move reached major completion and struck out – thousands of demons would appear and cover the sky, sweeping away everything in its path.

Yet, in Huang Xiaolong’s previous hit, not even one demon appeared.

“It seems like I need to put more effort into practicing the Asura Demon Claw.” Huang Xiaolong said to himself. The problem with practicing the Asura Demon Claw was that it had one primary requirement; one must absorb the soul blood qi of a recently deceased corpse, regardless of whether it was human or beast. The black strands of energy from the black bear he absorbed earlier was its soul blood qi.

Due to the need to absorb soul blood qi, Huang Xiaolong could not practice the Asura Demon Claw when he was back at home.

Suddenly, the sounds of footsteps and faint human voices was heard from afar.

Fei Hou instantly arrived behind Huang Xiaolong in a flash while the little violet monkey jumped down from a tree and perched onto

Xiaolong's shoulder.

"Let's avoid them," said Huang Xiaolong after having thought about it for a moment. Quickly Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and the little violet monkey flew into a tree with dense foliage some distance away and hid themselves.

Just as they had hidden among in the tree, some distance away, Huang Xiaolong could still see a group people moving towards them, wearing purple clothes– they were Purple-Robed Sword Sect disciples!

Seeing that they were disciples of the Purple-Robed Sword Sect, Huang Xiaolong was a bit surprised and held his breath.

"Elder Chen, it has been one month and Senior Cheng has yet to meet up with us, could something have happened to them?" One of the Purple-Robed Sword Sect disciples asked.

Chen Feng's thick gray brows wrinkled; Cheng Liang's group of disciples had yet to rendezvous with them, so something unexpected might have happened.

Thinking of this, a cold light flickered across Chen Feng's eyes.

"Hmph, those who dare to kill disciples of our Purple-Robed Sword Sect are tired of living!" Another one added, "If we ever find them, we will eradicate nine generations of their lineage!"

Chen Feng turned his head and asked one of the disciples, "Have you found the two Cosmic Star Academy disciples?" A month ago, Cheng Liang was pursuing both of them before his team went missing. As long as they found the Cosmic Star Academy disciples, they would know what happened to Chen Liang and his team.

"Reporting to Elder Chen, according to the message from our disciples, the Cosmic Star Academy disciples are somewhere near Poison Mist Valley." A disciple responded respectfully.

"Poison Mist Valley!" Chen Feng brows furrowed as he said coldly, "All of you follow me, we are going to Poison Mist Valley

right now!”

“Yes, Elder Chen!”

A while later, the disciples of Purple-Robed Sword Sect left.

After the purple robed figures had gone and were no longer visible, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou came out from their hiding place.

“Sovereign, should we head towards Poison Mist Valley?” Fei Hou asked, “You should know that Poison Mist Valley is one of Silvermoon Forest’s three most perilous spots.”

“One of three most perilous?” Huang Xiaolong pondered for a moment and then said, “Let’s go and have a look.”

Thus, two people and a monkey followed behind the Purple-Robed Sword Sect disciples towards Poison Mist Valley; it wasn’t that far away from where they were and after only one day of travel, they arrived at Poison Mist Valley.”

They stood at the entrance of the Poison Mist Valley and watched as poisonous gray mists streaked with something green floated in the air. Chen Feng waved his hand and said, “Spread out and search.”

The disciples of Purple-Robed Sword Sect answered respectfully and spread out.

Moments later, a disciple reported: “Elder Chen, there are some traces of fighting up front.”

“Oh, let’s go and have a look!”

Note:

Lit. Blood Soul of Qi (血魂之气), which was translated in here as blood soul qi.

Chapter 34: Framed

Chen Feng and some of the Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples moved quickly towards the scene of the fight; there were messy footprints stamped into the ground and sword marks on the surrounding trees.

Chen Feng continued following the footprints while the other disciples followed closely after him. After they had walked about twenty li, they picked up their pace after hearing the sound of a battle close by.

A few seconds later, Chen Feng saw five people in black robes fighting against a young man and woman who were clothed in blue. The young man and woman were the disciples of the Cosmic Star Academy who they had been searching for.

Chen Feng was delighted at the turn of events and quickly motioned the disciples Purple Robed Sword Sect to spread out and encircle the seven people who were fighting.

The disciples of the Cosmic Star Academy and their assailants in black robes were surprised at being surrounded, and they immediately stopped fighting.

Chen Feng walked forward slowly as he glanced at the seven people; suddenly, he pointed at the five in black robes and said to a group of disciples. “The lot of you go take care of them.”

“Yes, Elder Chen!”

The expressions of the five in black robes paled, and one of them said urgently, “Senior, Wait! We are disciples of Black Sand Sect, and the Black Sand Sect has no grudge with the Purple Robed Sword Sect, correct?”

“A grudge?” Chen Feng jeered, “Do you think we need a reason to kill you all? If you insist on a reason, so be it, I’ll give you one. I find you not pleasing to look at– that is the reason.”

The Black Sand Sect disciple wanted to say more, but a sudden beam of sword light filled with a murderous intent cut him down. The Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples launched their attack and of men the Black Sand sect froze in fear at the strength of the incoming attacks; they were mowed down like grass and moments later they were all dead, their blood splattered all over as it slowly seeped into the brown earth.

The two disciples from the Cosmic Star Academy were paralyzed with fright. They had already tried to escape twice but were pushed back by other Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples that had closed up the area.

Chen Feng looked at the pair and asked in an icy tone, “Did you kill ten or so of our disciples?”

The young man and woman were terrified, the young man suddenly said, “Senior, this is a misunderstanding! We didn’t kill your fellow disciples, with our current strength how could we?”

The young girl chimed in, saying, “Right, right, that’s right Senior. The killer was a man with a variation Silver River martial spirit, we had nothing to do with it at all!”

Chen Feng’s eyes narrowed, “A variation of Silver River martial spirit?”

“Yes, senior. That person also snatched away the treasure map. The treasure map is not on us anymore; please let us go, Senior!” The young man explained further.

A strong killing intent flashed across Huang Xiaolong’s eyes when he heard this.

He didn’t expect the two people that he saved, to keep their lives not only exposed everything that happened that day but even framed him and Fei Hou for taking away some treasure map! Neither of them had even seen a corner of this so-called treasure map.

Chen Feng sneered as he looked at the two disciples from Cosmic Star Academy, “You don’t have the treasure map?” Chen Feng didn’t doubt it when they said didn’t kill Cheng Liang and the rest, but he didn’t believe the treasure map is not on them.

“Senior, the treasure map really...!” The young girl emphasized again, but her voice trailed off in the middle, her widened in shock as she stared at a point behind Chen Feng.

Puzzled, Chen Feng turned a hundred and eighty degrees and saw about ten meters away, stood a seven eight-year-old boy and a tall broad middle-aged man without him realizing their presence.

Furthermore, there was a cute little monkey on the small boy’s shoulder.

“Senior, that’s him; he’s the one who killed your sect disciples!” The Cosmic Stars Academy female disciple went into a daze, and then shrieked in joy; her finger pointed at Fei Hou.

Earlier, she was afraid Chen Feng wouldn’t believe her; now, wasn’t it great that Fei Hou suddenly appeared before them?

“Yes, it’s them. Senior, the treasure map is with him. He’s the one who took the treasure map away!” The male disciple’s eyes lit up and he pointed at Fei Hou as he screamed aloud.

Chen Feng stared at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou walking towards them

Under Chen Feng’s watchful eyes, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou crossed the distance between them and stood not far from them.

“You are the one who killed my Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples?” Chen Feng looked icily at Fei Hou.

Fei Hou did not speak. Just like Huang Xiaolong, he just stared coldly at the two Cosmic Star Academy disciples.

Huang Xiaolong looked at them both, and his cold voice rang out: “You both deserve to die!”

Their expression immediately turned ugly.

But, very quickly the young man collected himself and grinned, looking at Huang Xiaolong, “Kid, you killed Purple Robed Sword Sect’s disciples, I advise you to handover the treasure map obediently to this honorable Senior and then kneel down and beg for mercy. Maybe, you can keep your little life, otherwise, hey hey!”

Although he knew Fei Hou is very powerful, however, beside him was an Elder of the Purple Robed Sword Sect, which means he was at least a Tenth Order warrior. He didn’t believe Fei Hou was so strong that he could ignore a Tenth Order warrior.

They could find a way to escape when both sides were fighting among themselves.

These two didn’t put him in their eyes at all! Fei Hou ignored him, and a little kid like Huang Xiaolong reprimanded the two Cosmic Star Academy disciples in front of him!

With his identity as a Purple Robed Sword Sect Elder, it didn’t matter where he went, he would be welcomed by the royal family and well-known families! In spite of all that, a wimpy kid actually dared to ignore him!

Chen Feng’s face was extremely gloomy. However, he was in no hurry to attack; although he was very confident in his own strength, the other side dared to walk straight at them; they must have something up their sleeves.

This time, two Purple Robed Sword Sect’s Elders were dispatched into the Silvermoon Forest. Thus there was another Elder, Fu Yuan.

And they had special means of communication. Very soon, the other Elder would rush over to assist them.

Chen Feng stared coldly at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou; when Elder Fu Yuan arrives, he he!

At this moment, Huang Xiaolong's gaze was like a sharp blade that cut into Chen Feng, as if he saw through his heart and knew what he was thinking. Huang Xiaolong said to Fei Hou, "Little Monkey and I will deal with the two, you handle the rest of them."

"Yes, Young Master!" Replied Fei Hou.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou flew off in different directions at the same time. In the blink of an eye, Huang Xiaolong reached the Cosmic Star Academy disciples, while Fei Hou came in front of Chen Feng, his body leaned slightly, and a sword slashed down on Chen Feng; the Luohan Sword skill.

The sudden attack shocked Chen Feng, his body spun away like a spinning top, dodging Fei Hou's sword attack. Cold sweat ran down his back; suddenly a shrill scream rang out beside him. He turned and saw Fei Hou had just stabbed through a disciple's throat with his sword.

However, the pair of young man and woman were dazed for some seconds when they saw a kid like Huang Xiaolong approaching them. Feeling gleeful, both of them were confident in their peak of mid-Sixth Order strength, how easy would it be to deal with a little kid and monkey?

Chapter 35: Martial Spirit Strengthening

The young man and woman leaped at Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey.

Huang Xiaolong sneered as he watched both of them rush at him. With great delight, he materialized the Blades of Asura in his hands, and he slowly mouthed, “Tempest of Hell.”

Hundreds of light rays emerged from the blades and gathered into two large vortexes that rotated with intensity. Wails filled the air, causing people’s hearts to shiver in fear.

A deep sense of dread overcame both disciples of the Cosmic Star Academy, who by now wanted to withdraw, but it was already too late as the vortexes created by the Tempest of Hell attack had reached them.

“Star Luo Sword!”

“Fathomless Galaxy!”

Seeing the incoming attack, a cold gleam flickered in the young man’s eyes and his battle qi surged with a wave of his long sword and he sent out a torrent of sharp lambent star light which collided with Tempests of Hell. The young girl also swung her sword and launched her own counter attack.

“Clank! Clank! Clank!”

The chain of blasts sounded as if they had exchanged more than one move.

However, the Tempest of Hell didn’t slow down at all, and in less than a breath’s time had ravaged the many flickering stars and continued towards the bright sword rays.

“Pu!” having been run through by the Tempest of Hell, they both were spun around and crashed into a huge tree several meters away, knocking down the tree and spurting blood from their

mouths as they fell to the ground.

Their clothes had been shredded into tiny strips, and blood ran down from their mutilated flesh as if they had received a hundred slashes. Even their faces weren't spared as fresh blood dripped from the multiple cuts on both of their faces. Although they were in a miserable state, they were still alive.

Huang Xiaolong deliberately chose not to kill them with the first strike; the cuts from the Tempest of Hell attack would cause them to suffer excruciating pain as it rampaged through their bodies destroying everything from within. Huang Xiaolong wanted them to suffer and experience this kind of agonizing pain.

The pair from the Cosmic Star Academy rolled on the ground in great pain, screaming in agony till they became hoarse.

The Purple-Robed Sword Sect disciples turned towards the source of the screaming and seeing the tragic sight, they instantly paled.

“What? That wimpy brat is actually that powerful?!” Chen Feng was stricken with disbelief as he stared at Huang Xiaolong, who stood with his Blades of Asura in his hands. It really was hard to believe despite seeing it with his own eyes: A wimpy looking eight or nine-year-old brat actually defeated two peak mid-Sixth Order warriors!

How could this be! How could there exist such a monster!

Even the revered Sovereign, when he was an eight or nine years old wouldn't be this brilliant!

In the time Chen Feng spent in shock, several screams suddenly erupted. The still dazed Chen Feng turned around and saw that Fei Hou's sword had pierced through the throats of five more disciples while they were distracted.

Chen Feng was rattled and furious at the same time: “What a bunch of idiots! Quickly! Call out your martial spirits, and get in

the Blood Wolf Killing Array formation.” After saying that, a dazzling light exploded from his body, and an enormous wolf emerged behind Chen Feng. Its eyes were the color of red blood, its fur a silver-gray and there were dark black patterns in between the silver-gray fur.

This was his beast martial spirit, a wolf species: Sky Wolf!

Seeing that Chen Feng had released his martial spirit, the other disciples of the Purple Robed Sword Sect quickly followed suit. All seven disciples’ martial spirits were all wolves!

Some of their martial spirits had gold-colored eyes, some had two tails, and some were even entirely pitch black.

Although these disciples’ martial spirits weren’t the same as Chen Feng’s Sky Wolf, they were all wolf type spirits.

Even Huang Xiaolong was stunned when he saw this.

Then they quickly moved into formation with Chen Feng as the center before fully releasing their battle qi. Their martial spirits flew towards Chen Feng’s Sky Wolf, and a powerful aura broke out from Chen Feng’s Sky Wolf as eight wolf martial spirits seemed to have combined together.

In general, people who had similar martial spirits could channel their energies together by using an exercise law or array, multiplying their strength and power.

The aura of these seven Purple Robed Sword Sect disciples and Chen Feng increased at an alarming rate.

“Eh?”

Fei Hou was surprised a little; he hadn’t expected that these disciples of the Purple Robed Sword Sect could all possessed wolf type martial spirits. But seeing all eight of them had gotten into an array formation, he scoffed and silver light shone from his body like a silver-colored sun, and a Silver River became visible as it wound around Fei Hou. With each turn, the silver light that shone

from his body became brighter as the Silver River grew bigger.

“Martial spirit strengthening!” Chen Feng exclaimed in horror when he saw the transformation caused by Fei Hou’s martial spirit.

Yes, this was martial spirit strengthening!

And this was Fei Hou martial spirit’s supernatural ability!

Fei Hou’s Silver River strengthening would allow Fei Hou abilities to become five times stronger, his power increased by half at the same time.

With a five-time boost, Fei Hou’s Silver River expanded several meters in width and more than a dozen meters in length.

Once Fei Hou fully merged with his martial spirit with five times the boost of power, it was as if he had turned into a Silver River; his bones, skin, and flesh disappeared.

“Attack!” Chen Feng roared while as fear gripped him, and without warning a hand imprint loomed over Fei Hou and an enormous wolf head stretched its jaws wide open.

“Sky Wolf Palm!”

A majestic Wolf covered the sky and its roar vibrated through the forest.

The seven Purple-Robed Sword Sect disciples also launched attacks at the same time. All of them sent out a wolf head, which was comparatively smaller than Chen Feng’s.

Seeing this, Fei Hou’s eyes became vindictive, he lifted his arms and sent out strong punch.

“Shattering Heart Fist”

Shattering Heart Fist! As the fist imprint pierced through the air, something seemed to have cracked.

The eight wolves’ heads exploded and the eight who launched the

attack were shaken and blasted away. Only Chen Feng fared a little better than the others, managing to steady himself after being pushed away by ten meters. When the seven disciples hit the ground, popping sounds could be heard from their bodies, each 'pop' causing them to tremble involuntarily until all seven of them died where they lay.

The same popping sounds could be heard from Chen Feng's body but in his case each time a pop was heard blood spurted out of his mouth leaving him terrified and frightened. What kind of battle skill is this?! He wondered.

Without any hesitation, he turned around and tried to escape!

Seeing this, Fei Hou's body glimmered and flowed just like a river, cutting off Chen Feng's path, then with a twist of his body, Fei Hou pushed Chen Feng back to his original position.

Huang Xiaolong was relieved, they couldn't afford to let Cheng Feng escape. He turned and walked slowly towards the two disciples of the Cosmic Star Academy. Both of them were still rolling on the ground in excruciating pain, blood and dirt smeared all over them made it hard to recognize them.

"I beg you, please, please let me go. The tre...treasure map, I'll give it to you!" said the young man when he saw Huang Xiaolong walking towards them.

Huang Xiaolong said nothing. As he looked at the young man with a cold expression, he used the Blades of Asura in his hand and slit his throat, ending his pitiful screams. Terrified, the young girl was about to say something when Huang Xiaolong sent her on her way with a wave of his blade.

After he killed the two from Cosmic Star Academy, Huang Xiaolong recalled the Blades of Asura; he searched and found a piece of map from the young man's body. On the surface of this map, there was a drawing of a monkey!

Comparing the drawing and the little monkey beside him, one thought crossed his mind; such likeness?

Chapter 36: Luo Tong Royal City

The front of the treasure map was actually a drawing of a monkey!

While Huang Xiaolong pondered about the significance of the drawing on the map, the little violet monkey ran to him and became visibly excited when he saw the map. Seeing the little monkey's reaction, Xiaolong became even more baffled.

Could this treasure map be related to the little violet monkey?

Suddenly, Xiaolong heard an anguished scream; turning his head in the direction of the scream, he saw Fei Hou in his Silver River martial spirit form throw a powerful punch at Chen Feng's chest, causing it to collapse.

A heartbeat later, a long sword flew out of the silver-colored river and went straight into Chen Feng's throat.

Chen Feng looked down and saw that a long sword had pierced through his throat, with red blood dripping to the ground.

He looked up, only to see Fei Hou holding the other end of the sword. His mouth opened and closed a few times, and suddenly he dashed towards Fei Hou. But, after two steps his body tumbled and he fell to the ground.

Fei Hou cast a cold glance at Chen Feng's body before walking towards Huang Xiaolong. His expression became weird when he saw the so-called treasure map, and he said in a somber tone, "Sovereign, this treasure map was left behind by a powerful demonic beast cultivator."

"A Demonic Beast cultivator!" Huang Xiaolong was shocked.

"Yes, Sovereign. The words on the other side of the treasure map are written in the beast language." said Fei Hou as he pointed to the back of the map.

Hearing that, Huang Xiaolong turned the over map and saw that a strange mountain resembling an elephant was drawn on the other side of the map. And at the bottom were several lines of unusual patterns that seemed to be the beast language Fei Hou was talking about.

Suddenly, the little monkey pointed at the writings and gestured at Huang Xiaolong.

“Little guy, are you saying that you understand what’s written here?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“Hoo Hoo Hoo!” The little violet monkey nodded, then it shook its little head.

Huang Xiaolong continued asking the little monkey for a while, but in the end, he still got nothing. Helpless, he put the map in his ring. Although he currently didn’t know the location of the strange elephant-like mountain, nor could he yet decipher the writing, he was certain that the treasure map was related to the little Violet Spirit Devourer Monkey who traveled with him.

As Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou began to dispose of the corpses lying around, Huang Xiaolong found a high-grade Mysterious rank exercise law on Chen Feng’s corpse called Black Moon Art. Other than that, he also found some gold coins and dans on him.

Everything went into Huang Xiaolong’s Asura Ring.

Even though the high-grade Mysterious rank exercise law was useless to him, he could auction it to fetch a good sum, especially for those clans like the Huang Clan Manor that only had low-grade exercise laws of similar same rank.

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and the little violet monkey left the place.

.....

Very quickly another two months had passed.

During these past two months, a man, a child, and a monkey continued to travel even deeper into Silvermoon Forest. Huang Xiaolong's level had improved so much that he was already a half-step into Sixth Order and he could breakthrough at any time.

He worked hard at training the Tears of Asura, and its power had gone up by several folds and the only thing left was the meridians required for the Body Metamorphose Scripture's Fourth Stage – Convert Power of the Stars which had yet to open up.

Reaching higher levels of the Body Metamorphose Scripture was harder with each stage until it reached stage twelve. However, in his previous life, Huang Xiaolong had gotten to stage nine of the Body Metamorphose Scripture so, this time, starting all over again was actually easier.

Night came, and moonlight covered the continent.

If you looked up at the moon while staying within the Silvermoon Forest, the moon would appear to be basked in silver, giving the forest its name.

Under the silvery moonlight, Huang Xiaolong had his right hand held high above his head, his left hand behind him on his waist and he continuously breathed according to a particular rhythm. His internal force circulated within his body and gathered in his dantian.

A few feet away, Fei Hou didn't know what to think of Huang Xiaolong's odd postures. He had never heard of anyone on the Snow Wind Continent who had to twist themselves in order to practice a battle qi exercise law.

Night gradually receded and the bright sun rose in the sky.

Huang Xiaolong stopped his practice and two people and a monkey once again continued their journey, killing demonic beasts along the way while practicing battle skills.

Five days later, Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and the little monkey

finally left the Silvermoon Forest and traveled along a forest trail.

Having spent four months training in Silvermoon Forest, Huang Xiaolong decided to head to the nearest city for a change of scenery.

Following the forest trail down the hill for a few hours, they finally saw a large city.

This city was far bigger than the Canglan County where the Huang Clan Manor was situated. Looking at the city from afar, the city walls were about thirty meters high with a towering entrance and there was a moat of gray water before the city walls.

With the huge city up ahead, Huang Xiaolong was delighted and quickened his pace. As he got nearer to the gates, he saw written above the gates: Lou Tong Royal City.

“Luo Tong Royal City!” Huang Xiaolong was dazed for a moment when he saw the words– this was the Luo Tong Kingdom’s Royal City! He had actually reached the Royal City!

“Sovereign!” Huang Xiaolong came to his senses when Fei Hou called to him.

“Shall we enter into the city now?” He asked.

“Let’s go into the city!” He replied to Fei Hou with excitement. Just like when he was back on Earth, he felt happy on arriving at the capital city.

Before they could go in, a guard at the gate pulled the two of them to one side, looked them up and down before he asked: “Admission fees, ten gold coins per person!”

Ten gold coins are enough for a common household one month’s expenses!

At this time, a young man and woman riding a Stage Four Flame Beast mount swaggered into the city. The guards at the gate didn’t block them but instead bowed deeply as they passed by.

Huang Xiaolong's expression turned cold, and pointed at the two people who had just passed by: "Why don't they have to pay admission fees?"

The Guard Captain sneered, "Them? They are members of the Marquis Household's Miss Lin and Young Master Lin; they are nobles. Do you know what nobles are? Of course, they needn't pay admission fees when entering and exiting through city gates! How can you lowly outsider common folks be equivalent to Miss Lin and Young Master Lin!"

It seemed like these guards judged that he and Fei Hou were common folk by their clothes.

Huang Xiaolong frowned; outsider common folk entering the city need to pay ten gold coins, whereas nobles are free to enter and exit.

Suddenly, from the distant mountain came the sound of many beasts running as tremors on the ground reached the gates so Huang Xiaolong turned to look. There were about twelve or more people riding on a Stage Four Horned Rhino racing towards the gates. Judging from their speed, they would reach the gates very soon, but none of them showed any intention of slowing down.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were standing before the gates in the middle of the road going into the city, and if they didn't get out of the way on time, Huang Xiaolong would be sent flying from the impact of the charging beasts.

When the Guard Captain saw the young man in a yellow robe leading the pack, he panicked and immediately hid in a corner.

"Young Master Meng is back, quickly move aside! Move aside!" It was obvious that he was extremely afraid of this yellow robed young man.

Chapter 37: Notify The Dukes Mansion

Seeing that both Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou had ignored his loud warning and remained standing in the middle of the pathway, the captain of the guards stopped yelling and decided that he couldn't be bothered. The lives of two penniless commoners didn't matter even if they died. Things like this happened every other day in the Luo Tong Kingdom, it was nothing new.

A blood-thirsty light flickered in the eyes of the yellow-robed young man, Meng Xia, and he urged his mount to go even faster when he saw that two people were blocking his way.

While the guards looked on with frightened expressions on their faces, Meng Xia's Horned Rhino had gotten to Huang Xiaolong, and in just a matter of seconds, Xiaolong would have been sent flying from the impact. At the last second, Fei Hou moved. A long sword had already appeared in his hand, and with a swing of his arm, many rays of sword light danced out.

"Roar!" the bloodcurdling screams from the Horned Rhinos were heard and then everyone noticed that the Horned Rhino was no longer charging forward; its legs could no longer support its weight and it tumbled forward. Blood spurted from its body like a geyser eruption and Meng Xia was thrown off its back.

The Horned Rhinos following behind were no exception; once they had reached within ten meters of Huang Xiaolong, they all tumbled with blood spurting from their wounds and their riders were thrown off.

The beasts wails lasted for a short while and as the tremors ceased, only the moans of the yellow-robed young man could be heard. The Guard Captain and the other guards were stunned at the sight of the fallen Horned Rhinos' twitching in a pool of their own blood.

The Guard Captain felt his throat dry up as he stared at Fei Hou

in horror.

Finally, Meng Xia, the yellow-robed young man, got up with difficulty and was extremely angered when he saw his beloved mount lying in a pool of blood.

Pointing at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou in anger, he yelled, “Rebels! Rebels! You cheap lowly commoners dared to kill my mount, you deserve to die! Kill them for me! No, wait! First, cut off their hands, then their legs and feed them to the dogs!”

The yellow-robed young man’s guards crawled up, and when they heard their young master’s order, they quickly pulled out their swords and rushed up together. In Royal City, only they harassed the commoners and never the other way round; yet today, they didn’t know where these two crept out from that they actually dared to kill their mounts!

The attacks from the guards were ruthless; each slash was intended to maim. It seemed that they planned to first cut off Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou’s arms and then the legs.

Fei Hou’s eyes turned cold and snorted. He stood still as he raised up his sword and once again waved it sending out sharp rays of sword light which snaked through the group of incoming guards. An agonizing scream sounded every time a light flickered.

Before the very eyes of the city gate guards, a flurry of arms shot up to the sky and before falling to the ground.

“My hand, my hand!”

“My hand’s cut off!”

The guards cried out in pain.

Initially, the angered yellow-robed young man who ordered his guards to dismember Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou stiffened, followed by fear, and panic.

Fei Hou walked slowly walked over his direction.

Terrified, the yellow-robed Meng Xia retreated, saying “You fellows are just a bunch of dirty, worthless nobodies, what do you think you’re doing?! I am the young master of the Duke’s Mansion! If you dare hurt even a strand of my hair, you will die like dogs!” He wasn’t bluffing, someone once wounded him just slightly, and both the man and his entire family of more than a hundred people were killed.

“Hurt a strand of your hair?” Fei Hou expression remained unchanged.

Without warning, Fei Hou’s sword suddenly slashed out and a ray of sword light swirled around Meng Xia’s head. Meng Xia shrieked in fright, his body quivering, as Fei Hou sheathed his long sword; then, Huang Xiaolong noticed an acrid smell. Looking at the yellow-robed young man, Huang Xiaolong saw the lower half of his body was wet.

Urine flowed down as he screamed.

Seeing a Duke Mansion disciple act so cowardly, he smirked saying, “Little brat, don’t worry, I won’t kill you. You aren’t dead yet!”

When the young man heard that, he opened his eyes and realized that his head was still attached and his neck is fine too. Only his hair was shaved off by Fei Hou’s sword and he had become bald!

A breeze blew past, and his scalp felt cold.

Meng Xia’s heart seemed to shiver uncontrollably like it was going to burst out from his chest, his back dampened by cold sweat.

“The next time you insult my Young Master, calling him a dirty commoner, it won’t be just your hair. I will cut away your scalp layer by layer!” said Fei Hou as he stared coldly at the young man, letting the words sink in one by one.

Meng Xia stood there dazedly; he had been frightened senseless by Fei Hou using a sword to shave off his hair. Fei Hou went back to Huang Xiaolong, and asked, “Young Master, are you alright?”

“I’m okay.” Huang Xiaolong nodded and said, “Let’s go, we’re entering the city!” He turned and walked towards the city gates. When he passed by the Guard Captain, he stopped and with a cold expression, he asked, “Do you still want admission fees?”

The Guard Captain immediately knelt down, begging for mercy: “No no no no, don’t want! Little Ancestor, mercy, spare my life!”

He was so frightened that he even used the honorific ‘Little Ancestor’ when addressing Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong asked yet another question, “Am I still a lowly, dirty commoner?”

The Guard Captain shook his head vigorously, shaking his hands: “No, no, no, Little Ancestor, you are the highest of nobility, a true noble!”

“If I’m a noble, then what about him?” asked Huang Xiaolong as he suddenly pointed at the yellow-robed young man whose robes were still dripping with piss.

The Guard Captain face reddened not knowing how to answer and Fei Hou glared at him.

The glare made the Guard Captain weak with fright, his butt muscles loosened and he let out a loud fart, before quickly saying, “He, he is the dirty, cheap commoner!” The moment the words left his mouth he almost wanted to die; as a Guard Captain he actually dared utter such blasphemy against a young master of the Duke household! If the matter spread to the Duke’s ears, he would definitely lose his job, but he wondered if his life could be kept.

“What about you?” asked Huang Xiaolong.

“I’m a dog; I’m just a dog!” With his face as pale as a white sheet, the Guard Captain answered and kept repeating it, over and

over again.

Huang Xiaolong expression turned indifferent as he turned around and walked away, continuing towards the city with Fei Hou following at his side.

The moment Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's silhouettes had gone far away, the Guard Captain's legs gave out, he sat his arse on the ground with an ugly expression, as if he had just swallowed dog shit.

The other guards looked at him with concern; one then came to his side and whispered, "Captain, about Young Master Meng Xia... Should we inform the Duke's Mansion?"

All this time, the yellow-robed young man still stood in a daze on the same spot and around him were all the guards who lost their arms still moaning in pain.

"Inform the Duke's Mansion?" Hearing this, the Guard Captain jumped up: "Yes, yes, yes, inform the Duke's Mansion!" At this time the Guard Captain's eyes burned with hatred staring at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's receding figure. "You dirty commoners actually dared to hurt the Duke Mansion's Young Master; I will let you taste the consequences!"

At this moment, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou had already stepped into the city.

"Young Master, don't worry. A Duke's Mansion? Nothing will happen." Fei Hou assured Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong nodded his head. He knew that since Fei Hou had acted like this, it meant that he had aces under his sleeves. Even though he didn't intend to rely solely on Fei Hou's strength, since Fei Hou said so, then he was sure nothing would happen.

Chapter 38: At The Delicious Restaurant!

Two people and a little monkey strolled around the Royal City. Undeniably, this was the Royal City of the Luo Tong Kingdom, prosperous, lively and bustling on the long wide streets. Some of the streets were fifty to sixty meters wide, with an endless stream of horses and carriages that trotted along and if Cangnan County City were to be compared, it could only be described as a rural backwater.

From time to time, there were people in strange clothes who passed by Huang Xiaolong. There were over thirty counties ruled by the Luo Tong Kingdom's royal family, and under each county were many cities so the many different cultures between the cities were apparent. This was similar to Hua Xia, which had many different ethnicities.

As they strolled about the city, a two-meter tall muscular man whose entire body was covered in coarse hairs and on his face were tiger-like whiskers passed by Huang Xiaolong.

"Is that a Beastman?" wondered Huang Xiaolong as he looked at the muscular man who just walked past them.

In the Martial Spirit World, other than the human race, there existed many others races and beast people were one of them. There were also, half-beast humans – the offspring from the coupling between humans and beast people.

As the streets were crowded, Huang Xiaolong just went along with the flow, the little monkey on his shoulder squeaking nonstop in excitement.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou strolled casually, sometimes to the left, sometimes to the right.

A few moments later, as he walked by a restaurant called Delicious Restaurant, Huang Xiaolong came to a stop.

“Fei Hou, let’s go in and eat something.” Huang Xiaolong said. Having spent four months training in Silvermoon Forest, his tongue was already coated black from eating roasted meat every day, so he planned to eat to his heart’s content today.

When Huang Xiaolong finished speaking, the little monkey perched on his shoulder immediately clapped in agreement.

“Glutton!” Huang Xiaolong teased.

They went into the restaurant and saw that it was full.

“Let’s go to the Second floor.” But as Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were about to climb up the stairs, the restaurant’s waiter quickly rushed up to them to stop them from going to the second floor and politely explained,

“Little brother, my apologies, but our second floor is reserved for nobles.”

“Nobles again.” Huang Xiaolong frowned, then he looked at Fei Hou. Fei Hou replied by throwing a gold coin to the waiter saying, “This is Young Master’s tip.”

The restaurant servant blanked out for a moment staring at the gold coin in his palm: “This, this is for me?!” His monthly salary was one gold coin and the nobles that frequent here usually reward him with a few silver coins.

“Now we can go up?” Fei Hou asked indifferently.

“Sure, certainly!” replied the waiter as he regained his senses, with his face sporting a wide smile he said “This way, please!” and respectfully led Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou to the second floor.

Although the second floor was said to be reserved for nobles, it was not necessarily true, for as long as the customer could pay, the second floor was open to them.

Evidently, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were people with money. Thus, the restaurant waiter led them to a good seat close to the

window.

After Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou sat down, the waiter asked politely with a smile plastered on his face, “Masters, what dishes would you like to order?”

“Bring us about ten or more dishes that your restaurant is most famous for. And three of the biggest jugs of the best wine available!” Huang Xiaolong said.

“Ten or more dishes! Three urns of the best wine!” The restaurant waiter was stunned and his mouth agape.

More than ten dishes and three urns of wine!

“Why are you still standing there? Not moving?” asked Fei Hou but seeing that the restaurant waiter still was standing there, he frowned a little then he took out a small pouch and threw it to the waiter. The restaurant waiter caught the small pouch, opened it and looked inside. A beautiful golden glow shined before his eyes, that small pouch held about sixty gold coins.

“This is enough, right?” asked Fei Hou.

The restaurant waiter nodded his head vigorously: “Enough, enough. There will be plenty left over too.”

“The rest is your reward. Go quickly and get the dishes.”

The rest is your reward!! When the restaurant waiter heard this sentence, his eyes seemed to turn gold-colored, his head nodded like a chick pecking grains. “Two Masters, rest assured, I will be very fast and quick in sending the dishes up!” He hurried down while his hand wiped away the sweat on his forehead, not sure whether the sweat is due to fright or delight.

Soon, the dishes were sent up.

The table was laden with fragrant dishes, enticing the appetite.

“Masters, these three urns are our restaurant’s best wine called Snow Moon Wine, our restaurant’s special brew.” Said the

restaurant waiter respectfully.

“Snow Moon Wine?” Fei Hou nodded and waved the restaurant waiter away, “Good, you can go.”

“Yes, yes, please call me if there’s anything you need.” The waiter said and withdrew with a smile on his face.

The moment the waiter left, the little violet monkey leaped off Huang Xiaolong’s shoulder and went straight at one of the wine urns. With a light slap from its little hands, the cover flew off and instantly the scent of fragrant wine wafted through the air.

The little monkey’s eyes lit up, it lifted the urn of wine up and drank greedily.

After which it grinned and squeaked at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

Both of them laughed at the little monkey’s antics, and each took an urn and started drinking.

The instant the wine was swallowed, a refreshing icy cold feeling filled their mouths, full of the wine’s fragrance.

While Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and the little violet monkey were enjoying themselves, at the Duke Fu Mansion’s Main Hall, Meng Xia, who was shaved bald by Fei Hou, was shouting in anger: “Dad, you must kill these two darned commoners! Cut off their arms and legs! Cut off their arms and thighs, and then I want to parade them around the city, I want everyone to know the consequences of going against our Duke Mansion!”

Looking at his son’s miserable appearance, the murderous intent in Meng Chen’s heart soared; his son was actually beaten right in front of the city gates!

Furthermore, the mansion guards’ hands were all cut off!

This was naked humiliation!

“Still haven’t found those two?” asked Meng Chen in a cold tone

as he turned to look at his Chief Steward, Xie Fei.

Just as Chief Steward Xie Fei was about to speak, without warning, from outside the Main Hall one of the guards who had been sent to investigate ran in, “Reporting to Lord Duke, we have found the two people, they are at Delicious Restaurant!”

“Delicious Restaurant!” Meng Chen stood up in anger, a cold glint flitted across his eyes, and he said: “Good, very good! Hit my son, and hurt this Duke’s guards yet still dare to enjoy yourselves at Delicious Restaurant!”

The other side was practically looking down on the Duke Mansion!

“Gather all the experts above Seventh Order in the mansion and follow me to Delicious Restaurant!” Meng Chen yelled.

“Yes, Lord Duke!” Chief Steward Xie Fei acknowledged respectfully, but then hesitated before asking, “Then, should I call First Mister and Second Mister?” Meng Chen said, “That’s fine! Do so. I don’t care what tricks the other side has, I want them to die miserably!”

While all this was going on, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were wolfing down delicious dishes. Moments later, Fei Hou stopped eating abruptly, stood up and said to Huang Xiaolong, “Young Master, I’m going to see a person, he’s here in Luo Tong Kingdom and is also a disciple of our Asura’s Gate. I will bring him over to greet Young Master! If he knew that Young Master is in Luo Tong Kingdom, he would be very happy!”

An Asura’s Gate disciple? Is this the reason why Fei Hou dared to hit a Duke’s son? Huang Xiaolong nodded, “Okay, go and come back quickly!” He didn’t ask for the identity of the Asura’s Gate disciple in Luo Tong Kingdom because when Fei Hou returned, he would naturally find out.

“Yes, Young Master!” Fei Hou answered respectfully then turned

and left.

Not long after, Fei Hou appeared before an enormous mansion, and written above the main entrance was a sign: Marshal Mansion.

In the Luo Tong Kingdom, there were Generals, Dukes, Marquises, but there was only one Marshal!

Chapter 39: Marshals Not In?

The Luo Tong Kingdom's Marshal remained the same even after three generations of rulers and he had saved the Luo Tong Kingdom from disasters a few times. Because of this, he had an exalted status and he followed only one person's order.

He was exempted from kneeling before the king and had supreme prestige in the military.

However, Fei Hou was stopped when he wanted to enter the Marshal Mansion: "Who dares to trespass into the Marshal's Mansion?"

Fei Hou didn't say anything, but took out a gold plate. The soldier's face changed drastically when he saw the gold plate; the arrogance he had on his face earlier vanished as he knelt down immediately, saluting, "I greet the Lord!"

The gold plate on Fei Hou's hand was given to him by the Luo Tong Kingdom's Marshal Haotian, more than a decade ago.

"You may stand up. I want to see your Marshal." Fei Hou said.

The soldier stood up, and hesitated before he respectfully replied, "My Lord, The Marshal was summoned to the palace not long ago, and is currently not in the mansion."

"What? He is not in?" Fei Hou's brows wrinkled.

"It is so, my Lord," The soldier lowered his head when he answered.

"Send someone to the palace now and inform the Marshal that his Junior Brother came to visit and will wait for him at the Delicious Restaurant!" said Fei Hou.

Junior Brother! The soldier didn't expect that this ordinary-looking middle-aged man, who wore clothes no different from that of ordinary folks, would be the Marshal's Junior Brother.

However, the soldiers stationed at the entrance hesitated to go to the palace to inform the Marshal.

“Take my gold plate and go, I’ll take responsibility if anything happens! But, if you were to delay the matter, and something happens, your lives won’t be guaranteed!” Fei Hou threw the gold plate at the soldiers, and the Captain quickly rushed forward to catch it.

“Yes, my Lord!” The Captain didn’t dare disagree.

Fei Hou turned around and left.

As Fei Hou turned around and headed back to the Delicious Restaurant, Meng Chen, leading a group of experts from his mansion, had gotten to the Delicious Restaurant and bulldozed their way through the door.

All the customers on the first floor were frightened and shocked when they saw Meng Chen and his men barge in aggressively.

“Oh, it is Lord Duke, does the Duke have matters with our restaurant?” When the restaurant owner saw Meng Chen, he quickly went forward and asked politely.

Meng Chen ignored the owner and instead, he turned to a guard beside him, asking, “Are they upstairs?”

“Yes, Lord Duke!” the guard replied immediately.

A cold glinted flashed across Meng Chen’s eyes, and his hands signaled the men behind him: “Rush up and surround the second floor, leave some of your guards below; not even a fly should be able to fly out of here!” He pushed the restaurant owner away and surrounded by his many experts, he rushed up to the second floor.

“Dad, that’s him! It’s that kid!” Shouted Meng Xia. They had just gotten to the second floor, and the bald Meng Xia instantly spotted Huang Xiaolong who was seated near the window.

Meng Chen was surprised when he noticed that Huang Xiaolong

was alone, frowning he asked, “Where is the other one?”

“Lord Duke, this is better! If we catch the younger one first, the older one certainly won’t escape!” said the Chief Steward, Xie Fei with a smile as he got to Meng Chen.

Huang Xiaolong slowly stood up and looked coldly at the Duke’s Mansion guards and experts who had the second floor surrounded. Truth was, Huang Xiaolong had spotted them from the window as they made their way towards the Delicious Restaurant early on. But despite being surrounded by so many experts of the Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, and even some Tenth Order, he still wore a calm expression because he was confident that he could escape unharmed.

Huang Xiaolong’s martial spirit’s supernatural talent – Space Concealment could last for ten breaths from the initial six breaths after he broke through to the Fourth Order.

In ten breath’s of time, combined with Huang Xiaolong’s speed, he could vanish from Meng Chen’s sight without a trace.

His gaze fell on the bald Meng Xia and snickered. “I didn’t expect that you would have the guts to show up, aren’t you afraid that I will cut off your scalp, layer by layer?”

Meng Xia and the people with him were surprised; How could this kid still maintain his calmness before all of them? To the point where he even dared to say he would cut off Meng Xia’s scalp.

Anger followed surprise, and Meng Xia’s expression became ugly as he roared: “Cut off this kid’s arms and legs for me!”

“Yes, Young Lord!”

The Seventh Order warriors dashed towards Huang Xiaolong, and just as one of the guard’s sword was about to slash down on Huang Xiaolong, a voice thundered from afar, saying, “Who dares hurt my Young Master!” The air seemed to ripple, and formed into a streak of lightning. The guards who had been struck by the

lightning-like energy felt their bodies turn numb and they stopped moving.

Fei Hou, who went to the Marshal Mansion, had finally returned.

While still at some distance to the restaurant, when Fei Hou saw the scene in Delicious Restaurant's second floor, he used a battle skill that he hadn't used in a long time – Sound of Lightning Fall.

The Sound of Lightning Fall was similar to Li Mu's Sky Lion's Roar. However, Sound of Lightning Fall was a high-grade Mysterious rank battle skill, and its power was much stronger than Sky Lion Roar.

When all the Seventh Orders guards were numbed from the lightning strike, the remaining experts of the Duke's Mansion could see a Silver River (still far away) streaking towards them like silver lightning. It arrived before them in the blink of an eye.

“Lord Duke, careful!”

“Heavenly Serpent Sword!”

“Border Fist!”

By this time, Fei Hou who had transformed into Silver River stood before them, and the Duke's Mansion's strongest experts, Mister First and Mister Second made their moves at the same time, launching fierce strikes at Fei Hou. A huge Heavenly Serpent appeared, jaws wide open intending to swallow Fei Hou; simultaneously a fist imprint also spun towards Fei Hou.

But, when both the Heavenly Serpent and the fist imprint hit Fei Hou, it was if they fell on a vast sea, and sunk into the depths of the sea without leaving any ripples.

However, Fei Hou's Silver River continued to constrict the guards of the Duke's Mansion. Agonizing screams echoed throughout the second floor for a moment before all the guards tumbled to the floor, painting the second floor's floorboards red with their blood.

This time, Fei Hou wasn't as merciful like the first time, where he only cut off his opponent's arms.

Ignoring the fallen bodies, Fei Hou appeared beside Huang Xiaolong, but his eyes stared at Meng Xia like sharp blades.

When he spared his opponents, however, he didn't expect that they would gather the courage to retaliate.

This time round... Fei Hou's icy-cold eyes zoomed towards Meng Xia's scalp.

"Dad, it's him! He's one who shaved off all my hair!" Seeing Fei Hou, Meng Xia shrieked with fear and hid behind the Duke's Mansion's two Tenth Order experts.

The expressions of the two Tenth Order experts from the Duke's Mansion were somewhat ugly. Their combined attack just now was actually unable to stop Fei Hou; this meant that Fei Hou was a peak late-Tenth Order warrior!

One had to know that one of them was late-Tenth Order, while the other was peak-mid Tenth Order!

Meng Chen stared at the bodies of his guards fallen on the floor, feeling fear and shock at the same moment. "You, you dared to kill this Duke's guards?!"

Chapter 40: Junior Brothers in Trouble!

As always, Fei Hou kept silent, so it was Huang Xiaolong who replied with a sneer, “Dare to kill your Duke Mansion’s guards? Don’t tell me that we should’ve stood here, and waited for you to kill us? We shouldn’t have moved a finger in retaliation, right?”

In the eyes of dukes like Meng Chen, commoners were supposed to stand still and be killed by them.

Meng Chen’s face became darkly sullen.

“Brat, I don’t care who’s supporting you; today, you’ve killed this Duke’s guards! It doesn’t matter who it is, they won’t be able to save you!” Meng Chen’s killing intent soared as he spoke in a cold voice, then he stepped back after and said to the two Tenth Order warriors (First Mister and Second Mister) “It doesn’t matter what method you use, today, you absolutely must chop off their arms and legs!”

“Please rest assured, Lord Duke!” First Mister and Second Mister exchanged a look and acknowledged Meng Chen’s order. And the Ninth and Eighth Orders also replied loudly.

Meng Chen and his son then moved to the sides, expecting to see a good show.

Meng Chen coldly observed the scene before him, although he had already guessed that if a little kid like Huang Xiaolong had a Tenth Order bodyguard, surely, it meant that he had an unusual background. However, he wasn’t worried. As a Duke of the Luo Tong Kingdom he had a high status within the kingdom, and the people he feared were very few, so few that they would total less than ten!

First Mister and Second Mister cautiously walked towards Fei Hou and Huang Xiaolong.

“Both of us will deal with him (Fei Hou), while the rest of you go

and break both of that kid's arms and legs!" First Mister instructed the Ninth and Eighth Order Duke Mansion guards.

"Yes, First Mister!"

First Mister made his move before they could reply and a great serpent emerged behind him.

This serpent had a large head, but a small body and its entire body was a sickly white color; this was his martial spirit, the Heavenly Serpent!

The Heavenly Serpent belonged to the snake beast category of martial spirits and snake martial spirits were generally ranked as grade seven. However, some powerful snake martial spirits were categorized as grade eight and this Heavenly Serpent was one of them.

First Mister immediately soul transformed after his martial spirit emerged, his body turning into the same pale white, with layers of serpent scales. His eyes became entirely red as he pounced on Fei Hou.

Whereas Second Mister's martial spirit was something rarely seen – a vine type plant! The vines were a purple so dark that it looked as black as ink and it had thorns on it, as sharp as knives.

This is a type of special plant martial spirit and was highly toxic.

Second Mister's action was as swift as First Mister's; he immediately soul transformed after releasing his martial spirits and leaped towards Fei Hou.

At this time, the other guards of the Duke's Mansion moved quickly towards Huang Xiaolong.

"Young Master, you must be careful!" Fei Hou said as he looked sharply at the flood of oncoming people rushing at them. Suddenly his Silver River martial spirit emerged turning tens of meters long and enclosed Huang Xiaolong, protecting him. His hands were deflecting the many attacks coming from the Duke Mansion's

guards.

The little violet monkey on Huang Xiaolong's shoulder was unusually quiet. Its pair of gemstone like blue eyes stared at the Meng Chen and his son.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Battle qi clashed, and the shock waves spread through the air of the small restaurant space. All the furniture had turned into dust, and the customers had all run for their lives.

First Mister and Second Mister never imagined that Fei Hou could block all the attacks from more than ten people while not moving a single step. This made their faces warp in fury.

Fei Hou's strength had exceeded their assumptions, and most surprising was his martial spirit, which had evolved to the extent that it could strengthen its owner five times. In general, a Tenth Order warrior with Silver River martial spirit could only enhance their strength to a maximum of four times.

The warriors from the Duke Mansion were both shocked and angry at the same time, which motivated them to attack unceasingly.

Although Fei Hou was very strong, he couldn't last very long against so many experts at once, and in the end, each time he blocked an attack, his face lost a little color.

Fei Hou's body had strengthened till his Silver River was so dense that it looked close to being mercury.

When Meng Chen and Meng Xia saw this, a wide smile blossomed on the faces of both father and son.

“You will regret it if my Young Master is harmed!” Seeing the father and son's disgusting smile, Fei Hou reminded them while his hands continued to block attacks.

Meng Chen smirked, “Regret? I, Meng Chen don't have the word

regret in my dictionary. Not only do I want to chop off your arms and legs, after I have you both paraded around the city streets, I will also have you beheaded in public! I want to see who can save the two of you!”

And at this point, Marshal Haotian had just returned from the palace and was surprised when he sensed bursts of battle qi energy coming from the direction of the Delicious Restaurant.

For the Delicious Restaurant was not far from the Marshal Mansion, and because Fei Hou’s was a peak late-Tenth Order warrior, the energy vibration could travel the distance.

“Peak late-Tenth Order?” Marshal Haotian’s brows furrowed.

Although fights are very common in the Royal City, however, it rarely involved a Tenth Order warrior.

“Marshal, it seems to come from the Delicious Restaurant’s location.” A guard beside Haotian remarked. And at this time, the guard captain who was guarding the main entrance of the Marshal Mansion saw that the Marshall had returned, quickly went up to report. “Marshal, a few moments ago, someone came and said that he was your Junior Brother and he took out Marshal’s gold plate here, wanting to see Marshal.” The guard’s captain then took out the gold plate and showed it Marshal Haotian.

“Junior Brother!” Haotian took the gold plate from the guard captain, pleasure evident on his face.

This was the gold plate he gave to his Junior Brother more than a decade ago.

“Where’s my Junior Brother?” He asked. It had been a very long time since he had seen Junior Brother, Fei Hou, and he didn’t expect that his Junior Brother would be here. When they meet up, they must drink together again.

The guard captain hesitated for a moment, then honestly reported, “Replying to Marshal, when he was here, I informed him

that you were summoned to the palace and he left this gold plate and left, saying that he would wait for you at the Delicious Restaurant.”

“Delicious Restaurant!” Haotian’s face sank, as he continued to sense the ever increasing battle qi energy coming from the direction of Delicious Restaurant, could it be...?

“Junior Brother’s in trouble!”

Junior Brother Fei Hou is in Delicious Restaurant, and there was a clashing battle qi emitted from there! There aren’t so many coincidences in this world; it must be Junior Brother! In less than a heartbeat’s time, Haotian was sure of it.

“Why didn’t you say so earlier?!” Haotian roared at the guard captain.

The guard captain was so terrified that his liver nearly cracked—he had never seen the Marshal in such a big temper!

“Marshal, I, I...” The guard’s captain tried to explain, but Haotian didn’t want to listen. Instead, he shouted loudly towards the sky: “Ironclaw Condor!”

High up in the air the sharp cry of an eagle rang out following Haotian’s holler and a huge gray condor appeared, about five meters long, its grayish wings looked like it was made out of iron reflecting a sharp light under the sunlight. Its big claws looked like it could tear apart an elephant with ease.

Haotian leaped up onto the Ironclaw Condor’s back, and they disappeared towards Delicious Restaurant’s direction.

In all of the Luo Tong Kingdom, other than the kingdom’s ruler, only Marshal Haotian was permitted to fly in the Royal City.

The captain guard’s knees gave out in fear and slid to the ground when he saw Marshal call out the grade four Ironclaw Condor to rush towards Delicious Restaurant.

Even though Fei Hou had given him the gold plate and asked him to send someone to the palace to inform the Marshal, he did not!

At that moment he thought that since there was no war going on, there was no point to it as the Marshal would return very soon from the palace. That's why he did not go and did not send anyone! He didn't expect that an accident would happen. And from the looks of things, it was a grave matter! If something really happened to Marshal's Junior Brother, what would happen to him?

Chapter 41: Who Dares to Hurt My Junior Brother

On the second floor of the Delicious Restaurant, the attacks from the guards of the Duke's Mansion became more aggressive and even more powerful as time went on. As Fei Hou's barrier came closer to breaking, Huang Xiaolong frowned and was considering if he should first conceal himself within space and kill the bald-headed Meng Xia. Suddenly, from the skies above, a sharp cry of a condor that could shatter a rock with its sound wave was heard.

Everyone within a few miles heard the condor's sharp cry which hadn't been heard for a long time, so all Royal City residents looked up to the sky.

When Fei Hou heard the condor's sharp cry, he was so glad; Senior Brother finally arrived!

Meng Chen heard it, he felt the cry was very familiar, but at the moment he couldn't grasp why. So he snickered when he noticed the happy expression on Fei Hou's face. "Oh, it would seem that your backup is here. He came at the right time, this way I can clean-up all of you once and for all! I want to see who he is, that is so powerful, even if he has three heads or six arms to come and interfere in this Duke's business!"

Meng Chen didn't bother to turn around after he spat those words at Fei Hou.

Fei Hou was already spent, and no longer a threat. So what if another peak late Tenth Order appears, the Duke Mansion could equally deal with it.

Meng Chen did not turn back; however his son, Meng Xia, turned to look when the condor's sharp cried resounded and when he saw the huge gray condor up in the air and the silhouette on its back, his jaw dropped in shock. He became frightened and his body

shook as if it was covered with fleas from head to toe.

“Dad! Dad!” His tongue seemed to have knotted as he called out to his Dad desperate and yet unable to form a coherent sentence.

Noticing that something wasn't quite right with the way his son was behaving, he frowned as he said, “What are you panicking for! Even if the sky falls on you, Dad will hold it up!” He turned around after saying that; looking at his son with dissatisfaction. “Useless”; If he was this frightened over just a little matter such as this, how then could he take over the Duke's position in the future? He then looked up following his son's gaze.

Just like his son did, he instantly saw the silhouette of an enormous bird and on its back was the dignified Marshal Haotian in his golden armor!

‘Mar, Mar...’ Meng Chen stammered, and he became dizzy as if the sky was falling directly on him!

By this time, the Ironclaw Condor and Marshal Haotian were less than three hundred meters from Delicious Restaurant, and he could see more than ten people were simultaneously attacking one person; his Junior Brother Fei Hou!

A wave of rage rose up from the bottom of his heart to his head, and he became livid with anger, his veins distended making it look as if green vines were popping up under his skin.

“Who dares to hurt my Junior Brother!!!” He roared and the sound of the roar thundered for several li. A heavy oppressive atmosphere burst out and descended from his body, the aura of the King of Generals!

All the residents within several li heard his angry thundering voice.

Marshal Haotian leaped off the back of the Ironclaw Condor and crossed the distance of tens of meters with just one leap like a tornado. From above the second floor, Marshal Haotian slashed his

halberd down at the second floor of the restaurant.

“Heaven’s Wrath!”

As the halberd cut down, chained images of the halberd slammed downwards.

And when Duke Meng Chen heard Marshal Haotian’s words, the blood vessels in his heart nearly snapped.

Junior, Junior Brother?! Marshal’s Junior Brother!

That lowly commoner was actually the Marshal’s Junior Brother!

The attackers from the Duke’s Mansion only heard a loud shout, and suddenly a silhouette descended from the sky as terrifying halberds rained down on them. They were shocked and wanted to retreat, but it was already too late.

Screams were heard throughout the restaurant’s second floor as all the attackers were swept away by the force and the floor trembled like it was about to collapse.

Blood spurted out of First Mister and Second Mister’s mouths, their faces filled with fear. Two pairs of eyes quickly glanced around and found out that other than the two of them, everyone else was dead!

One strike injured two Tenth Orders and annihilated more than ten Eighth and Ninth Orders!

This kind of terrifying power, only... Both of them quickly looked upwards and saw the person floating down, unable to believe it.

“Hao, Mar, Marshal Haotian!”

After he had swept away the flies, Marshal Haotian walked towards Fei Hou, his deep voice asking, “Junior Brother, your Senior Brother was late, are you alright?”

Smiling, Fei Hou looked at the person before him and said, “I’m alright.”

Then, the Marshal's gaze shifted to Huang Xiaolong. When he was in the air, he had noticed that his Junior Brother was exerting all his might to protect this little kid. What is this little kid's identity? Could he be Junior Brother's grandson?

While these thoughts were running through Haotian's mind, his eyes suddenly fell upon Huang Xiaolong's left hand. On Huang Xiaolong's left hand ring finger was a dark black ring and when Haotian saw this ring, his body shook visibly, eyes staring widely in disbelief, isn't this...?!

His eyes turned to Fei Hou.

Fei Hou already knew what his Senior Brother wanted to ask and nodded his head at Haotian.

Seeing his Junior Brother's nod confirming his guess, his body trembled and his face flushed red with excitement while his body shifted wanting to kneel down. A tiny voice similar to a fly's buzz was transmitted to his ear as Haotian was about to kneel, stopping him. He swallowed the word 'Sovereign' that was about to leave his mouth and changed it into, "Luo Tong Kingdom's Marshal Haotian greets the Young Master!

"Young, Young Master!" The minds of the Duke and his son, First Mister, and Second Mister's crashed! The Luo Tong Kingdom's exalted Marshal Haotian actually... actually saluted that little kid. Moreover, the Marshal called him Young Master! It was as if the Heavens flipped over, their legs shook unsteadily, and they were close to fainting.

At this moment, not even the sky falling could compare to this disaster!

Marshal Haotian! Even Huang Xiaolong was stunned. This person saluting him who looked like a man in his seventies was Luo Tong Kingdom's Marshal Haotian!

Marshal Haotian is an Asura's Gate disciple!

Fei Hou's Senior Brother!

Then, how vast and powerful was the Asura's Gate?!

"Young Master." Seeing that Huang Xiaolong was in a daze, Fei Hou called in a small voice, reminding him. Only then did Huang Xiaolong wake up, and his hands reached out to help Haotian up, "Marshal Haotian, please stand."

Marshal Haotian's heart nearly jumped out when Huang Xiaolong reached out to help him, feeling extremely flattered he quickly stood up. "Haotian thanks Young Master." After he had stood up, Marshal Haotian's sharp cold eyes looked at the four people: Meng Chen, Meng Xia, First Mister and Second Mister.

He naturally recognized Meng Chen and his son.

Waves of murder raged in Marshal Haotian's eyes.

If they were only ganging up on his Junior Brother Fei Hou alone he would've let this matter slide and ended it here, but now! He walked slowly towards the father and son pair, and he got to First Mister and Second Mister, his wrist turned and his palms struck directly on their chests causing it to explode instantly.

Two Tenth Order warriors died just like that!

"Mar, Marshal Haotian, I..." Meng Chen's face had already lost all his arrogance, stammering as he desperately tried to act tough. "I am Duke Meng Chen!" Although Marshal Haotian was only below the King, he still couldn't recklessly kill a Duke!

Marshal Haotian in a cold voice said, "I know you are Duke Meng Chen."

Meng Chen sighed in relief when he heard this; it's better that you already knew who I am. But, as Meng Chen relaxed, the halberd in Marshal Haotian's hand speared forward, passing straight through his throat before he pulled it back.

Even though you are a Duke, for daring to attempt to kill my

Asura Gate's Sovereign, you must die just the same!

Marshal Haotian looked on coldly as Duke Meng Chen's body slowly tumbled to the floor.

Chapter 42: Xiantian Warrior

Meng Xia looked at his father's body which was tumbling while red blood spurted out from his throat. His mouth opened and he let out the loudest scream of his entire life. His face turned pale devoid of any color, his eyes rolled back, and once again he wet his pants.

Haotian's halberd stabbed forward once again into Meng Xia's throat, stopping his scream forever. Retrieving his halberd, Haotian turned around without sparing a glance at the two bodies and returned to Huang Xiaolong's side. "Young Master, your subordinate came late and let Young Master suffer some shock."

And at this time the Marshal Mansion guards arrived at Delicious Restaurant, shocked when they saw the two bodies of Meng Chen and Meng Xia lying on the floor.

"Marshal, this is?!" A General within the group asked cautiously.

Haotian said coldly, "They were killed by me. Go and clean up the bodies."

The soldiers were very shocked.

Marshal Haotian then pointed at a person "Drag him out and behead him!" That person was the Captain who had received Fei Hou's gold plate but didn't go the palace to inform Marshal Haotian.

"Marshal, mercy! ah, I, I was wrong. Marshal, mercy!" That Captain soldier was so frightened that he immediately fell to his knees, kowtowing, and begging for mercy. However, two soldiers dragged him out by force and moments later, a heart-wrenching wail rang out.

"Young Master, would you consider returning to the Marshal Mansion with me?" Haotian turned around and respectfully asked for Huang Xiaolong's opinion.

Young Master?! The Marshal Mansion's Generals, and soldiers all had disbelief written on their faces and everyone turned to look at Huang Xiaolong in wonder.

"All you of you come, kneel down and greet the Young Master!" Haotian ordered the present Generals and soldiers.

"Greeting the Young Master." The Generals and soldier under Marshal Haotian quickly knelt down in salute before Huang Xiaolong.

"All of you can stand up," said Huang Xiaolong as he looked at the soldiers kneeling down. He was unaccustomed to having all these people kneeling down to him, especially as they were Generals and soldiers of the Luo Tong Kingdom. Even if it was his Grandfather, Huang Qide, even he would need to lower his head in front of these people.

After everyone got up, Huang Xiaolong turned to Marshal Haotian and said, "Let's go."

Marshal Haotian was overjoyed, and it clearly showed on his face when he heard the Sovereign agree to return to the Marshal Mansion with him, respectfully he said, "Yes, Young Master. Young Master, this way please!"

Thus, Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, Haotian and the soldiers from the Marshal's Mansion headed towards the Marshal's Mansion in big strides.

Soon after Huang Xiaolong and the others entered the Marshal's Mansion, the news about Marshal Haotian killing Duke Meng Chen and his son along with all their guards at Delicious Restaurant spread like wildfire to every corner of the Royal City.

All the noble families were shocked when they got the news, and their expressions turned ugly.

This was the first time ever that a Duke had been killed in public in the Royal City since the kingdom's establishment more than two

hundred years ago!

“I heard that it was Duke Meng Chen who led his mansion’s experts to Delicious Restaurant to seize Marshal’s Junior Brother. The Marshal was furious and killed Meng Chen and the others in anger!”

“Duke Meng Chen’s luck is appalling, provoking the Marshal, but the Marshal was too domineering, he ignored the law and he recklessly killed a Duke in the middle of the Royal City!”

Dukes, Marquises, and Barons were all having intimate discussions about this matter.

Within the Luo Tong Kingdom’s Palace, the King listened to endless reports from his ministers. The King hesitated for a moment before he waved his hand and said, “I now understand the matter. You may all go now.”

All the ministers present were startled when they heard this, but they dared not speak a word anymore. They quietly left the vast hall knowing that Duke Meng Chen and his son died in vain. Since the King did not say anything, then it meant that the King had decided to not pursue the matter.

Night came, and the moon shone down brightly. Huang Xiaolong stood in the Marshal Mansion’s garden with his hand behind his back admiring the full moon, recalling the scenes that happened in the restaurant during the day.

Today’s events had once again reminded him that he was still too weak.

Although he was only nine years old and had already reached the peak of late-Fifth Order, while for others this might be incredible, compared to those Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth Order warriors, his strength was still very insignificant.

Moreover, Marshal Haotian leaped off the condor from a high altitude and with just one wave of his halberd, he could kill more

than a dozen Eighth and Ninth Order warriors while heavily injuring two Tenth Order warriors. This level of strength was definitely not something a Tenth Order warrior could do; therefore, he must be above a peak late-Tenth Order warrior!

Power above a peak late-Tenth Order, what kind of strength is that? All along, Huang Xiaolong had never asked Fei Hou, and when he was still in Huang Clan Manor, his parents had never talked about this matter.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong called Fei Hou over.

“Sovereign, what are your orders?” Fei Hou inquired respectfully when he arrived.

“Sit.” Huang Xiaolong pointed at a nearby garden stool opposite him. When both of them were seated, Huang Xiaolong asked about the doubts he had.

“What is the realm above peak late-Tenth Order?” Hearing Huang Xiaolong’s question, Fei Hou paused a few seconds before answering, “Replying to Sovereign, after breaking through peak late-Tenth Order, in the Martial World they are called Xiantian Warriors.”

“Xiantian Warriors?” Huang Xiaolong repeated.

“Yes, Sovereign.” Fei Hou nodded and said: “Our martial spirits absorb spiritual energy to convert into battle qi in our meridians, and battle qi can temper the body. The initial stages of a warrior, from First to Third Order can temper the muscles, Fourth to Sixth Order refines the tendons, and Seventh to Tenth Order tempers the bones!”

“However, battle qi from the First to Tenth Order doesn’t strengthen our internal organs, only when we breakthrough Tenth Order into Xiantian Warrior does that happen. As long as we breakthrough to Xiantian, we can then continuously temper and refine every aspect of our body and at the same time, our life span

will also increase. A Tenth Order warrior can at the most live up to a hundred years or so, however, when one advances to Xiantian, our life span will increase exponentially. In general, a Xiantian warrior can live up to a hundred years and a peak Xiantian up to three hundred years.

“Three hundred years!” Huang Xiaolong was amazed.

Fei Hou nodded, “That’s right, roughly thirty years ago, Senior Brother already breakthrough to Xiantian. Senior Brother Haotian looks like he’s in his seventies, but in fact, he’s already more than a hundred years old!”

Huang Xiaolong was surprised; he never imagined that Marshal Haotian was more than a hundred years old!

Fei Hou continued, “When one reaches the Seventh Order warrior, a Qi Sea will form near the chest, and it will change once we breakthrough to Xiantian and the Qi Sea will condense into liquid form. That’s why a Xiantian warrior’s battle qi contains more power. Not only that, our martial spirits will evolve and can then turn into a real physical entity!”

“A martial spirit can become a real physical being!” Huang Xiaolong’s eyes widened in astonishment. “If martial spirits could turn into matter, then does that mean that martial spirits can be called out to battle?”

“Yes, Sovereign,” Fei Hou nodded his head, saying “The higher the martial spirit’s grade, the stronger it will be once it turns into a physical body. For example, Senior Brother Haotian has a top grade ten martial spirits, the Dark Nether Lion. When released, there is not much of a difference in their strength.”

Saying there isn’t much of a difference in their strengths would mean that the martial spirit is equivalent to another Xiantian level expert! This is the gap between a Xiantian and a Houtian warrior.

Huang Xiaolong also thought of something: at the time when he

breakthroughs to Xiantian, his martial spirits will be released in physical form and since his martial spirits are twin dragons, couldn't he fly into the sky with one foot on the black dragon and another foot on the blue dragon?

With his superb talent martial spirits, how heaven-defying would his strength be when he entered the Xiantian realm?

Chapter 43: Duanren Empire

“But breaking through to Xiantian realm is too difficult, too difficult!” While Huang Xiaolong was daydreaming about his martial spirits advancing to the Xiantian realm and how strong it would be, Fei Hou was shaking his head, sighing as he said, “To breakthrough to the Xiantian realm, one needs at least a grade ten martial spirit and above to have any chance!”

When a martial spirit is awakened, its natural talent already decides a person’s future achievements in martial cultivation. This was the reason why Huang Qide spoiled Huang Wei to such an extent.

Because Huang Wei possessed a grade ten martial spirit, so as long as no mishaps happened to Huang Wei, he could enter the Xiantian realm in his lifetime.

“One must have a grade ten and above martial spirit to breakthrough to the Xiantian realm?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

Fei Hou was silent for a while before he continued saying; “Not necessarily, there were some people who were able to advance to Xiantian but the difficulty is much higher than having a grade ten martial spirits—there have also been stories that say even some people with top grade eight martial spirits were able to advance. Pity there is little evidence to back up these stories. Among a hundred thousand people who possess top grade eight martial spirits, perhaps not one could step into Xiantian realm. As for grade seven, six, and five martial spirits, no matter how much effort or hard work they put in, they would never achieve it!”

Huang Xiaolong nodded; if his martial spirits were grade seven, then he would never be able to advance Xiantian no matter how much time and sweat he exuded!

Fortunately, his martial spirit was not a grade seven!

“Then, are there warriors above Xiantian realm?” Huang Xiaolong’s eyes burned into Fei Hou.

Fei Hou was startled and subsequently nodded his head. “Sovereign, indeed there is a higher realm above Xiantian. Based on hearsay, the realm above Xiantian is referred to as the Saint realm, and after one steps into the Saint realm, one’s life span is extended to a thousand years. The body will be immune to poisons and as hard as steel, akin to a having an immortal body. However, to have all that is harder than climbing up to Heaven!”

“Harder than climbing up to Heaven?” Huang Xiaolong was shocked.

Fei Hou nodded his head: “In the Xiantian realm, every level of breakthrough is much more difficult than the Houtian level, take Senior Brother Haotian as an example; he broke through to Xiantian more than thirty years ago. Only those who have superb martial talent have a chance of breaking through to the Saint realm. Even then only a few will get chance, it’s not a certainty!”

“Not to mention the Luo Tong Kingdom, none of the hundreds of surrounding kingdoms have a Saint warrior.”

More than a hundred kingdoms and not even one has a Saint realm warrior!

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes opened wide.

How large was Luo Tong Kingdom’s populace? At the very least there were two or three billion people in each of the hundred or more kingdoms, that would equal more than two to three hundred billion people, but there wasn’t even one Saint warrior?!

“The truth is, about ten years ago, your subordinate saw a Saint Warrior!” And at this moment a respectful crept up Fei Hou when answering.

A light lit up in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes.

Fei Hou laughed out loud when he noticed Huang Xiaolong’s

look. “That year, your subordinate was in Duanren Empire’s Royal City, but it was just a glimpse.” Fei Hou’s face was a little embarrassed when he mentioned this, as even he with his Tenth Order strength wasn’t qualified to meet with a Sacred Warrior. On that occasion, it was only by coincidence that he saw the Saint level expert flying across Duanren Empire’s Royal City.

“Duanren Empire!” This was the first time Huang Xiaolong heard this name.

Fei Hou continued to explain, saying, “Luo Tong Kingdom is one of the thousand kingdoms under Duanren Empire. Although the one hundred kingdoms around the Luo Tong Kingdom have no Saint level warrior, the Duanren Empire has a Saint level to protect the empire!”

“Our continent is called Snow Wind Continent; other than the Duanren Empire, there are more than a dozen other empires, but only ours are composed of the human race. Apart from our human race, there are Beastmen, Elves, Dwarves, Ents, the Golden Giants, and others.” Fei Hou explained.

Huang Xiaolong’s heart raced when he learned all this.

Duanren Empire!

Snow Wind Continent!

Beastmen, elves, dwarves, ents, and the Golden Giants!

This Martial Spirit world was actually this vast, wonderful and exciting!

He wanted to practice, to become stronger! Then He would head towards the Duanren Empire to meet with the Saint warrior!

One day in the future, he will be a Saint realm warrior of legends!

A short while later, Fei Hou left. Huang Xiaolong sat in the garden alone, his heart was unable to calm down for a long while.

“Let’s first breakthrough Sixth Order before thinking about

anything else.” Huang Xiaolong stood up, shaking his head in a chuckle. The so-call Xiantian or Saint realm, for the current him was too far away; what he needed to do now was advanced to the Sixth Order.

He had a feeling that it would happen within two days.

Returning to his room, Huang Xiaolong took out the cold jade bed from the Asura Ring, sat on it in the lotus position then began to run the Asura Tactics exercise law. His twin dragon martial spirits appeared, devouring the netherworld spiritual aura flowing down from the space above Huang Xiaolong.

After leaving Huang Clan Manor four months ago, his twin dragon martial spirits had become not just bigger, but the scales of both black and blue dragons’ had become tougher and denser and their claws looked stronger than before.

The night passed in silence.

Huang Xiaolong ended his practice when sunlight shone into the room through the window; returning the cold jade bed into the ring, Huang Xiaolong left the room. When he stepped out, he saw Haotian and Fei Hou both entering the yard.

“Saluting the Sovereign!”

Haotian and Fei Hou quickly knelt down in salute.

Even though Marshal Haotian was a strong Xiantian expert, when meeting the Sovereign he still needed to kneel down in salute: this was the Asura’s Gate rule!

In the Asura’s Gate, the Sovereign was supreme above all!

This rule was carved into every Asura’s Gate’s disciple to such an extent that even Huang Xiaolong as the current Sovereign was powerless to abolish it.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong could only bear with it and ask them to rise.

“I want to go out to look around, and I’d also want to buy a residence,” said Huang Xiaolong, when both of them had gotten up. In his opinion, although Marshal Haotian is an Asura’s Gate disciple, staying here in the Marshal Mansion for an extended time was inconvenient. If he had his own residence here in the Royal City, whether it was training or other matters, it would be much more convenient.

Marshal Haotian was startled when he heard this and anxiously asked, “Sovereign, are the guards or servants performing unsatisfactorily? I will replace them in an instant!”

Huang Xiaolong shook his head and smiled, saying “No, it has nothing to do with them. I just want to buy a residence as it would be more convenient.”

When Haotian this heard this, he breathed out in relief; Huang Xiaolong was the Sovereign and since Huang Xiaolong already took a position on the issue, he couldn’t force the matter.

“Then this subordinate will accompany Sovereign to the property market to select a suitable resident,” Haotian said.

“No need, just send two guards to come along, in addition there’s Fei Hou so nothing will happen.” Huang Xiaolong added after he paused for a moment – to have the Luo Tong Kingdom’s Marshal tagging along with him just to help him select a residence, there was no way he would be able to maintain a low profile in the future and Huang Xiaolong didn’t wish to attract any attention. “Understood. Your Subordinate will arrange it.” Haotian understood Sovereign’s worries. Thus he agreed and replied respectfully. Concerning the things that happened at the Delicious Restaurant Marshal Haotian had already instructed the Generals and soldiers not to breathe a word about Huang Xiaolong’s identity. So so far, none of the nobles and the influential families knew about the Marshal’s ‘Young Master’.

A short while later, Haotian sent two of the Marshal Mansion’s

guards over to protect Huang Xiaolong. The two guards, Fei Hou, and Huang Xiaolong left the mansion, walking towards the property market.

Note:

Duanren (Empire) – can also be read as Breakblade.

Chapter 44: Stolen From Our Auction House

Four people, Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou and the two guards from the Marshal's Mansion headed towards a cultivation technique and battle skill auction house (having decided to go there before heading to the property market).

While Huang Xiaolong was in the Silvermoon Forest, he had gotten some gold coins from killing mercenaries, however, it was not enough money to buy a property; so Huang Xiaolong decided to auction off the cultivation technique, Black Moon Art which he had gotten from the Purple Robed Sword Sect Elder Chen Feng.

The Black Moon Art was a high-grade Mysterious rank exercise; it would definitely fetch a good price.

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong's group of four arrived at a cultivation technique, and battle skill auction shop called Solitary Peak.

Probably due to the early hours, the auction hall was empty when the four of them walked in.

"May I ask if you gentlemen want to buy or sell cultivation techniques?" asked the shop supervisor as he approached them (having seen the four of them as they walked in).

"I want to auction a high-grade Mysterious rank cultivation technique." said Huang Xiaolong without preamble.

"Mysterious high-grade!" The supervisor was really surprised as he looked at Huang Xiaolong. Generally, people were rarely willing to sell a high-grade Mysterious rank technique and skill.

"Correct." Huang Xiaolong answered lightly.

"Please, please come inside so we can discuss." The Supervisor's expression drastically changed, and he smiled broadly as he ushered the four of them into the inner hall. He quickly ordered servants to serve tea as Huang Xiaolong was seated, then he went

to inform his superiors.

Very soon, an old man in his sixties wearing a gold colored robe came into the hall, followed by the previous supervisor, he was Solitary Peak's Elder, Lin Yuan.

As Lin Yuan came in, surprise flickered across his eyes when he saw Huang Xiaolong.

"He he, I'm Solitary Peak Auction's LinYuan. I heard that Little Brother wants to auction a high-grade Mysterious rank cultivation technique," said Lin Yuan as he came in smiling.

Huang Xiaolong didn't say anything but pretended to take something out from his robes while actually taking a black book out of the Asura Ring. He put the book on the table and opened to the first page.

"Black Moon Art!"

Lin Yuan was rather surprised as he had heard of Black Moon Art. After practicing this cultivation technique that trains in the yin energy of the moon, if one practices it especially at night, the power of this technique increases.

Controlling his expression, Lin Yuan smiled saying, "This is definitely a high-grade Mysterious art, how does Little brother want this auction?"

"I need money at the moment, so you offer a price." replied Huang Xiaolong after thinking for a moment.

If he decided to auction the book, it would take two to three days before he could get the proceeds from the auction which was why Huang Xiaolong decided to sell it directly to the auction house, so that he wouldn't need to waste time.

On hearing Huang Xiaolong's words, it was clear to Lin Yuan that Huang Xiaolong needed the money urgently, a pained expression appeared on his face as he said, "This Little Brother, you are aware that directly selling it will only fetch you a very low price." then,

he continued with an air of magnanimity saying, “But I won’t short change you, I offer you fifty thousand gold coins!” His hand showed five fingers.

“Fifty thousand gold coins?” Huang Xiaolong sneered in his heart when he heard that. This old guy was really taking him as a little kid, trying to send him away with a measly fifty thousand gold?

A high-grade Mysterious rank cultivation technique could reach a price as high as three hundred thousand gold coins minimum in an auction, so selling directly should at least bring him two hundred fifty thousand gold coins. Even a mid-grade Mysterious rank cultivation technique would cost at least one hundred thousand gold coins.

Huang Xiaolong did not bother to continue negotiating but instead he retrieved the Black Moon Art from the table, got up and said to Fei Hou: “Let’s go.” And the four prepared to leave.

“Stop!” yelled Lin Yuan, when he saw that the four were about to leave. His body then flashed, then he appeared beside Huang Xiaolong blocking his path with his hand. Suddenly more than ten gray robed guards rushed into the room.

Huang Xiaolong’s expression became cold, looking at them he asked, “What is the meaning of this?”

Lin Yuan’s earlier smile vanished, as he said “Little Brother, why are you in a rush to leave, is it because of guilt? Does your cultivation technique manual have suspicious origins?”

Huang Xiaolong returned Lin Yuan’s look with a look full of interest of his own, “My manual’s origin is suspicious?”

Lin Yuan smirked, “That’s right. Our auction house lost a high-grade Mysterious rank cultivation technique, the Black Moon Art a few days ago!”

Huang Xiaolong sneered in his heart, it seemed like this person wanted to force him to sell cheaply so he gave an excuse implying

that the Black Moon Art was stolen from the Solitary Peak auction house.

On Earth, Huang Xiaolong had come across this kind of forced sale situation a few times.

“How about this, I won’t make things difficult for you.” said Lin Yuan in a cold tone: “Return the Black Moon Art to our Solitary Peak auction house, and we will let you leave. If not, stealing from us comes with dire consequences!”

Now, Lin Yuan didn’t want to pay the fifty thousand gold coins which he had previously offered. With fifty thousand gold coins in his pocket, it was enough for him to live happily for some time.

He knew all the children of Royal City’s nobles and prominent families’ and Huang Xiaolong was not one of them, so he dared to act in such a manner, confident that Huang Xiaolong didn’t have the means to seek revenge.

He had done this a few times.

Listening to the auction house’s Elder slander Huang Xiaolong, saying the Black Moon Art was stolen from them, Fei Hou regarded him with interest, he stood next to Huang Xiaolong silently.

However, while Fei Hou could stomach it, the two guards from the Marshal’s Mansion standing behind Huang Xiaolong couldn’t. One of them stepped up and slapped Lin Yuan’s cheek, and shouted in anger, “Are your eyes blind, you dare to bully our Young Master!”

“Pa!”

That one slap sent Lin Yuan staggering back several steps, and a red five-finger print appeared on his right cheek.

“You, you dare to attack me?!” Lin Yuan’s hand touched his burning cheek and roared. His eyes filled with killing intent. Because the two guards weren’t wearing their uniforms, but instead wore normal robes, Lin Yuan couldn’t recognize them.

“Attack, kill them all! Snatch back that Black Moon Art manual!” Lin Yuan shouted anxiously; he flashed and appeared in front of Huang Xiaolong and struck out.

But the moment he appeared before Huang Xiaolong, a silhouette suddenly cut in between them. Fei Hou slashed out, and sword sparks floated out like white snow-flakes.

Startled, Lin Yuan tried to retreat but the many snow flake-like sword sparks melted into his body and Lin Yuan screamed as his body was sent back flying and crashed into a pillar.

The two Marshal’s Mansion guards’ bodies were spinning, and with every turn, an auction house guard fell down.

Having being sent to protect Huang Xiaolong by Marshal Haotian, these two guards’ strength couldn’t be weak; although they were yet to reach the Tenth Order, they both were at the peak late Ninth Order, so how could the auction house guards win against them!

Very quickly all the gray clothed guards were lying on the floor moaning in pain, only then the two guards who followed Huang Xiaolong stopped.

“Young Master, are you alright?” Both of them stepped towards Huang Xiaolong and asked respectfully.

“I’m alright.” Huang Xiaolong shook his head. He walked towards the auction house Elder Lin Yuan who just got up and was leaning against the wall. Seeing Huang Xiaolong standing near him, he became frightened, “Little Brother... a misunderstanding, this is a misunderstanding! It’s our mistake, we lost a cultivation technique a few days ago but it wasn’t the Black Moon Art! I was mistaken, this pig head of mine, so stupid, deserving death!”

Chapter 45: Meeting Li Lu Again

“A misunderstanding?” Huang Xiaolong sneered: “Are you sure that the cultivation technique manual that your auction lost is not the Black Moon Art?” Huang Xiaolong of course knew the auction house’s so-called lost manual was made up by this Elder Lin Yuan.

There was no such thing!

Lin Yuan desperately squeezed out a stiff smile that was uglier than a cry. “Sure, I’m sure I made a mistake!”

At this time, a loud voice thundered from outside the auction house, “Who ate leopard guts and dared to make a ruckus in my auction house?!” Brisk, heavy footsteps echoed through the hall, causing tremors on the floor surrounded the perimeter of the inner hall. From the sounds of footsteps, it seemed that there were a lot of people outside.

Joy surfaced on Lin Yuan’s face.

Moments later, a bearded middle-aged man with thick bushy eyebrows marched into the inner hall leading a dozen people with him, making a big entrance.

The inner hall was big, even with so many people it didn’t feel crowded at all.

As the middle-aged man stepped into the inner hall, he saw more than ten gray-clothed guards of the Solitary Peak Auction House lying on the floor moaning in pain; his became even more sullen.

“President!” Seeing the middle-aged man, Lin Yuan stumbled towards him in a panic: “President, save me!”

This bushy brow middle-aged man is Solitary Peak Auction House’s President, Du Baize!

“What happened?” Du Baize’s expression turned cold.

Lin Yuan hesitated for a moment, then quickly pointed his finger

in Huang Xiaolong's direction and said, "President, in the few days you weren't around, the auction house lost a high-grade Mysterious rank cultivation technique manual! It was these people who stole it!"

Mysterious high-grade cultivation technique? When Du Baize heard this, his palm struck Elder Lin Yuan so hard that he flew back.

Lin Yuan screamed as he flew off and crashed into a wall of the inner hall.

The four corners of the inner hall were deadly silent and Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and the two guards were stunned.

Ashen faced, Lin Yuan quivered as he struggled to stand up, blood spurting from his mouth as one of his hand clutched his mouth. He looked unbelievably at President, "Pre-, President."

"You mean to say they stole our cultivation technique and then brought it back to sell to us?" demanded Du Baize as he stared coldly at Lin Yuan who was trying to stand up.

Only an idiot would believe Lin Yuan's lie, which was so full of holes.

Lin Yuan face turned a beet red, "President, I, I,"

"You think that by covering up, I won't find out about how you've been doing forced sales? And on several occasions at that?" Du Baize's eyes turned sharp as he glowered at Lin Yuan who trembled on hearing this and his face turned pale white. "President, this, this is..."

"Enough, you don't need to say anymore. If it weren't for your sister, I would've crippled you long ago. I will deal with you afterward! Scram!" Du Baize waved his hand, and two guards came and took Lin Yuan away.

Du Baize then turned towards Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, "Customers, my name is Du Baize; for this to happen, it is because I

was lacking in management, I apologize to everyone.”

“It doesn’t matter.” Huang Xiaolong replied, “Since the issue has been resolved, there is no problem.”

“I don’t know what kind of cultivation technique Little Brother wanted to auction?” Du Baize asked as he waved his hand sending away other guards that had rushed in with him earlier.

Since the conflict was resolved, Huang Xiaolong did not intend to pursue such a small matter: he sat down on the same chair and took out the little black manual.

“High-grade Mysterious rank cultivation technique, Black Moon Art.” Just like Lin Yuan, Du Baize was a little shocked as he looked at Huang Xiaolong and the little black book.

“That’s right.” Huang Xiaolong added, “I’m in need of money at the moment, so I don’t plan to auction it. I’d like to sell it directly to the auction house, but I don’t know what price President is willing to offer?”

Du Baize hesitated slightly before answering, “Three hundred fifty thousand, but I don’t know if Little Brother is satisfied with this offer?”

Three hundred and fifty thousand!

Huang Xiaolong was slightly surprised.

If this manual was auctioned, it could fetch that price, but he was dealing direct with the auction house and yet Du Baize still quoted such a high price.

However, Huang Xiaolong quickly understood that Du Baize gave him such an offer because he wanted to show goodwill.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong didn’t feign politeness and sold the Black Moon Art manual for three hundred fifty thousand gold coins.

A short while later, Du Baize personally sent Huang Xiaolong out.

“President, that Black Moon Art manual although it is a high-

grade Mysterious rank cultivation technique, to buy it for three hundred fifty thousand, isn't that too high?" Asked an Elder behind Du Baize cautiously, "Besides, they also injured our guards."

Du Baize looked at the four peoples as they walked away, a light flickered in his eyes and shook his head, "You don't understand." He had a feeling that these four weren't as simple as they seemed on the surface. If he could form a good relationship with Huang Xiaolong, it may very well bring enormous benefits for to the auction house.

Huang Xiaolong's group of four headed to the property market after they had left the auction house. After going through some choices, Huang Xiaolong finally settled on a Tianxuan Courtyard at two hundred and fifty thousand gold coins.

This Tianxuan Courtyard was quite close to the Marshal's Mansion which was three streets away, estimated at about half an hour's distance.

And this Tianxuan Courtyard was spacious and spanned about a thousand square meters, which was one of the reasons why Huang Xiaolong chose it. Huang Xiaolong wanted to develop his own force and the large space would make training convenient Even though he was said to be the Asura's Gate Sovereign, the Asura's Gate cannot be considered as his own power.

After settling the Tianxuan Courtyard matters, Huang Xiaolong went to the slave market with the three of them; after all, a mansion would need servants to maintain it.

When Huang Xiaolong came out of the slave market, behind Fei Hou and the two guards, were sixteen slaves. Four of them were Beastmen, two were from the Elf race, two were mountain dwarves, and the remaining eight were human. Fei Hou felt it strange that Huang Xiaolong even chose to buy two dwarves since normally people wouldn't choose them as servants, but Huang

Xiaolong was the Sovereign, so it was not his place to question his actions.

With the newly bought slaves, Huang Xiaolong went straight back to his new mansion, Tianxuan Mansion, instead of returning to the Marshal's Mansion.

Arriving at the Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Xiaolong took a tour around the mansion; in total, it had more than a dozen rooms, several small yards, and in the back, there was huge open space; Huang Xiaolong found the place very satisfactory. However, the mansion had been left empty for some time and some walls had paint peeling and weeds were growing all over the place.

From among the sixteen slaves, Huang Xiaolong picked out a Beastmen called Boli, tasking him with cleaning the mansion along with others.

After he had made the proper arrangements, Huang Xiaolong's group of four left the Tianxuan Mansion and returned to the Marshal's Mansion.

Unexpectedly, half-way to the Marshal Mansion, Huang Xiaolong suddenly heard from behind the surprised cry of a familiar voice: "Xiaolong!"

Huang Xiaolong was startled and turned around, but a shadow had already leaped towards his direction: it was Li Lu!

Shouldn't Li Lu be in Canglan County? How did she appear in the Royal City?

"Xiaolong, it is really you!" Li Lu ran towards Huang Xiaolong, a big smile on her face and hugged him.

A girl's body fragrance entered his nose.

Huang Xiaolong didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He didn't expect to run into Li Lu in the Royal City.

"Xiaolong, why did you also come to the Royal City?" Huang

Xiaolong had yet to ask before Li Lu's happy voice sounded.

Also come to the Royal City? Huang Xiaolong didn't know how to answer.

"Did you also come to register at the Cosmic Star Academy?" asked Li Lu while Huang Xiaolong was still struggling to answer her first question.

Chapter 46: Imperial City Battle

“Register for Cosmic Star Academy enrollment?” Huang Xiaolong was dazed.

At this time, Li Cheng and a few of Li Residence bodyguards had caught up with them; it was Li Cheng who brought Li Lu over to Royal City.

“Uncle,” Huang Xiaolong greeted Li Cheng, struggling to get out of Li Lu’s arms.

Li Cheng looked at Huang Xiaolong meaningfully, laughed and said, “Xiaolong, I haven’t seen you for a few months, yet you have grown taller. These past few months, Li Lu has missed you very much.”

“Dad, what are you saying!” protested Li Lu shyly, stamping her feet a couple of times.

Li Cheng chuckled, and then turned around towards Fei Hou, “Greetings, Senior Fei Hou.”

The news had traveled that Fei Hou defeated Huang Clan Manor’s Old Patriarch, Huang Qide, in one move thus revealing his peak lateTenth Order strength– of course Li Cheng heard about it.

Fei Hou slightly nodded, his expression remaining indifferent.

“Xiaolong, have you found a place to stay? If not, let’s stay together!”

The Li Family’s business dealt with silk and was relatively a large business. Thus, they had a small store and residence courtyard here in the Royal City. But their residence courtyard was about two hundred square feet, it couldn’t compare to Huang Xiaolong’s Tianxuan Courtyard.

Stay together? Huang Xiaolong stared at Li Lu and swallowed his saliva before answering. “No need, I already found a place to stay.”

“Oh,” Li Lu pouted, feeling disappointed but very quickly a smile appeared again on her face, showing two cute dimples, “This Royal City is very big, bigger than Canglan County City. Come! Let’s go and have a look around!” Li Lu was already pulling Huang Xiaolong’s hand as she said that.

Look around? Black lines appeared on Huang Xiaolong’s forehead.

Still, in the end, he was pulled around the city by Li Lu for more than an hour.

More than an hour later, Huang Xiaolong finally escaped and returned to the Marshal’s Mansion with Fei Hou and the two guards. Huang Xiaolong left early in the morning, and it was afternoon when he returned.

In the Marshal Mansion, Huang Xiaolong invited Marshal Haotian over to his yard.

“Sovereign,” Haotian respectfully greeted upon seeing Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong pointed to the chairs nearby and indicated that both Haotian and Fei Hou should sit, “Both of you, come sit.”

When both of them were seated, Huang Xiaolong said to Haotian, “I would like to know about Cosmic Star Academy.”

Haotian paused, he didn’t expect that Sovereign called him over to ask about Cosmic Star Academy; then, something occurred to him– Cosmic Star Academy is Luo Tong Kingdom’s elite academy, does the Sovereign want to enroll into the Academy?

Immediately, Haotian told Huang Xiaolong about Cosmic Star Academy’s history, and all he knew about it. He talked for twenty minutes or so before asking, “Sovereign, do you want to enroll into Cosmic Star Academy?”

Huang Xiaolong practiced the Asura Tactics, and he had the Asura Sword Skill, and the Asura Demon Claw; therefore, in his

opinion, it's not that important whether or not he got into the Cosmic Star Academy. But when Haotian asked, Huang Xiaolong did not deny it.

Haotian continued to elaborate, "If Sovereign enrolls into Cosmic Star Academy, it will be helpful to Sovereign's practice. Every year, in Cosmic Star Academy, a competition is held between the different classes, then the different class years and the overall Academy, and every year's first place winner is eligible to enter the Dragon Flame Valley to practice. Dragon Flame Valley is a practice treasure land! Not only can it refine the physical body, but it also can improve battle qi grade!"

"Dragon Flame Valley, refining physical body, and improving battle qi grade!"

Huang Xiaolong was astonished. This was his first time hearing that there were things that could enhance battle qi grade!

"Yes, Sovereign. This Dragon Flame Valley has a natural underground Dragon Vein and that is the reason why practicing in Dragon Flame Valley can refine and strengthen the body and enhance battle qi quality! But it is only effective for those under the Tenth Order; after the Tenth Order, practicing in the Dragon Flame Valley has no significant benefits!" added Fei Hou.

Natural dragon vein!

The Cosmic Star Academy actually has a natural dragon vein!

A light flickered in Huang Xiaolong's eyes. Although it only benefits those under the Tenth Order, it is already unbelievable enough. And for the current Huang Xiaolong, the benefits reaped would be great!

"Apart from that, the first place of every class year is rewarded with a dan. First place first year, a high Grade Four Spirit Dan, first place second year is rewarded with an early Grade Five Spirit Dan, the third year's first place gets a mid-Grade Five Spirit Dan, and

lastly, the overall Academy Champion gets a high Grade Five Spirit dan!” Haotian explained in detail.

High Grade Four Spirit Dan! Early Grade Five, mid-Grade, and high Grade! Both of Huang Xiaolong’s eyes were wide with disbelief; this Cosmic Star Academy was so generous, willing to come out with so many Grade Five Spirit Dans as rewards.

Grade five Spirit Dans in the Luo Tong Kingdom couldn’t be bought even if you had money!

Grandfather Huang Qide’s heart bled profusely when he gave the Grade Four Spirit Dan that he had kept for nearly twenty years to Huang Xiaolong. Instead, Huang Xiaolong gave the Dragon Tiger Fundamental Dan to his father, Huang Peng, and that was only a high Grade Four Spirit Dan.

“The one who wins the overall Academy competition will be representing Cosmic Star Academy to Duanren Empire Imperial City for the Imperial City Battle!” Fei Hou said.

“Head to Duanren Empire’s Imperial City for the Imperial City Battle!” Huang Xiaolong’s astonishment came from the bottom of his heart.

“Correct, every year, all the first place Academy disciples under Duanren Empire’s rule will travel to the Imperial City to compete in what is called the Imperial City Battle!” Haotian continued to say, “In the competition, disciples that perform outstandingly, ranking within the first one hundred, are eligible to enroll in Imperial City’s Duanren Academy. Becoming a Duanren Academy disciple, and this is a great honor no matter how prestigious the family or kingdom”

“And in that one hundred spots, from eleven to one hundred, the disciples are rewarded with an early Grade Six Spirit Dan!”

“Second to the tenth place are rewarded mid-Grade Six Spirit Dan!”

“As for the champion, is rewarded with a high Grade Six Spirit Dan!”

Haotian was very excited as he spoke about the rewards that would be given.

That’s a high Grade Six Spirit Dan, ah!

A high Grade Six Spirit Dan was a much-coveted treasure for a Xiantian like him!

Even Fei Hou was filled with longing.

And Huang Xiaolong swallowed, a ‘gulu’ sound was heard.

His mother*, that’s a high Grade Six Spirit Dan!

If a peak-lateTenth Order warrior swallowed it, he could probably breakthrough to Xiantian realm!

Slowly, Huang Xiaolong calmed down.

Then, Huang Xiaolong asked Haotian about the Cosmic Star Academy’s registration process and requirements.

“A Houtian warrior can register and with Sovereign’s age, there won’t be any problem. The basic requirements are aged twelve and under and the martial spirits must be at least be a grade nine.” Haotian replied.

“Grade nine and above?” Huang Xiaolong frowned: if it is necessary to check his martial spirits, then wouldn’t his twin dragon martial spirits be exposed?

“Actually, it doesn’t matter if Sovereign doesn’t have grade nine martial spirits– I can arrange for Sovereign’s entry to the Academy.” As Haotian had never seen Huang Xiaolong’s martial spirits, upon noticing Huang Xiaolong’s frown, he thought Huang Xiaolong’s martial spirits didn’t meet the requirement.

As the Luo Tong Kingdom’s only Marshal, he had the ability to arrange for a person to enter the Cosmic Star Academy.

Chapter 47: Sovereign Invincible Throughout!

Don't have grade nine martial spirits? Huang Xiaolong listened to Marshal Haotian's misunderstanding, shook his head, and smiled bitterly. After thinking for a moment, Huang Xiaolong said, "The truth is, it is not that my martial spirit doesn't reach grade nine. I am worried about my martial spirit being exposed."

Haotian and Fei Hou exchanged a glance; the Sovereign was worried about troubles that might arise if his martial spirit was exposed? In general, even if he possessed a grade ten martial spirit, he didn't need to worry about this matter, right?

While Haotian and Fei Hou were still confused, suddenly a bright light shone from Huang Xiaolong's body and subsequently, two small dragons, one black and one blue floated above Huang Xiaolong's head.

Two oppressive auras that made the heart palpitate spread out from them and an aura that could sweep the world was exuded from Huang Xiaolong's body.

Both of them were dazed as they stared at the martial spirits floating behind Huang Xiaolong, their bodies trembling, not daring to believe the scene before them.

"Twin, twin martial spirits!" cried out Fei Hou in a shaky voice.

Sovereign's martial spirit turned out to be the legendary twin martial spirits!

"A Dragon? Twin Dragons? Superb talented twin martial spirits!" Marshal Haotian quivered with excitement, his tongue knotted and he started to mumble incoherently.

Heavens, ah, twin superb martial spirits!

These are actually Sovereign's martial spirits!

Both Haotian and Fei Hou became so excited that they felt faint.

Without warning, both of them jumped off their seats and prostrated before Huang Xiaolong.

“Sovereign invincible throughout!”

“Sovereign invincible throughout!”

They lauded the words every time they lowered their head in prostration, their usual calm and indifference lost in their excitement.

Huang Xiaolong was stupefied at the sight of Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou repeatedly bowing while shouting slogans. Speechless, he laughed bitterly in his mind. It's just superb talented twin martial spirits, do you both need to be so excited, ah?

“Both of you, stand up.” said Huang Xiaolong finally.

But, both Haotian and Fei Hou did not stand up.

Marshal Haotian beamed in elation, tears welling up in his eyes as he said, “Sovereign, superb martial spirits, this is Heaven's blessing to our Asura's Gate, ah! Our Asura's Gate will definitely rise again, rebuilding our past glory!”

Superb twin martial spirits!

Such a rare talent, not to mention the Duanren Empire or even the entire Snow Wind Continent, neither had one since they were so very few!

The Duanren Empire was built over two thousand years ago, and yet to date, there hadn't been even one twin martial spirit emerging in its history.

Fei Hou was no exception, babbling nonsensically to himself.

It took ten minutes for their excitement to subside a bit before both of them were willing to stand up, but they still had not fully calmed down.

“The matter about my martial spirits must not be leaked out.” Huang Xiaolong reminded when Haotian and Fei Hou stood up.

“Sovereign, rest assured. Even if we die, we will not say a word about Sovereign’s martial spirits!” Fei Hou and Haotian once again knelt down in an oath.

Huang Xiaolong nodded: he revealed this secret because he trusted them due to the fact Fei Hou and Haotian were absolutely loyal to Asura’s Gate.

Huang Xiaolong told them to rise and asked, “Can you tell me the grade of my twin martial spirits?”

Haotian and Fei Hou were stunned and exchanged a look between themselves, but neither of them spoke. Some time passed before Haotian finally opened his mouth, saying seriously, “In general, black dragon martial spirits are graded ten. However, from what I can see, this black dragon differs from the usual black dragon. Sovereign’s black dragon should be a variation and as for the blue dragon, there is no record of it.”

“No record?” Huang Xiaolong was astounded.

“Yes, Sovereign. In the Snow Wind Continent, there hasn’t been a time where a blue dragon martial spirit appeared before. Although I can’t determine the grade of Sovereign’s blue dragon, I can say that the blue dragon is much stronger than the black variant dragon.” Haotian said.

Huang Xiaolong was surprised, a blue dragon martial spirit had never appeared on the Snow Wind Continent? Does this mean his blue dragon is unique, one of a kind?

Then Huang Xiaolong asked more questions about black dragon martial spirits.

A while later, both Haotian and Fei Hou left.

After both of them left, Huang Xiaolong remained seated in the garden musing. Although he was unable to determine his martial

spirits grade, he could confirm that it was above grade twelve. Huang Xiaolong then thought of Duanren Empire's Imperial City Battle, and Asura's Gate internal strife, and in the end, Li Lu crossed his mind.

"Better not to think too much about these things, it's better to train harder." Huang Xiaolong stood up— he wanted to break through to Sixth Order before enrolling into the Cosmic Star Academy.

Huang Xiaolong returned to his room and took out the cold jade bed, he sat on the bed and began to run Asura Tactics while the twin dragons appeared behind him, devouring the emerging netherworld spiritual aura.

Battle qi roared in his meridians and veins and crashed against the sixth order barrier.

The situation continued like this as time flowed on without notice. Then, out of nowhere, a crack resembling the sound of an egg shell breaking that only Huang Xiaolong could hear broke the silence.

Joy was evident in Huang Xiaolong's eyes.

Sixth Order breakthrough!

Battle qi flowed into wider meridians in waves through the body, flooding it with thicker battle qi.

The night passed.

Huang Xiaolong came out of his room, did some light warm-ups, and headed to the garden. His palm suddenly struck an iron stake; and a one-inch dent with his palm print appeared on the iron stake, making it vibrate endlessly.

After advancing to the Sixth Order, Huang Xiaolong's battle qi now is equivalent to a dozen stones, and the strength of each palm reached two thousand jin.

At the same time, Huang Xiaolong noticed that when his palm struck out, his muscles' explosive power was higher than it used to be and was much firmer.

To test his power and strength after advancing to the Sixth Order, Huang Xiaolong leaped up, the twin blades appearing in Huang Xiaolong's hand, and he swung down. A myriad of sword rays transformed into a violent rain storm dominating the yard, the wind whistling as loud as thunder.

Despite that, the strange thing was that even though the whole yard was in the storm area, the grass and flowers weren't affected, leading one to think that the attack did not affect the ground.

After the first strike, Huang Xiaolong swung the second strike; this time the myriad of sword lights became drizzles and each drop the size of a small fly. Without truly focusing, it was difficult to hear the sound of it.

The past few months of practice had increased his comprehension made understanding of Tears of Asura to rise even more.

He repeated this routine and two days were gone in a blink.

In these past two days, Huang Xiaolong did not once leave the yard. All his time was spent practicing the Asura Tactics, the Body Metamorphose Scripture, and the Tears of Asura.

On the third day, Marshal Haotian came to see Huang Xiaolong with a recommendation letter for the Cosmic Star Academy.

He stayed for a while, highlighting the things that Huang Xiaolong needed to pay attention to and then arranged for the same bodyguards to follow Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou to Cosmic Star Academy for enrollment.

The Cosmic Star Academy was located to the north of Royal City's center, not too far from the Marshal's Mansion. One hour later, the group of four arrived at the huge Cosmic Star Academy

gates.

What depressed Huang Xiaolong was that the moment he arrived, he ran into Li Lu's group who were there for the same reason.

"Xiaolong!" exclaimed Li Lu when she spotted Huang Xiaolong at the gates, and just like she did the previous day, she ran into his arms.

Chapter 48: Revoked Qualification

Li Lu embraced Huang Xiaolong, causing people nearby to look at them.

Although in appearance both of them were nine-year-old kids, but with so many people paying attention to them, he still felt a bit shy.

“Uncle.” Huang Xiaolong greeted Li Cheng who was coming behind Li Lu, while trying to separate himself and create some distance from Li Lu: this girl seemed to be addicted to embracing him as every time she saw him, it seemed necessary to hug him at least once.

The most baffling to Huang Xiaolong was Li Cheng’s attitude– as a father, why doesn’t he curtail his daughter?

Li Cheng smiled and nodded right at Huang Xiaolong before turning towards Fei Hou, respectfully greeting him.

They had already met the day before; therefore, after the brief greetings, they walked together into the Cosmic Star Academy’s gates until they got to a huge square paved with a rarely seen stone, Starlight Stone.

Starlight Stones contained a trace of spiritual energy and standing close to it energized a person. Every piece of Starlight Stone was worth a thousand gold– in such a huge square, how many Starlight Stones were there? This Cosmic Star Academy was really wealthy and influential.

There were already many people already gathered in the huge square, a few hundred in number: and they all came for the Academy registration.

Huang Xiaolong and the others looked around, then headed to the registration spot.

Arriving at the registration spot, they saw that the person in

charge of reception was a twenty-something year old woman with arched brows and phoenix eyes. So fair was her skin that it seemed transparent to the bone; she was stunning! With a cold temperament.

“Hello Teacher, we came to register!” Li Lu walked up to her and said, her cute dimples showed as she smiled cutely.

Xiong Meiqi looked up, seeing Li Lu’s adorable dimples, her cold face loosened a little. With a faint smile she nodded and asked: “Name, age.”

Li Lu answered all in a proper manner.

After recording everything down, Xiong Meiqi gave Li Lu a wooden token then told Li Lu to go into the inner hall to test her martial spirit and other procedures.

Despite stating the requirements of a grade nine and above martial spirit and being under the age of twelve, there were still additional assessments to be taken.

Receiving the wooden token, Li Lu stood one side to wait for Huang Xiaolong.

At this point, Huang Xiaolong walked up and withdrew a recommendation letter and hand it over to Xiong Meiqi.

Seeing that Huang Xiaolong took out a recommendation letter, the amiable attitude she displayed with Li Lu vanished into thin air and was replaced with a frosty expression. Dislike and contempt shone from her eyes; she hated these types of students that did not possess grade nine martial spirit talents yet, insisted to enroll into the Cosmic Star Academy, relying on their family’s connection to get a recommendation for privileged enrollment.

“Name, age!” Xiong Meiqi snapped.

“Huang Xiaolong, nine and a half years old.” Huang Xiaolong answered.

Xiong Mei roughly recorded the information, and took out a plate about two thumbs size, with starlight twinkling and flung it to the floor, saying “This is your student token.”

The twinkling student plate fell right beside Huang Xiaolong’s feet, it was extremely obvious that the token did not fall by accident.

Seeing this, Fei Hou and the two guards became angry, but just as they were about to step forward, Huang Xiaolong stopped them and shook his head. Only then did the three endure and restrain themselves.

Fei Hou picked up the student token.

Since Xiong Meiqi threw his student token on the floor, Huang Xiaolong was no longer inclined in being polite with such a person, his voice sounded cold as he asked “Where do I pay the fees?”

Xiong Meiqi retorted icily, “Are you dumb?! Can’t you find someone else to ask?”

“Insolent!” When Fei Hou heard Xiong Meiqi actually dare to insult his Sovereign as a dumb, his Tenth Order oppressive atmosphere was instantly released.

Xiong Meiqi blanked for a moment realizing Fei Hou was a peak late-Tenth Order warrior, but instead of fear, she laughed coldly, “Want to make trouble here?” Saying that, Xiong Meiqi went all out, and her martial spirit appeared in the air behind her.

Xiong Meiqi’s martial spirit was actually a butterfly!

But, her butterfly wasn’t the common type; hers had eight wings colored golden-silver and a halo of colors surrounded its entire body.

“Seven-Colored Butterfly!” This was beyond Huang Xiaolong’s expectation.

The Rainbow Butterfly was a rare kind of martial spirit; although

it was a grade nine martial spirit, it was considered average.

Martial spirits of the same grade were further classified into: average, top, and apex classifications.

At this time, from different directions of the square, three silhouettes flew over to Huang Xiaolong's location at high speed and soon, the three figures appeared before them. All three people wore similar clothing to Xiong Meiqi, the Cosmic Star Academy's teacher uniform. Apparently the newly arrived people were also academy teachers.

One of the three had a vertical slit on his forehead akin to having a third eye, adding a devilish charm.

Arriving at the location, the slit on his forehead moved as he turned to Xiong Meiqi, asking, "Meiqi, what happened?" as his question ended; his gaze fell on Fei Hou.

Xiong Meiqi burned with indignation glaring at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou: "Just a trash of a student with a recommendation letter who is relying on a family's background to cause trouble!"

A trash with a recommendation letter!

Relying on family's influence!

Causing trouble!

Huang Xiaolong's face instantly turned cold. Initially, he found this woman unpleasant, but now it shot up to total dislike; even if Huang Xiaolong was registering into the academy with a recommendation letter and not through assessments, this was the Academy's issue, this ugly woman had no authority to interfere, she was only a teacher. By trying to vent her dissatisfaction on him, this woman chose the wrong prey.

"Oh, so it is a waste student bringing a recommendation letter; kid, if you're trying to make trouble you found the wrong place! Why don't you look around and realized where you are standing!" The man, Zhong Yuan barked at Huang Xiaolong, and continued in

a cold tone, “Now, kneel down and apologize to Teacher Xiong, and we will forgive this matter, otherwise...!”

Those coming to register with recommendations usually had strong backgrounds, therefor in Zhong Yuan’s opinion just punishing him by asking him to kneel down and apologize for his actions was already very tolerant and magnanimous!

Otherwise, he would have revoked this kid’s qualification and told them to scram!

Kneel down and apologize? When Fei Hou and the two guards heard that the man wanted Huang Xiaolong to kneel down and apologize, their anger soared, and at this point, Huang Xiaolong shifted his attention to Zhong Yuan.

Pointing at Xiong Meiqi, he sneered sarcastically, “I also give you and this female bear a choice, kneel down and apologize to me, or else...!” A cold, sharp light glinted in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes.

Since these two people him and were giving him trouble, he would grant them their wishes.

Just because no one dared to do so in the past didn’t mean no one would dare to in the future!

By this time, those who came to register with their family had crowded around them; hearing Huang Xiaolong wanted two teachers to kneel down and apologize, shocked gasps echoed within the crowd.

This brother is too f**king awesome!

Xiong Meiqi and Zhong Yuan were shocked senseless; their faces turned red and deepened to purple in a fury; a waste relying on a recommendation letter to enroll was so brazen, and dared to tell them to kneel down and apologize to him instead!

That Xiong Meiqi pointed at Huang Xiaolong, her voluptuous bosom rose and fell as she hollered: “I’m revoking your qualification this instant, get out of here with your three slaves!”

Huang Xiaolong jeered, “You want to revoke my qualifications? A mere teacher like you doesn’t have the right to do so!” What Huang Xiaolong said was a fact, only the Principal had the right to revoke the registration of students who registered through a recommendation letter.

Chapter 49: Ought to be beheaded!

“You!” Xing Meiqi was so angry that she didn’t know how to retort. According to the Academy’s regulations, only the Vice Principal and above had the right to revoke special admission students like Huang Xiaolong.

She had uttered the words in anger, forgetting this one detail.

Zhong Yuan, however, snorted and disputed Huang Xiaolong’s words, “Although we don’t have the authority to rescind your qualification, we have the right to propose and insist on your disqualification. Moreover, you caused trouble in the Academy, and us teachers have the right to detain and hand you over to the Disciplinary Hall.”

After Zhong Yuan had said his piece, a bright light shone from his as Zhong Yuan released his martial spirit.

And his martial spirit was a mountain!

A triangular black mountain that had three eyes.

“The Three-Eyed Black Mountain!”

Like Fei Hou’s Silver River martial spirit, the Three-Eyed Black Mountain was also a martial spirit based on nature – Fei Hou’s Silver River was a variation of a natural river, and the Three-Eyed Black Mountain born of a variational mountain.

Zhong Yuan immediately soul transformed after releasing his martial spirits, his body became covered with a layer of black armor and he struck out at Huang Xiaolong.

Although Zhong Yuan said he wanted to detain Huang Xiaolong, his strike was powerful enough to kill Huang Xiaolong and more likely than not, Xiaolong would have been crippled even if he escaped death.

Facing this, Huang Xiaolong became even colder, and the words

slowly came out: “Kill...him!”

“Yes, Young Master!” Fei Hou had been waiting for this instruction from Huang Xiaolong, acknowledged loudly. He released his Silver River martial spirit and soul transformed, punching out, meeting the opponent straight on.

The two guards from the Marshal’s Mansion fought against Xiong Meiqi and the other two teachers.

“Boom!”

Plangent blasts resounded as Zhong Yuan and Fei Hou’s attack collided, and Zhong Yuan was seen staggering backward; the black armor protecting him dimmed considerably.

“You, peak late-Tenth Order!” Zhong Yuan was flabbergasted looking at Fei Hou. Earlier, what Fei Hou revealed was early Tenth Order warrior’s atmosphere which led Zhong Yuan to think Fei Hou was just some general Tenth Order. Never would he have imagined Fei Hou to be a peak late-Tenth Order! A warrior with Silver River martial spirit at peak late-Tenth Order!

In the Cosmic Star Academy, there were a few Tenth Order warriors but a peak late Tenth Order was scarce. And since he was a third-year teacher, he was only a mid-Tenth Order.

Fei Hou disregarded Zhong Yuan’s shocked expression; after he fended off Zhong Yuan with the first punch, Fei Hou reappeared in front of him in a blink of an eye, and struck again: “Heart Shattering Fist!”

A big fist-print pierced through across the distance, the space cracking from the force.

Face full of fear, Zhong Yuan gritted his teeth, and ruthlessness gleamed in his eyes: the vertical slit in his forehead suddenly split opened revealing a black protruding eye. This was Zong Yuan’s martial spirit’s innate ability.

“Divine Soul Eye!”

A dark black light burst out from the third eye on Zong Yuan's forehead and the black light amassed into a large black-colored eyeball that exuded a strong eerie atmosphere, causing everyone to shiver involuntarily.

The black eye formed from the black light collided with Fei Hou's fist.

“Boom!”

In the collision, black eyeball continuously emitted plosion of sounds that exploded in the air. The strong wave of impact shook and repelled Zhong Yuan.

Fei Hou too staggered back. His brain was buzzing with a sound that wouldn't disappear and everything vanished from his sight, leaving only a huge black eyeball staring at him.

While Zhong Yuan staggered, his attention was on Fei Hou and when he noticed Fei Hou's lost and confused eyes, a cold sneer appeared on his face; this was where his martial spirit's ability had an advantage, it had the ability to quietly affect the enemy's body causing their eyes to see illusions.

A cruel glint flashed across Zhong Yuan's eyes: without wasting any time, Zhong Yuan flew at Fei Hou preparing for the next assault, a finger aimed at Fei Hou's temple.

“Piercing Finger Style!”

Battle qi swirled fiercely around Zhong Yuan's finger, creating a vortex of finger-print as it inched closer to Fei Hou's temple. Suddenly, the lost and confused Fei Hou turned sharp and focused. A sharp light flickered in Fei Hou's eyes. The Silver River martial spirits wound around Fei Hou and with every rotation, the Silver River expanded a fold.

“Divine Soul Eye?”

“Now, it's my turn to let you see my martial spirit's ability!”

Fei Hou had a condescending sneer on his face as the Silver River swiftly enhanced five-times strength, splintering Zhong Yuan's incoming attack.

Zhong Yuan screamed, and his body was hurled off more than ten meters away, crashing down onto the square.

The students who crowded to watch had already fled far away in all four directions seeing Zhong Yuan being defeated by Fei Hou before their eyes. All of them were petrified on the spot and silence filled the huge square.

Li Cheng and Li Lu's heart trembled witnessing this scene.

Li Cheng was shocked because of the recommendation letter in Huang Xiaolong hand; needless to say, this recommendation letter couldn't be from Huang Clan Manor's Old Patriarch. Not to mention Old Manor Lord, even the Canglan County's most powerful person couldn't get a recommendation letter for the Cosmic Star Academy.

Li Cheng was taken aback by Fei Hou's strength, but more than that was Huang Xiaolong actually ordered Fei Hou to injure a Cosmic Star Academy's teacher!

Ah! This is the Cosmic Star Academy!

What is Huang Xiaolong's backup?

Furthermore, since when did Huang Xiaolong have another two Ninth Order warriors?!

This was because the two guards wore commoners clothes instead of their usual uniforms. Thus, no one knew the two came from the Marshal's Mansion.

Nearby, Xiong Meiqi who was fighting against the two guards saw Zhong Yuan's miserable ending, was stunned.

More than ten meters away, Zhong Yuan trembled as he crawled up, eyes widened with fear staring at Fei Hou: "Martial Spirit

Strengthening!”

Strengthening martial spirits were amongst the strongest of innate abilities, and Zhong Yuan didn't expect Fei Hou's martial spirit to possess this particular skill.

And at this point, from a distance away, a dozen or so figures rushed over, with the whistling behind them as their auras burst out, overwhelming those on the square.

Huang Xiaolong turned around and saw a dozen figures flying over and his vision narrowed. Cosmic Star Academy's experts finally arrived! Huang Xiaolong's attention fell on the foremost person where the strongest aura originated from—an old fellow in his sixties.

This old fellow's aura was slightly stronger than Fei Hou's but way weaker than Haotian; he should be a borderline peak late-Tenth Order warrior waiting to breakthrough to Xiantian.

“Vice Principal!” Seeing the person who arrived, Zhong Yuan cried out in elation.

But it couldn't compare to the delight Xiong Meiqi felt as she called out: “Dad!”

Dad!

The Vice Principal was actually that female bear's father?

Huang Xiaolong was a little jolted, and Fei Hou was also a little surprised by this event.

By this time, everyone had stopped fighting; the two guards retreated beside Huang Xiaolong.

Xiong Chu and Cosmic Star Academy's experts arrived, took a look around and saw the heavily injured Zhong Yuan; frowning, he asked, “What is happening?”

Zhong Yuan had yet to open his mouth when Xiong Meiqi rushed forward and said, “Dad, this waste with recommendation letter

brought his guards over to our Academy to make trouble! A useless waste like this, you absolutely must revoke his qualifications!”

“Oh,” Xiong Chu couldn’t help but take another look at Huang Xiaolong. The Cosmic Star Academy had been there for more than one hundred years—this was the first time someone dared to create trouble here in the Academy.

“Vice Principal, merely revoking his registration qualification is letting them off too lightly.” Zhong Yuan interrupted at this point, looking at Fei Hou full of loathing. “This person injured the Academy’s teachers so he ought to be beheaded. Otherwise, anybody can come and create trouble at the Academy!”

Chapter 50: Dare to Hurt Young Master!

After Zhong Yuan finished speaking, Xiong Meiqi eagerly added: “That’s right Dad! This waste deserves death! And not just him, the three guards behind him also. He is just a waste that relies on his family background to get into the Academy!”

Having said this Xiong Meiqi then pointed at Huang Xiaolong, adding “They should all be detained, let their family’s elder come here personally to collect them and publicly apologize to our Academy!”

Listening to this, Huang Xiaolong sneered but kept silent; he wanted to see what the female black bear’s (Xiong Meiqi) father would do.

Xiong Chu’s expression remained calm as he looked at Huang Xiaolong and the three people with him as he listened to his daughter and Zhong Yuan’s explanation. Finally, Xiong Chu said to his daughter “Bring me his letter of recommendation.”

Xiong Meiqi was rather surprised but still, she obediently brought out the recommendation letter.

Xiong Chu took the recommendation letter and when he noticed a minuscule mark at the bottom of the letter, his eyes narrowed! Without a doubt, this letter was issued by the Principal!

In every batch of new students, only ten recommendation letters were allocated and they were all handled by him (Xiong Chu), but this time there was an exception. The Principal, who in the past never bothered himself with such matters, actually requested a letter from him two days ago.

And this little one’s recommendation letter was sent out personally by the Principal.

Since the Principal issued the letter, he didn’t have the right to handle this matter; since this waste came with the Principal’s

recommendation letter, he could only hand the matter over to the Principal.

Xiong Chu kept the letter and after some quick thinking, he said to Huang Xiaolong, “Little one, as long as you and your three guards apologize, I will forget this matter and not pursue it any further.”

Forget and not pursue!

Everyone present went blank, unable to believe it.

A Cosmic Star Academy teacher was injured, yet just apologies were enough to smooth matters over?!

“Dad, you!” Xiong Meiqi was so anxious that she blurted out those words but before she could say more, Xiong Chu waved his hand at her, saying: “Enough, say no more.”

The words Xiong Meiqi was about to say choked in her throat and having no say left in the matter, all she could do was to look daggers at Huang Xiaolong viciously.

Everyone thought Huang Xiaolong would just publicly apologize but what he said instead was, “Why must we apologize? I want them to apologize to me!” his finger pointing at Xiong Meiqi.

“What?!” his words resounded through the square, shocking the onlookers as they looked Huang Xiaolong in amazement; could this kid be insane? Didn’t he understand the meaning behind the words just spoken by the Vice Principal?

“What did you say? Want us to apologize?!” Xiong Meiqi almost exploded in anger; she was already dissatisfied when her father only asked them to apologize, not only that, the other side still acted like before, wanting them to apologize instead!

“Dad, you’ve seen it for yourself, this waste simply does not put the Cosmic Star Academy in his eyes!” Xiong Meiqi exclaimed as she turned toward Xiong Chu, almost yelling.

Xiong Chu was watching at Huang Xiaolong the entire time, his face sporting a gloomy expression; this waste who got the Principal's recommendation letter is too obtuse, not knowing when to retreat. He had been very generous by allowing the other side settle the matter with just an apology, thereby giving the Principal face. However, this boy wanted a foot after being given an inch!

Huang Xiaolong smirked, and his cold eyes fell on Xiong Meiqi, "You have repeated over and over again that I'm a waste, that we came to make trouble; since this is the way it is, bring out the square's recording globe. Let everyone see how exactly we caused trouble!"

A recording globe is a tool used to survey and record images, and in a huge square such as this one under the Cosmic Star Academy, there definitely were a few placed around the square's perimeter.

Xiong Chu's expression turned cold: "Go, bring the square's recording globe over!"

"Yes, Vice Principal!" one of the teachers acknowledged with respect and hurried off. He soon returned, holding in his hand something that looked similar to a crystal ball.

"Play the recording globe!" Xiong Chu said.

The same teacher summoned battle qi and sent it into the recording globe. Within moments, moving images were projected in mid-air and from the images, what happened earlier could be seen clearly.

First, it showed Xiong Meiqi flinging Huang Xiaolong's student plate to the floor, followed by Zhong Yuan rushing over together with two teachers, and upon arrival, told Huang Xiaolong to kneel down and apologize. Subsequently, Zhong Yuan attacked Huang Xiaolong and ended up being injured by Fei Hou who was protecting Huang Xiaolong.

Xiong Meiqi and Zhong Yuan looked gloomier by the second as the images flashed by.

Students and their families gathered from all over as the truth revealed itself before their eyes, and started to whisper amongst themselves.

Watching the images repeating the incident, Xiong Chu's gloomy expression gradually turned sullen.

Once the replay ended, Huang Xiaolong sneered and said, "We didn't make trouble, yet you accused us. That so-called teacher wanted to kill me and my bodyguard retaliated in defense, is this called making trouble? Should I have stood here and let him kill me in the name of not making trouble?" he asked while he pointing one finger at Zhong Yuan.

Zhong Yuan wanted to evade the issue and didn't know how to respond, so his embarrassment transformed into anger and hatred.

Huang Xiaolong's attention was on Xiong Chu as he said, "Now that things are as clear as day, and the recording clearly showed it wasn't us who started this, why should we be the ones to apologize? Or are you saying we must apologize just because they are Academy teachers?"

Xiong Chu was reticent.

"Dad!" Xiong Meiqi wanted to justify her actions, but she was cut off by Xiong Chu who shouted: "Hold your tongue!" Xiong Chu turned to look at Huang Xiaolong, and said, "Little one, how about this, your registration and tuition fees for this year are exempted. And we will consider this matter solved!"

Registration and tuition fees all exempted!

The new students were stunned, their gazes zoomed towards Huang Xiaolong.

Injuring an Academy teacher was not only fine and dandy, he even had all fees exempted!

Staring straight at Xiong Chu, Huang Xiaolong slowly nodded his head, then said to Fei Hou and the two guards, "Let's go!" The four left the Academy square.

Watching Huang Xiaolong's receding silhouette, each person present had a different expression on their faces.

Xiong Chu did not say another word, his figure flashed and vanished from the square. Thus, the crowd gradually dispersed.

In one of Cosmic Star Academy's chambers.

Xiong Chu was seated, a soft trace of starlight shimmered from his body. The mood of the huge chamber was stifling, making it hard to breathe.

Xiong Meiqi and Zhong Yuan had stood behind Xiong Chu for a very long time, but they dared not speak.

"That little one's recommendation letter comes from the Principal." said Xiong Chu suddenly after having been silent for a long time.

Xiong Meiqi and Zhong Yuan were shocked; sent by the Principal! This!

"Well, both of you can leave." Xiong Chu spoke again.

When Xiong Meiqi wanted to say something, Zhong Yuan tugged at her sleeves, his eyes motioning her not to. Zhong Yuan saluted silently, turned and left the chamber.

On leaving the Cosmic Star Academy, Huang Xiaolong went back to the Tianxuan Mansion instead of returning to the Marshal Mansion. Arriving at the Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Xiaolong took a look around; after two days of cleaning, the weeds that grew along the corridors and the bedroom dust were no longer there.

Huang Xiaolong ordered Beastman Boli to gather all sixteen slaves and enquired about mansion matters. Afterwards, he gave Beastman Boli some gold coins to buy furnitures and flowers to

decorate the mansion with.

Huang Xiaolong intended to live and train here once the Academy started. Tianxuan Mansion was much closer to the Academy and Academy disciples were allowed to stay outside the dormitory.

Having settled mansion matters, Huang Xiaolong headed back to the Marshal Mansion with Fei Hou and the two guards.

“What?! Cosmic Star Academy teachers dared to attack Young Master?” On returning to the Marshal’s Mansion, the two guards quickly reported what had happened today at the Academy to Marshal Haotian. Listening to his subordinate’s report, Marshal Haotian’s furious roar shook the entire Marshal Mansion.

Chapter 51: Something Big Happened!

“Yes, Marshal!” One of the guards stepped forward and confirmed. “And that woman said she wanted to revoke Young Master’s registration qualification!”

“Revoke Young Master’s qualification?” Marshal Haotian’s anger soared, piercing a hole in the sky.

“That’s right, Marshal; that woman also said to detain the Young Master and...” the guard hesitated when he reached this part.

“And what after that? Spit it out!” Marshal Haotian snapped.

“Yes, Marshal– that woman said to first detain Young Master and then summon you to go and collect him back before publicly apologizing to the Academy!” The guards quickly revealed everything in a shaky voice.

At that time, Xiong Meiqi did say to detain Huang Xiaolong and let his family’s elders to come and bring him back after publicly apologizing to the Academy. But, what Xiong Meiqi wasn’t aware was that Huang Xiaolong’s ‘elder’ happened to be Marshal Haotian.

“What?!” Marshal Haotian stood up in anger, the hard-as-rock side chair turning into scattered powder.

“Also, the man wanted Senior Fei Hou to be beheaded to deter the public!” the other guard added.

Behead Junior Brother to deter the public?

Marshal Haotian’s fury reached a point of no return and he bellowed, “Relay this Marshal’s order: ten infantry brigades to march onto the Cosmic Star Academy!”

Ten infantry brigades, that’s one hundred thousand soldiers!

One hundred thousand soldiers to pressure the Cosmic Star Academy!

This greatly shocked the two guards.

“Why aren’t you moving quickly?!” seeing the two of them was still standing in the room, Marshal Haotian yelled aloud.

“Yes, yes Marshal!” The two guards ran out to relay the order in a frantic.

“Ironclaw Condor!” after the two guards left, Marshal Haotian called loudly towards the sky above and a huge gray condor appeared above the Marshal Mansion, letting out a loud sharp cry that rang out several li away.

All the mansion’s guards and servants looked up at the condor’s figure and each of their expressions changed: something big is going to happen! Only for grave and serious matters would the Marshal summon the Ironclaw Condor.

“All Marshal Mansion’s guards of Eighth Order and above, gather at the square!” Then, everyone in the mansion heard Marshal Haotian’s booming voice.

“Yes Marshal!”

At the same moment, silhouettes flashed and disappeared from different corners of the mansion, heading to assemble at the square in the Marshal Mansion.

A pre-war tension spread throughout the mansion.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou who were in their own yards also heard Haotian’s voice.

“Let’s go and take a look.” Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou arrived at the square and saw Marshal who was ready to lead one hundred thousand soldiers to the Cosmic Star Academy.

In an instant, Huang Xiaolong understood what Marshal Haotian planned to do.

“Wait!”

“Young Master!” seeing Huang Xiaolong in the square, Marshal

Haotian leaped off the condor and saluted.

“Haotian, I don’t want the matter to become bigger.” said Huang Xiaolong after he thought about it for a moment— for both Huang Xiaolong and Marshal Haotian, it wouldn’t be a good thing if things spiraled out of control.

Huang Xiaolong knew that his recommendation letter was given to Haotian by Cosmic Star Academy’s Principal which proved their good relations. If Marshal Haotian led such a large infantry to the Academy, it surely would turn their friendship awkward, and at that time, the conflict would be harder to resolve.

Furthermore, they were in the Royal City—such a big movement would harm Marshal Haotian’s reputation.

“Young Master!” Haotian wanted to say more, but Huang Xiaolong shook his head and insisted with a finality in his voice: “This matter ends here.”

“That’s true, Senior Brother, since Young Master is alright, forget this issue,” Fei Hou persuaded.

Haotian stood still without speaking; then, he took a deep breath and finally spoke, “Yes, Young Master, Haotian obeys!” Subsequently, his right hand waved to disperse the gathered guards, withdrawing his marshal order.

A while later, Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and Haotian were seated in the main hall.

“Sovereign, you are the Asura’s Gate Sovereign, but here in the Luo Tong Kingdom, you were repeatedly placed in danger— please punish this Subordinate for this sin!” when all three sat down, Haotian suddenly fell to his knees and said those words.

Huang Xiaolong quickly held Haotian’s arms, “Haotian, quickly stand up!”

“Requesting Sovereign to punish this Subordinate’s crime!” Marshal Haotian remained kneeling on the floor.

Huang Xiaolong shot Fei Hou a helpless look, and Fei Hou followed through by saying, “Senior Brother, since Sovereign asked you to stand, then stand up; after all, the fault lies not with you!”

Marshal Haotian hesitated for a second before he finally got up: “Thank you Sovereign!”

Asura’s Gate rules were extremely strict; if this happened in the past, if Huang Xiaolong was injured under his jurisdiction territory, the punishment for him would leave anyone quivering in fear. Although he might keep his life, however, his martial cultivation would have been destroyed.

Of course, Huang Xiaolong wasn’t hurt in any way.

Seeing Haotian stand up, Huang Xiaolong asked, “Any news about Elder Yu Ming?” Huang Xiaolong heard Fei Hou mention that their Master went to Mohe Kingdom’s Royal City, so he requested Marshal Haotian to search for Yu Ming’s news.

“Replying to Sovereign, there is yet any news of Master; Subordinate fears Master has already left the Mohe Kingdom Royal City.” Haotian replied with respect.

Huang Xiaolong felt a trace of disappointment, still, he had expected this result. Yu Ming went to the Mohe Kingdom for some matters, so after three years, it was hardly possible for him to remain there after so long has passed.

His Master, Ren Wokuang, left something for him in the Asura’s Gate headquarters, and it was something vital to Huang Xiaolong’s Asura Tactics cultivation. So, he wanted to ask Yu Ming where the headquarters’ location was.

This seemed like a privileged information, as even Marshal Haotian didn’t know the location.

A while later, Huang Xiaolong went back to his courtyard from the main hall.

When he stepped into the yard, a small figure sprinted into his arms.

“Little guy, where did you run off to these past few days?” Huang Xiaolong chuckled as he inquired, not dodging the figure.

Of course, this little figure was the little violet monkey.

The past few days Huang Xiaolong didn't see a glimpse of the little guy anywhere.

“Haa Haa Haa!” Perched on Huang Xiaolong's shoulder, the little violet monkey started to gesture vigorously while squeaking.

Watching the little monkey, Huang Xiaolong laughed to himself—probably, in this world, only he could tell what it was trying to say. In this Martial Spirit World, beast cultivators needed to breakthrough into the Xiantian realm before they could speak the human language. Without a doubt, this little monkey had many days ahead of him before it could speak, so it could only gesture to communicate with him.

Afterwards, Huang Xiaolong let the little violet monkey play by itself while he walked into the room, took out the cold jade bed and started to practice; since he advanced to the Sixth Order, the speed he absorbed the netherworld spiritual aura had increased again.

The twin dragon martial spirits behind him had grown a circumference bigger, the black dragon's scales shone a glittering black and the blue dragon's gleamed a royal blue.

Three days soon passed.

During these past three days, other than practicing, Huang Xiaolong was able to stabilize his new strength. His battle qi laced with the netherworld's spiritual aura ran smoothly in his meridians.

“Finally, the first day of school.” Huang Xiaolong walked out from his room, the morning sunlight warming his body.

First day of school!

Not long after, Huang Xiaolong left the Marshal Mansion with Fei Hou and four guards, heading in the direction of Cosmic Star Academy. Marshal Haotian added two more guards to protect Huang Xiaolong after the previous incident.

Soon, the six of them reached the Academy's gates.

Since the Academy had started, Fei Hou and the four guards accompanied Huang Xiaolong until they reached the front gates.

Huang Xiaolong passed through the gates alone and after inquiring from the passing teachers and students, he walked in the direction where his class was.

Chapter 52: Invincible Throughout?

“Xiaolong!” What was out of his expectations was Li Lu’s familiar voice calling out to him the moment he stepped into the classroom.

Huang Xiaolong looked in the direction the sound came from and saw Li Lu waving enthusiastically at him, smiling and exposing two lovely dimples on her cheeks; Huang Xiaolong smiled with a trace of helplessness inside – he’s in the same class as Li Lu?

What Huang Xiaolong didn’t know was that every batch of new students was placed together in the same class because there was only one class for every year.

Huang Xiaolong’s appearance in the classroom attracted the new students’ attention.

“He’s that ‘awesome’ waste!”

“On the registration day, his guards beat up Academy teachers, not only did nothing happen to him, even all his fees were exempted, too awesome!”

“Awesome? No matter how ‘awesome’, he’s still a waste relying on his family’s background to get in. If it wasn’t for the recommendation letter, is he qualified to enter the Cosmic Star Academy? In my opinion, at the most, his martial spirit is just a grade six!”

Most of the new students saw what happened between Huang Xiaolong and Xiong Meiqi on the day of the registration, and the scuffle that took place with Zhong Yuan and the rest.

Huang Xiaolong’s brows slowly creased as the gossip entered his ears.

“Xiaolong, sit beside me!” Li Lu ignored the discussions around her, went up to Huang Xiaolong and pulled his hand to a seat next to hers. Huang Xiaolong shook his head and smiled, but it wasn’t nice to refuse Li Lu’s kind intention in public.

Huang Xiaolong had just sat down when a young blonde boy about ten years old, in a pale gold robe walked into the classroom; this blonde boy was born with delicate handsome features, albeit a little arrogant.

“Jiang Teng!”

“He is Jiang Teng? From what I’ve heard, on registration day, his martial spirit was determined to be Sacred Bright Tiger, a grade eleven superb martial spirit!”

“Since our Cosmic Star Academy’s founding, there has never been a superb talent martial spirit appearance before. When this matter was reported to the Principal and Vice Principal, both of them already declared they wanted to take him as their disciple!”

“Both the Principal and the Vice Principal?! This has never happened in the Cosmic Star Academy’s history before!”

In the midst of the students’ vibrant discussions, the blond boy walked to an empty seat in the middle of the class and sat down.

Huang Xiaolong, who was on the second row, watched the blond boy; this boy’s martial spirit grade was out of his expectation– a grade eleven martial spirit, the Sacred Bright Tiger!

As if he felt Huang Xiaolong’s gaze, the blond boy Jiang Teng turned his head, and their eyes met in the air. In that instant, in the blond boy’s eyes, undisguised loathing flashed across them – the same emotion that flickered across Xiong Meiqi’s eyes when she looked at Huang Xiaolong on registration day as he gave her his recommendation letter.

Then, Jiang Teng turned his head back in contempt.

Huang Xiaolong noted the other side’s strong dislike and contempt, while his heart sneered; whatever good impression he had of the other side, instantly dropped to the lowest point.

While the students were discussing in whispers, a cold female teacher suddenly entered the classroom and it was Xiong Meiqi!

Seeing Xiong Meiqi, Huang Xiaolong was a little startled: don't tell me this female bear is the class teacher?!

Xiong Meiqi entered the room and stepped up to the dais: "I am your Class Teacher, Xiong Meiqi!" Her words confirmed Huang Xiaolong's guess.

After Xiong Meiqi finished saying that, her eyes were like daggers as she glared at Huang Xiaolong for a split second.

Huang Xiaolong was calm and indifferent, directly ignoring Xiong Meiqi.

Seeing his response, or more accurately lack of response, Xiong Meiqi snickered coldly and went on to inform the class some of Cosmic Star Academy's rules, the course content that they will be learning in the coming days and some of the methods to advance in class.

There were only three class years in Cosmic Star Academy: Sixth Order and below in the First Year classes; a breakthrough from the peak late-Sixth Order to the Seventh Order gave one eligibility for taking the Second Year assessment test. Those who passed, advanced to the upper year class— as for the Third Year, students were required to be a Ninth Order.

Anyone who reached twenty-two years of age yet failed to enter the Second Year class would be expelled from the Cosmic Star Academy.

Xiong Meiqi said: "To breakthrough to the Seventh Order before twenty-two is hard for some of you, but it is not so for those with grade nine and above martial spirits. With our Cosmic Star Academy's nurturing, as long you are willing to work hard, in general, most of you can breakthrough Seventh Order before reaching twenty-two years old. As for wastes that comes in using recommendation letters, no matter how much the Academy nurtures and guides them, a waste is fated to remain a waste."

As if intentionally or maybe not, Xiong Meiqi furtively shot a glance at Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong frowned.

“These wastes with recommendation letters at most possess grade seven or grade six martial spirits, maybe even grade five; even if they cultivate till forty years old, sixty years old, they still have no chance of breaking through to the Seventh Order. Thus, they have only one ending – expulsion from the Academy!” Xiong Meiqi continued, and as if ‘hate’ wasn’t enough, her eyes stared at Huang Xiaolong with an icy coldness as she spoke.

All the new students in the classroom looked at Huang Xiaolong, turning him the center of attention.

Then, Xiong Meiqi’s voice tone suddenly changed, her cold expression replaced with an amiable smile, “I would like to introduce everyone to our Academy’s most talented genius in more than one hundred years, Student Jiang Teng!” Xiong Meiqi indicated at the blond boy when she finished the introduction. “Student Jiang Teng possesses a grade eleven martial spirit, the Sacred Bright Tiger; he’s our Academy’s first student who has a superb talent martial spirit since its founding.”

At this time, Jiang Teng stood up from his chair and nodded to the surrounding classmates, his head held a little too high.

Xiong Meiqi led the class in a thunderous applause.

Feeling the envious and admiring gazes on his body, Jiang Teng’s demeanor became even haughtier, but when he caught a glimpse of Huang Xiaolong’s indifference as he sat there, clearly having no intention to join in the applause, Jiang Teng’s smile reduced slightly. The dislike in his eyes increased a notch.

At this point, Xiong Meiqi abruptly spoke, “Let me tell everyone a fantastic piece of news: our Student Jiang Teng just reached ten years old, but he’s already a Fourth Order warrior! A peak early-

Fourth Order!”

“Ten years old already is a peak early-Fourth Order!”

“This is too scary!”

Shock was evident in every new student’s expression and at the same time, envy and admiration almost shot through the roof as they looked admirably at Jiang Teng.

“Jiang Teng, the Principal and Vice Principal mentioned that you had learned battle skills?” Xiong Meiqi smilingly asked Jiang Teng.

“It’s true, Teacher!” Jiang Teng answered with a laugh.

“Can you demonstrate and let everyone see?” Xiong Meiqi requested.

“Okay,” Jiang Teng nodded and walked out proudly to an empty spot in front the classroom. He stood still at first, then suddenly, a bright light burst out from his body, revealing a huge tiger hovering behind him. This huge tiger’s entire body shone brightly, breathing out radiant flames. It let out a deafening roar, exuding a superb talent martial spirit’s oppressive atmosphere.

Jiang Teng leaped up and bellowed: “Tiger Flame Palm!” one after another tiger paw was stamped in midair.

While watching, the new students applauded and cheered nonstop.

However, Huang Xiaolong shook his head. This Tiger Flame Palm should be a high grade Mysterious rank battle skill and it wasn’t bad, but in Jiang Teng’s movements, it was full of weakness.

Listening to the applause and cheers, Jiang Teng exerted more effort in his performance and at the end of it, he complacently looked down at his classmates, shouting “Sacred Bright Tiger appear, invincible throughout the world!”

Invincible throughout?

When Huang Xiaolong heard Jiang Teng’s shout, he failed to

hold in his laughter and a ‘puff’ broke out. Huang Xiaolong’s laughter came so abruptly that the whole class abruptly fell into silence. Everyone’s attention zoomed onto Huang Xiaolong.

Xiong Meiqi lost her smile and stared icily at Huang Xiaolong, screaming “Huang Xiaolong, stand up!”

Chapter 53: Bet

Huang Xiaolong's brows were knitted together. Nonetheless, he still stood up.

Li Lu beside him was full of worry.

"What were you laughing at?" Xiong Meiqi snapped curtly in anger.

A faint smile curved up at the corner of Huang Xiaolong's lips, "I laughed because it was such a crappy battle skill yet everyone was cheering so much."

"What?!" anger rose to Xiong Meiqi's face, "You, a waste with a recommendation letter, are not qualified to judge others' battle skill."

Huang Xiaolong sneered and retorted, "I have no qualification to judge? Then what right do you have to say I'm a waste, you female bear."

Female bear?

Everyone's face had an excited expression of anticipation seeing that Huang Xiaolong had dared to call Xiong Meiqi a female bear in front of so many students.

"You!" Xiong Meiqi immediately flared up with anger, a finger pointed at Huang Xiaolong as her voluptuous bosom was heaving up and down, "Fine, fine, you won't admit that you're a waste. Three days later, there is an assessment test for new students, if you can enter top ten then I will admit that you're not a useless waste!"

Top ten in the assessment test, this condition was a bit too much.

Despite that, Huang Xiaolong just laughed, "Do I need your acknowledgment whether I am useless or not? Okay, if I enter one of the top ten spots in the assessment test, I want you to growl

three times like a bear, kneeling down in the Academy's square!"

Growl three times like a bear!

A sharp, dangerous glint sparked deep within Xiong Meiqi's pupils as if she wanted to swallow Huang Xiaolong alive; gritting her teeth, "What if you fail to enter one of the top ten places?"

"If I fail, I will voluntarily withdraw from school and also will kneel down in the Academy's square and bark like a dog three times!" Huang Xiaolong's cold voice sounded.

Xiong Meiqi gloomy face changed indecisively.

"How about it, don't you dare to?" Huang Xiaolong smirked.

"Okay!" Xiong Meiqi bit her lips and agreed, a ruthless light flitted across her eyes and disappeared quickly. She simply refused to believe that a waste relying on a family's background could enter into one of the top ten spots in the assessment!

Seeing that Xiong Meiqi agreed through gritted teeth, Huang Xiaolong sneered inside and walked in the direction of the classroom door.

"Stand still, where are you going?" Xiong Meiqi yelled.

"Do I have to tell you where I go?" Huang Xiaolong paused when he heard that and continued to step out of the classroom, but when he passed beside Jiang Teng, Huang Xiaolong muttered: "A self-righteous idiot!"

Jiang Teng's face stiffened, then turned red when he understood the meaning behind Huang Xiaolong's words. A waste that came in through recommendation actually scolded him, calling him an idiot publicly? A strong light flickered around his body, burning with rage as he looked at Huang Xiaolong's back.

Looking at the receding figure that ignored him and choking with anger that he failed to vent.

Walking out from the classroom, Huang Xiaolong headed to the

library. After all, it made no difference whether he sat in class or otherwise. In fact, he felt it was better this way– he could head to the library to find out the information he wanted.

The library was far from Xiaolong's classroom. Entering the library, he took out his student token for verification. After passing the verification, he searched for the shelf containing books about martial spirits, and randomly picked up a book titled 《Types of Martial Spirits》 and started to read.

This book basically described the many different types of martial spirits and some of the innate supernatural abilities they possessed.

Huang Xiaolong's memory had always been excellent, flipping past the pages at rapid speed, moments later he had finished reading and gained some understanding to this world's martial spirits.

After 《Types of Martial Spirits》, Huang Xiaolong took a book called 《The Different Martial Spirits Grades》 that evaluated the distinction between the grades of martial spirits and their cultivation progress.

“Ah, twin martial spirits!” when he reached the last page there were some notations about twin martial spirits that Huang Xiaolong read carefully, paying extra attention.

“Twin martial spirits of the same kind can combine to become one or they could be separated as two individual entities!” This paragraph astonished Huang Xiaolong.

Twin martial spirits can become one?!

No wonder in the early days when his martial spirits had just awakened, it existed in a combined state! When he broke through to the Fourth Order, his twin dragon martial spirits separated into two independent entities.

Huang Xiaolong read the passage below and his eyes lit up; it

actually described the method to combine and separate twin martial spirits of the same kind.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong finished the book feeling elated; great! With this method, he could combine his martial spirits before releasing them in the future so that no one could guess his secret.

He re-read the paragraph explaining the method, committing each word into his brain, before moving on towards the shelves that held books about Beasts language text.

Following the Beast language patterns on the map he had gotten in the Silvermoon Forest, he checked them one by one. Soon, he successfully deciphered the text written on the Beast Cultivator's treasure map.

“Demon Beast Holy Land, Thousand Tusker Mountain, Windless Tunnel!”

Huang Xiaolong frowned.

The location of the treasure was actually in the Beast race Holy Land?!

In this world, the Demon Beast race was bigger and more powerful than the normal Beastmen, and they abhorred humans; wanting to enter their Holy Land, this was too difficult! At least it was impossible for the current Xiaolong.

After he had finished translating the words, it was already high noon. Huang Xiaolong left the library, and he exited the Academy instead of returning to the classroom. When he came out from the Academy, Fei Hou and the three guards immediately saw him and hurried to his side: “Young Master!”

Huang Xiaolong nodded, “Come on, let's go.” he brought the four of them to Tianxuan Mansion.

On the way, Fei Hou couldn't resist, so he asked: “Young Master, the Academy hasn't ended, how come you're already out?”

The other four guards also looked at Huang Xiaolong with curiosity, having the same doubt in their hearts.

Huang Xiaolong explained, “That female bear from the registration day is my class teacher.”

“What?! That female bear is Young Master’s class teacher?!” Fei Hou was stupefied, then his voice turned sullen as he asked “Young Master, did she make things difficult for you today in the class?”

Huang Xiaolong chuckled, “Some ridicule is unavoidable.” Then, Huang Xiaolong summarized what happened and his bet with Xiong Mei in the new students’ assessment three days later.

When Fei Hou heard it couldn’t resist laughing out loud– he already could imagine three days later, Xiong Meiqi kneeling on the square and growling like a bear.

Soon, the six of them arrived in Tianxuan Mansion. Beastman Boli and the rest of the slaves saw Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, so they hurried to salute; telling them to stand up, Xiaolong went to the main hall and asked Boli about Tianxuan Mansion’s recent progress and problems.

Beastman Boli answered them one by one with respect.

In the last few days, the necessary furniture was arranged accordingly and the open yard was planted with flowers and plants; Beastman Boli even arranged for the old and moldy walls to be scrapped and painted with a new layer of paint.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, “You did well, you can leave.”

Acknowledging respectfully, Beastman Boli turned and brought the servants with him out of the main hall.

After that, Xiaolong left Tianxuan Mansion and returned to the Marshal’s Mansion. Suddenly, a question popped out from Xiaolong’s mouth, “Fei Hou, do you want to breakthrough to the Xiantian realm?”

“Breakthrough to the Xiantian realm?” Fei Hou was stunned, stammering, “Sov-Sovereign, you have a way?”

Chapter 54: New Students Assessment

Huang Xiaolong nodded, “I have a method that would help you breakthrough to the Xiantian realm in five years!”

“Five, five years!” Fei Hou was dumbfounded.

He had advanced to peak late-Tenth Order not too long ago; following a reasonable time frame, it would take twenty to thirty years. Instead, now Sovereign actually said that he could let him breakthrough to the Xiantian realm in merely five years!

After Fei Hou had regained his sense, excitement was written all over his face. He had been following the Sovereign for so long, he knew Sovereign would only say something he was confident in and he definitely wouldn't lie to him!

“Come, sit down,” Huang Xiaolong said, “I'll teach you a cultivation technique.”

“Cultivation technique?!” Fei Hou was surprised for a moment and proceeded to sit down.

Then, Huang Xiaolong taught Fei Hou an internal force cultivation technique called ‘Liquid Thunder Arts’. Although the Liquid Thunder Arts weren't as good as the Body Metamorphose Scripture, but once it reached major completion it would be very powerful, comparable to this world's Heaven rank cultivation technique.

Fei Hou's martial spirits was the Silver River and his own cultivation technique coupled with ‘Liquid Thunder Arts’ will speed up his cultivation speed tremendously; to step into Xiantian realm in five years' time was no problem.

“This Subordinate bows down for Sovereign's grace!” After memorizing the ‘Liquid Thunder Arts’ Fei Hou knelt down in gratitude, vowing “This Subordinate will always follow Sovereign!”

Huang Xiaolong waved his hand and helped Fei Hou up. He trusted Fei Hou's loyalty, otherwise, he wouldn't have taught Fei Hou 'Liquid Thunder Arts.'

"When you return to the Marshal's Mansion, tell Haotian to come over. I will also teach him a cultivation technique."

"This Subordinate thanks Sovereign on behalf of Senior Brother!" Delight showed on Fei Hou's face, and he knelt down to thank Huang Xiaolong again.

Telling Fei Hou to stand, he explained some of the technique's profoundness until Fei Hou started to grasp them. He then told Fei Hou about his plans to buy more slaves and train them to build his own power.

"Sovereign, please rest assured, Fei Hou will handle this task." Fei Hou said with confidence.

Huang Xiaolong nodded and allowed Fei Hou to leave.

After Fei Hou had left, Huang Xiaolong went to the yard to practice Tears of Asura for a while, then he continued with the skills he knew from his previous life: Ethereal Palm, Execute Demon Sword, Luohan Fist, etc.

And as for the Academy's afternoon class session, Xiaolong didn't bother to attend.

The fact was, he enrolled into Cosmic Star Academy because the Dragon Flame Valley could temper his body and enhance his battle qi; and the allure of the prizes from the class competition, year competition and the Academy overall competition's rewards – the Grade Four, and Five Spirit Dans! And of course, the representative spot to participate in Duanren Empire's Imperial City Battle!

Attending classes to him was equivalent to wasting time; he just needed to show up and participate in the class and year competitions.

Afternoon– it angered Xiong Meiqi even more when she noticed

Huang Xiaolong was absent for the afternoon class after he ignored her and left the classroom in the morning.

“That waste; three days later I will see how you bark like a dog in the square!” Xiong Meiqi laughed when she thought of this scene, but when she remembered Huang Xiaolong giving her the ‘female bear’ nickname her anger returned. Now, the nickname ‘female bear’ had spread around the Academy.

In the Tianxuan Mansion, when Xiaolong was done with his training, Fei Hou arrived with Marshal Haotian; clearly, Fei Hou already told Haotian that Huang Xiaolong was going to teach him a cultivation technique because he looked excited when Huang Xiaolong saw him.

And Huang Xiaolong taught Marshal Haotian a cultivation technique called ‘Five Yang Tactic’. Marshal Haotian used thirty years to break through from Xiantian First Order to Xiantian Second Order; with this, he could at least shorten the time by half to reach the Third Order.

Although a dozen years seemed very long, to breakthrough from Xiantian Second Order to Third Order in that much time was quite an amazing result; some people who had grade eleven martial spirits would need just as much time, if not more, to advance to Xiantian Third Order.

It could be said, for Marshal Haotian who possessed a grade ten martial spirit, practicing the ‘Five Yang Tactic’ would speed up his cultivation, bringing a similar result as if he possessed a grade eleven martial spirit.

Even though cultivating ‘Five Yang Tactic’ could speed up Martial Haotian’s cultivation speed, it couldn’t change or improve his martial spirit’s natural limitation. The chances for a top grade ten martial spirit to advance into Saint realm was slim.

Even so, Marshal Haotian was still grateful to Huang Xiaolong that tears and snot started to flow.

“Sovereign, rest assured that Haotian would live up to your expectation. I will work hard to cultivate and breakthrough to Third Order!” after committing the ‘Five Yang Tactic’ to memory, Marshal Haotian kowtowed in gratitude.

Huang Xiaolong nodded and helped Marshal Haotian up.

A while later, Marshal Haotian left Tianxuan Mansion and Xiaolong requested him to send someone to bring the little violet monkey over to the new mansion.

Huang Xiaolong returned to his room and took out the cold jade bed after the Marshal left and called out the twin dragons, but it wasn’t for practice. He followed the method he read today in the library and ran his battle qi slowly, trying to fuse the twin dragons like when it first appeared.

As Xiaolong ran his battle qi, one black and one blue dragon’s body slowly coiled together as black and blue light flickered, fusing, and suddenly a glaring light glowed and the fusing was completed successfully into a double-headed dragon instead of a serpent.

When the twin dragon fused into one body, the oppressive aura belonging to a dragon increased– even its body mass became bigger.

“But, the netherworld spiritual aura absorbing speed slowed a little in this state.” Huang Xiaolong noticed this difference.

After the successful fusion, Huang Xiaolong practiced the Asura Tactics and continued with the Body Metamorphose Scripture; he had a feeling very soon, his meridians could reach the Fourth Stage of Converting Power of the Stars and he could enter the true Fifth Stage.

Once the Fourth Stage meridians opened, Huang Xiaolong’s internal force would increase a lot and at that time, even without battle qi, by solely relying on internal force, he could eliminate

warriors of the Sixth Order and below.

Time flowed and passed and three days came and went.

These past three days, Huang Xiaolong stayed and practiced in Tianxuan Mansion and didn't attend any classes, causing Xiong Meiqi to grit her teeth in fury, but it was balanced out when thinking of the impossibility of a new waste student achieving a spot in the top ten in the assessment.

On this day, Xiaolong came out from his room and stretched his limbs.

"Today's the new students' assessment!" Looking at the bright sky above, he really was looking forward to it.

Walking out from the yard, Fei Hou had been waiting respectfully for quite some time.

"Let's go, we're heading to the Academy!" Huang Xiaolong exclaimed.

"Yes, Sovereign!"

When Huang Xiaolong arrived at the Academy, Xiong Meiqi and the batch of new students were already assembled in the square and with Huang Xiaolong's arrival, everyone's eyes gathered towards him.

Chapter 55: Challenge All New Students!

“I didn’t expect a waste with a recommendation letter for registration like you would dare to show up!” Seeing Huang Xiaolong arrive, Xiong Meiqi ridiculed him in a cold voice.

Huang Xiaolong laughed faintly instead, “Why wouldn’t I dare to come? Afterward, when I enter the top ten in the assessment, I’m afraid you’ll go back on your word!”

A sharp light flashed across Xiong Meiqi’s pupils: “I, Xiong Meiqi never go back on my word!”

Huang Xiaolong walked into the crowd and stood still. And at this time, the blond boy Jiang Teng stared at Huang Xiaolong viciously with dislike, then turned away. Huang Xiaolong’s face remained stoic.

And at this point, Li Lu came beside Huang Xiaolong, full of worry and said, “Xiaolong, can you really enter the top ten?”

On that year when Huang Xiaolong revealed his early-Fourth Order strength to defeat Huang Wei during the Huang Clan Manor’s Annual Assembly, Li Lu didn’t know about it.

“Don’t worry,” Huang Xiaolong gave Li Lu a comforting look, telling her not to worry.

A while later, seeing that everyone had arrived, Xiong Meiqi started to explain the new student assessment’s rules and criteria.

To test a new student’s strength, letting them battle was the best way to do it. Thus, the new students’ assessment was to let them battle against each other; each batch was divided into five groups and the opponent was selected by drawing lots. The winner of a group enters the next round of battle, finally determining the top ten students.

And the battle competition location was the Academy’s square.

Because it was the new students' assessment day, there were a lot of older students watching, from ex-First Year students, Second Years, and Third Years.

However, just as Xiong Meiqi finished her explanation of the assessment process, a voice sounded, "Teacher Xiong, this is too troublesome; how about this, I will accept all the students' challenges, the longer a student can last under my attacks, the higher his or her placement!"

Everyone was surprised and looked over where the voice came from and saw the one who spoke was Jiang Teng!

As Jiang Teng's word resounded through the square, it caused a commotion among the observing older students.

"This kid is the one who was said to possess superb martial spirit, the Sacred Bright Tiger, Jiang Teng?! Really crazy! He actually plans to take on all the new students' challenges by himself!"

"People are arrogant because they have the strength!"

Low-voiced discussions sounded between the older students.

And Xiong Meiqi was stunned.

Jiang Teng alone wanted to take on all the new students' challenge?

There were almost one hundred people in this batch of new students.

At one corner of the square stood two tall old men and one of them was Cosmic Star Academy's Vice-Principal, Xiong Chu, whereas the other old fellow had a pair of big eyes. Especially his ears, nearly twice as big as a normal person's ear, etching him into their memory with just one glance.

"Principal, Jiang Teng is still young, a little too vigorous." Xiong Chu said to the old fellow, "Although he is strong, there are almost a hundred new students— how can he accept all of their

challenges?”

The other old fellow was Cosmic Star Academy’s Principal, Sun Zhang.

Sun Zhang wasn’t frazzled in the least, “No harm, all are children; being full of youth’s vigor is very normal. Not to mention, Jiang Teng has a superb martial spirit; even though the new students are quite numerous, don’t look down on the Sacred Bright Tiger’s ability!”

Sun Zhang’s underlying meaning was, Jiang Teng’s current capability could easily deal with this batch of new student’s challenges!

Xiong Chu couldn’t help but feel surprised.

“You will understand in a while,” Sun Zhang smiled and said to Xiong Chu.

While Xiong Meiqi was considering if she should agree with Jiang Teng’s suggestion, her father, Xiong Chu’s voice transmitted into her ear.

Everyone was looking at Xiong Meiqi, waiting for her decision.

Moments later, Xiong Meiqi looked at the group of new students, and then nodded at Jiang Teng, “Okay.”

Okay!

When Xiong Meiqi gave her approval, the surrounding crowd grew noisier.

Xiong Meiqi actually allowed Jiang Teng to accept about one hundred new students’ challenges!

Xiong Meiqi walked up and waved both of her hands, setting a ten-meter wide circle on the square as the ring; the battle competition area would be within the ring, and the person who stepped out was considered the loser.

Jiang Teng was the first one to leap into the ring and stood in the

middle with his hands behind his back. With a condescending demeanor said, “Who dares to come in?”

When his voice dropped, all around the square was silence.

“Me!” At this moment, a fat young man leaped into the circle. Without waiting, a bright light burst exploded from his body, his martial spirit floating above his head behind him. This young man’s martial spirit looked like a pudgy Sandyfern beast, and on top of its head were two soft horns, looking extremely cute.

Many of the new students laughed out seeing it.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, this fella’s martial spirit indeed looked a little funny. However, Huang Xiaolong, who went to the library a few days ago, recognized this chubby young man’s martial spirit, it was a top grade ten martial spirit called Earth Dragon, but it didn’t belong to the dragon race– it was a mixed line of descent, having a trace of the dragon race’s bloodline, similar to an Asian dragon.

The fatty released his martial spirit and rushed up to Jiang Teng, his fist punching out; the power emitted was quite strong.

Huang Xiaolong could tell, this young man already reached mid-Third Order.

However, even though he was a mid-Third Order warrior, against a Fourth Order Jiang Teng, he was significantly weaker. Jiang Teng watched as the fist neared him, lifted his left hand as battle qi surged and punched out meeting the fat young man’s fist.

“Bang!” A low blast sounded, and the fat young man bounced back from the impact. The fat on his body vibrated as he staggered till the edge of the ring.

Jiang Teng stood on the same spot; his palm shot out across the air, and the fat young man was pushed out from the circle.

The fat young man possessing grade ten martial spirits, a mid-Third Order, lost!

From the beginning till the end, only three breath's time had passed.

Gaps of shocked echoed through the crowd seeing this scene.

After that, there were six consecutive losses as new students went up to challenge Jiang Teng one by one; the one who lasted the longest was six breaths' count, and the shortest one was out within a single breath's time.

After Jiang Teng defeated the seventh person, suddenly Jiang Teng's body from head to toe showered in a sacred brightness, glimmering. When it was gone, the tired Jiang Teng was once again full of energy, looking refreshed.

“This, this is battle qi recovery?!” Some of the older students exclaimed out loud seeing it.

Battle qi recovery!

When Jiang Teng advanced into the Fourth Order Warrior, the Sacred Bright Tiger evolved and its innate ability was battle qi recovery; isn't this martial spirit's ability a little too powerful?!

Some distance away, even Xiong Chu was a little astonished when he saw this and he finally understood why Principal Su Zhang said Jiang Teng could easily defeat all the new students. Every time he defeated a person, as long as he could gain a fraction of time, he could recover all his exhausted battle qi. Even if there were a couple more students, it posed no problem to Jiang Teng!

Xiong Chu's eyes lit up.

Even Principal Sun Zhang was watching with a satisfied look on his face as he looked at Jiang Teng, he laughingly said, “Our Academy has been established over a hundred years, and never have any of the disciples entered the first one hundred spots in Duanren Empire's Battle of the Imperial City. Now, Jiang Teng's appearance gives us hope. After our careful guidance, twenty years later, Jiang Teng could definitely enter the top thirty spots in the

Battle of the Imperial City!”

Xiong Chu broke out in a cackle, “Twenty years later, if Jiang Teng could enter the top thirty in Duanren Empire, it would be our Academy’s glory, ah. At that time, we would be rewarded greatly by Duanren Empire’s Emperor!”

Sun Zhang nodded, smiling from ear to ear.

At this time, Huang Xiaolong was standing among the new students, looking at the defeated students one after another and the high-spirited Jiang Teng, but he was in no hurry to step into the ring.

When Jiang Teng defeated the seventh person, Li Lu, who was beside Huang Xiaolong, suddenly leaped up, landing in the ring.

Seeing Li Lu coming up to challenge him, a cold sneer appeared on his face; he knew this woman was close to the waste that registered with a recommendation letter, Huang Xiaolong.

His eyes peeked at Xiaolong and when he turned to look at Li Lu, a cruel light flashed across them.

Chapter 56: Four Breaths?

Jiang Teng looked at Li Lu and his cold voice sounded, “Pardon me, but I’ve always hated ‘wastes’ that rely on familial ties and the people that associate with these wastes! In this battle, I won’t hold back and if you want to blame someone, blame it on that waste!” After he finished saying that, he abruptly pointed his finger at Huang Xiaolong.

Jiang Teng’s words rang clearly in the square, causing everyone to shift their focus to Huang Xiaolong. The students standing close to him quickly moved away, putting some distance between them and him so that Jiang Teng wouldn’t misunderstand. Otherwise, it might cause fish of the same pond to suffer the same fate.

Seeing this, Jiang Teng was very satisfied. Without warning, he turned around and attacked Li Lu.

“Tiger Flame Palm!”

A Sacred Bright Tiger’s paw print hit Li Lu’s chest in a split second. A Fourth Order Warrior’s battle qi went out full-scale; the current Jiang Teng was vastly different from before and his strength had more than doubled.

All around, the crowd was very surprised. They were shocked at Jiang Teng’s power and at the same time, they were shocked that Jiang Teng would attack using his high-grade Mysterious rank battle skill, the Tiger Flame Palm, against Li Lu.

In his earlier battles, Jiang Teng had defeated his previous opponents without using the battle skill, but now, against Li Lu, he displayed it– he clearly wanted to show his hatred towards Huang Xiaolong.

Everyone shook their heads and looked at Li Lu with pity; the heavy injury resulting from this strike would render Li Lu bedridden for two to three months.

Because of a ‘waste’, she implicated herself and suffering such injury was really her bad luck!

Xiong Meiqi frowned on seeing the palm strike aimed at Li Lu’s chest, but she kept quiet and didn’t try to stop the battle.

Alarm and panic flashed registered in Li Lu’s eyes. However, with her recently advanced Third Order Warrior strength, she didn’t have enough strength to defend against Jiang Teng’s high-grade battle skill attack.

Just when everyone thought Li Lu would be seriously injured, and sent flying out of the ring, a silhouette suddenly flashed and grabbed Li Lu. With Li Lu protected within an embrace, two figures swirled to one side, escaping Jiang Teng’s attack.

Beyond all expectation, Jiang Teng’s attack landed on empty air, leaving everyone surprised. Gazes shifted and saw that the person who grabbed Li Lu and dodged the attack was the person who according to Jiang Teng’s words was the waste in Jiang Teng’s words, Huang Xiaolong.

Xiong Meiqi included, felt shock.

Huang Xiaolong ignored the shocked gazes, peered at Li Lu in his arms, asked, “Are you okay?”

The frightened Li Lu gradually calmed down, and two lovely dimples appeared, “Xiaolong, I’m okay!”

“Alright, step back and let me handle this.” said Huang Xiaolong.

“Xiaolong, you?!” Li Lu was worried.

“It’s nothing.” Huang Xiaolong waved his hand and gently sent Li Lu out of the ring. He then turned around to face Jiang Teng.

And at this time, in a distant square corner, Sun Zhang stared at Huang Xiaolong who managed to rescue Li Lu from Jiang Teng’s attack. Stunned, he couldn’t resist asking, “Who is this new student?” Being able to save Li Lu from Jiang Teng’s attack proved

that this new student wasn't weak.

Xiong Chu was dumbfounded. The Principal doesn't recognize this punk?

"Principal, this child registered with your recommendation letter." replied Xiong Chu not thinking much of it.

"What?! Him?" Principal Sun Zhang was taken aback.

Seeing the Principal's surprised expression, he couldn't help but feel it was strange. Understanding Xiong Chu's doubts, he pondered for a moment before explaining, "I gave that recommendation letter to Marshal Haotian!"

"Mar... Marshal Haotian!" Xiong Chu was dazed for a moment before he exclaimed out loud.

It was actually Marshal Haotian who had been in command of hundreds of brigades for the past two kings! The same Marshal Haotian that was below the king and controlled thousands of soldiers!

A film of sweat emerged on Xiong Chu's forehead. Luckily, he did not revoke Huang Xiaolong's registration qualification and didn't make the mistake of killing the three guards, or else!

As his thought reached this point, his back felt cold and goosebumps rose on his skin.

Cosmic Star Academy was the kingdom's first academy and in the entire kingdom, the Academy was only wary of two people: Luo Tong Kingdom's King and Marshal Haotian!

If he knew that one of the three who Zhong Yuan suggested he kill was Marshal Haotian's Junior Brother, his back would become even colder still.

"Are you okay?" asked Su Zhang, noticing the abrupt drops of sweat on Xiong Chu as he kept wiping them off.

"Principal, I'm okay. Nothing's wrong, everything's fine!" Xiong

Chu exclaimed in panic.

Sun Zhang didn't pursue it, and once again focused his attention on Jiang Teng and Huang Xiaolong in the ring some distance away and said, "Haotian, that old fellow, actually recommended this little child– it looks like their relationship isn't a simple one. Could this child be his illegitimate son?"

Although Marshal Haotian was over a hundred years old, age doesn't affect a Xiantian realm warrior's reproductive abilities. Some three, four hundred years old Xiantian realm warriors had children and it was considered normal. Thus, Sun Zhang couldn't be blamed for having such thoughts.

However, if Marshal Haotian knew that Sun Zhang thought Huang Xiaolong was his illegitimate son, no one dared guess what would Marshal Haotian reaction be!

"In your opinion, how long can that child last under Jiang Teng's attack?" asked Sun Zhang changing the topic.

Xiong Chu hesitated for a moment then said, "Probably three breaths." Up till now, there has only been one person who lasted four breaths' of time and it was already not bad if Huang Xiaolong could last for three. Xiong Chu could see Huang Xiaolong wasn't weak and stated his judgment.

Hearing his answer, Sun Zhang shook his head.

Seeing Sun Zhang was shaking his head; he misunderstood his intent and he ventured, "Does Principal means to say that Huang Xiaolong can only last for two breaths of time?"

"No, he should last for four breaths!" Sun Zhang clarified.

"What? Four breaths?" Xiong Chu found it a little hard to believe– he felt saying Huang Xiaolong could last three breaths was good enough, but Principal actually said four breaths!

If Huang Xiaolong could actually last that long, not only would he not be a waste, he could enter the top twenty ranking amongst

the new students.

Nobody heard Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu's conversation. While they conversed, on the stage, Jiang Teng stared at Huang Xiaolong, his tone cold as he said "You finally came out. I thought you didn't dare to come out from your hiding. If that was the case, not only are you a waste but a useless cowardly waste!"

Huang Xiaolong sneered and replied "In this world, there truly are many self-righteous idiots!" While he spoke, he remembered what Jiang Teng said (a few days ago) when he was demonstrating his battle skill, the Tiger Flame Palm, so Huang Xiaolong mocked, "Sacred Bright Tiger appears, invincible throughout the world?"

Jiang Teng's face became ugly as it twisted. Sacred battle qi burst out from his entire body and his martial spirit, Sacred Bright Tiger, appeared and let out a furious roar at the sky. The sky seemed to dim and dark clouds rolled.

A tiger's fury changed the weather!

Jiang Teng no longer held back his strength and his aura continued to increase— much more terrifying degree as compared to when he was fighting against Li Lu.

"Now, I will let you find out the huge gap between me, the Academy's once in a hundred years genius, possessing a superb talent martial spirit and you, a waste coming in through a recommendation letter!" Jiang Teng smirked coldly. A cold golden light flashed across his pupils as he leaped out and landed in front of Huang Xiaolong. Fast! Only a few people among the older students could follow his actions.

The surrounding students were shocked— they didn't expect that Jiang Teng at full power was so strong, not weaker than some ex-First Year students.

Chapter 57: What Kind of Heaven-defying Talent is this?

Jiang Teng landed two meters away from Huang Xiaolong. A brutal light shone in his eyes, suddenly a palm struck out aimed at Huang Xiaolong's chest.

Huang Xiaolong watched Jiang Teng's palm coming at his chest. Suddenly, a strong battle qi aura broke out from Xiaolong's body; like a broken dam, like a thousand-year-old volcano eruption. It happened so suddenly, and was so shocking, that before anyone could react, Huang Xiaolong had punched out. The light from his fist soared sky high and in the blink of an eye struck Jiang Teng's torso!

“Boom!”

There was an explosion, Jiang Teng screamed in pain as his little body reeled back. With every step he took, blood spurted out from his mouth until he finally stopped more than ten steps later.

The sacred light that shrouded his body early dispersed from the impact; the Sacred Bright Tiger behind him dimmed, a tiger's mightiness vanished turning into a sick cat.

All present were stunned!

The square was silent as if time froze, unmoving.

Whether it was the First Year's new students or the older students, everyone had temporarily lost their minds after seeing what had just transpired. Apart from a blank whiteness in their mind, there was only white blankness.

Possessing superb talent martial spirit, Sacred Bright Tiger, the Fourth Order Warrior, Jiang Teng, Cosmic Star Academy's most talented genius in over a hundred years, lost!

One punch!

“Impossible, this cannot be! Didn’t he register with a recommendation letter? How could he defeat Jiang Teng?” Xiong Meiqi was rooted to the spot, as she shook her head in denial, refusing to believe what she had just witnessed.

In the far corner, the words ‘four breaths’ had just come out from Su Zhang, and stunned, he turned towards Xiong Chu whose mouth had formed an ‘o’, his jaw, nearly dropping.

“Four..., peak late-Fourth Order!” Xiong Chu’s tongue was in a knot.

The punch Huang Xiaolong sent out just now contained a peak late-Fourth Order battle qi.

Jiang Teng wiped off the blood from his mouth with the back of his hand and saw the unsightly blood patches on his robes, “My... this is my blood?” Like the others around the ring, he couldn’t believe that he was hurt!

Hearing that, Huang Xiaolong sneered coldly, “If the blood flowing from your mouth isn’t yours, is it mine?” As his question ended, Huang Xiaolong walked towards Jiang Teng without any sense of hurry.

“You?!” Jiang Teng actually showed fear as he watched the approaching Huang Xiaolong and involuntarily inched back. The previous pride and arrogance had disappeared completely to be replaced with un-surmounted fear. That’s right, fear!

“Peak late-Fourth Order! The peak late-Fourth Order, how can this wastrel be a peak late-Fourth Order Warrior!” He muttered to himself, repeating it over and over again. Even at this point in time, the situation hadn’t hit him yet; his mind was set to assume that all those who enrolled into the Academy with a recommendation letter were useless ‘wastes’!

‘Waste’ ? Catching the words Jiang Teng was muttering, Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette flashed. A palm struck out, startling Jiang

Teng, by the time he tried to raise his hands to block it, Huang Xiaolong's palm already hit his chest.

“Pa!” Mixed into the sound of the loud attack was the sound of breaking bones. Hit by Huang Xiaolong's palm, Jiang Teng felt as if all of his internal organs were shattered; a terrible energy was drilling around in his body, constantly biting and tearing his insides apart.

Sadly, just as a painful groan was about to escape his mouth, Huang Xiaolong struck out with a second palm and then a third ... the fifth palm. In just a short time, Huang Xiaolong had hit Jiang Teng more than a dozen times; one after another, sound of ‘pipipala’ rang out as bones broke! Huang Xiaolong made sure that his strikes didn't send Jiang Teng out of the ring area even after more than ten strikes, but by then Jiang Teng's chest had already caved in and Jiang Teng bent over in pain like a cooked lobster.

The horrible energy from Huang Xiaolong's palm kept tearing his insides; under the pain, tears finally flowed from Jiang Teng's eyes!

The rare, super genius, the one that's hard to find even one in a hundred years, daring to challenge all new students and defeating seven people straight was now beaten till he cried by Huang Xiaolong!

Everyone looked at the bent and crying Jiang Teng, yet no one had any thoughts for him. Throats were swallowing nervously all around.

This was not some battle assessment, it simply was an appalling wallop!

Some of the new students turned their heads away– they couldn't bear to look anymore.

“I, I,” Jiang Teng struggled up, exerting all his energy trying to cry out and admit his loss, but before the sentence could be said,

Huang Xiaolong sent another palm strike cutting off his words.

“Enough, stop! I said stop!” At this time, the stunned Xiong Meiqi finally regained her wits and cried out in anger; then, her palm struck out, separating Huang Xiaolong and Jiang Teng from each other.

Being separated, Jiang Teng tumbled down instantly, his body twitching on the ground with blood streaming down from the corner of his mouth.

“Jiang Teng! Jiang Teng!” Xiong Meiqi propped Jiang Teng up quickly in a panic.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu in the distant corner saw Jiang Teng tumbling down and they were awakened from their daze with the shouting and screaming: this was not good!

The two figures flashed and appeared before the new students.

“Principal, Vice-Principal!”

Recognizing Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu, all the students quickly greeted them. Even Xiong Meiqi was surprised.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu’s minds weren’t on the surroundings; immediately squatting down, one hand fell on the left side and another hand fell one on the right, checking Jiang Teng’s pulse, and transferring battle qi into his body.

Xiong Meiqi and the students held their breath, watching nervously.

This is Cosmic Star Academy’s Principal, Sun Zhang? Huang Xiaolong observed the pair of larger than average ears. He heard from Marshal Haotian before that Sun Zhang’s ears weren’t born this way, but it became like this due to him cultivating an Earth level battle skill.

At this time, Li Lu who watched Huang Xiaolong ‘flatten’ Jiang Teng into a pancake with the crowd realized something and went

to Huang Xiaolong's side and asked in a worried voice, "Xiaolong, will they...?"

Jiang Teng was Principal's and Vice-Principal's pro-disciple, and Huang Xiaolong beat him into this state. What if both of them expelled Huang Xiaolong in anger, then...?

Huang Xiaolong, however, looked indifferent and comforted Li Lu, saying, "It's nothing."

A while later, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu stopped transferring battle qi into Jiang Teng's body and retrieved their hands; looking at each other, they both could feel the other's shock.

Just now, when they were transferring battle qi into Jiang Teng's body to heal him, they found an extremely hostile battle qi within and the quality and thickness had almost reached their state of cultivation.

And this high quality battle qi was left by Huang Xiaolong's palm.

Exchanging a knowing look unnoticeable by others, this matter was kept between them two. What made them felt relieved was that Jiang Teng wasn't wasted and could still cultivate! Otherwise, they would've felt like crying.

Both of them turned to look at Huang Xiaolong standing five to six meters away as if they were looking at a peerless treasure.

Peak late-Fourth Order! Huang Xiaolong was more or less about the same age as Jiang Teng; not even ten years old but he already reached the peak late-Fourth order! What kind of heaven-defying talent was this!

If Jiang Teng's martial spirit was the grade eleven Sacred Bright Tiger, then what was Huang Xiaolong's? The two authority figures were trembling with excitement— could it be a top grade eleven martial spirit?

Chapter 58: You Didn't Understand My Meaning?

Top grade eleven martial spirit! Once the idea of Huang Xiaolong possessing a top grade eleven martial spirit became apparent, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu's eyes grew dazzlingly bright. That kind of gaze made Huang Xiaolong feel like a sheep in a group of hungry tigers!

Of course, the thought of Huang Xiaolong possessing a grade twelve martial spirit crossed their minds; however, such a grade was really too rare. In all of the Duanren Empire's territory, the number of people who possessed grade twelve martial spirits did not exceed ten people.

However, in the eyes of the watching students, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were standing there and glaring fiercely at Huang Xiaolong and this made many people feel schadenfreude.

While the new students were feeling schadenfreude, and the older students were enjoying Huang Xiaolong's bad luck, Sun Zhang's face suddenly became wreathed in smiles looking at Huang Xiaolong, he asked, "You are Huang Xiaolong right? I'm Cosmic Star Academy's Principal, Sun Zhang." That tone of voice was so gentle, it was as if he was afraid that if his voice was a little too loud, it would scare away Huang Xiaolong.

All around, people wore an expression of shock and then they went into a daze looking at their Principal's smile, which was the most brilliant smile that they had ever seen (from him) in history.

And at this point, Xiong Chu laughed out 'haha', saying, "I'm the Vice-Principal, Xiong Chu; we've met a few days ago, hello!"

Hello?!

Vice-Principal Xiong Chu that always had a sullen and strict face, yet he actually said hello to a new student?!

Everyone looked like they had been struck by lightning.

Subsequently, Sun Zhang laughed and said, “Xiaolong, ah, your attacks just now were really ruthless, ah. If we were one step too late, I’m afraid Jiang Teng would’ve been destroyed.”

Xiaolong? Moments ago, he was still Huang Xiaolong and now he was directly called Xiaolong! Those who heard this felt like fainting; although Sun Zhang said those words, the tone was so polite, not even an ounce of blame.

Suddenly, ten or so figures flew over, and the frontmost was the Third Year’s teacher, Zhong Yuan.

In the blink of an eye, Zhong Yuan’s group of people arrived and seeing that Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were present, walked over to greet them.

“Principal, Vice-Principal, it’s great that both of you are here. I received a report saying Huang Xiaolong violated the rules during the new students’ assessment and sneak attacked Jiang Teng. And now, Jiang Teng is heavily injured, I intend to detain this person and bring him before you– I’m waiting for your punishment order!”

Having said this, Zhong Yuan’s turned to look at Huang Xiaolong; his hand motioned to the several Disciplinary Hall staff behind him and said, “Capture this Huang Xiaolong for me!”

Jiang Teng was both Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu’s pro-disciple and he was beaten till this state by Huang Xiaolong. In Zhong Yuan’s thinking, this was an excellent opportunity to perform well and garner some merits in front of them.

“Yes, Leader Zhong Yuan!” acknowledged the Disciplinary Hall enforcement staff.

Other than being a Third Year teacher, Zhong Yuan was also the Disciplinary Hall’s Squad Leader.

Just as the dozen people were about to step out and capture

Huang Xiaolong, Sun Zhang's slightly angry voice was heard, "Stop!"

On hearing Sun Zhang's order, the group of Disciplinary Hall's enforcers abruptly halted.

"All of you may leave, I will handle this matter!" Sun Zhang waved his hand and said, but the brilliant smile had left his face.

But, it seemed like Zhong Yuan didn't quite understand the meaning of Sun Zhang's words; he thought that Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were trying to make them leave because they wanted to punish Huang Xiaolong personally since Huang Xiaolong hurt their pro-disciple which had angered them immeasurably.

Zhong Yuan laughed out loud, "Principal, this is just a new student. This one doesn't dare bother Principal to handle such a small matter. Please rest assured and leave this to us." As he finished saying that, his silhouette flashed towards Huang Xiaolong. Fingers bent into claws and aimed at Huang Xiaolong, making a move himself.

When Zhong Yuan was inches away from Huang Xiaolong, a figure flashed with a speed faster than Zhong Yuan's. A hand lifted and a palm landed on Zhong Yuan's cheek, slapping him away.

The square was filled with silence.

Clutching his left cheek, unbelievably, it was Sun Zhang that was guarding Huang Xiaolong; the one who slapped him was their Cosmic Star Academy's Principal, Sun Zhang!

Zhong Yuan was shocked, Sun Zhang eyes were staring daggers at him- he had never seen the Principal look like this before, causing his heart to shiver in fear.

"You didn't understand my meaning?" Sun Zhang turned sullen: "Scram for me!"

At this moment, even if Zhong Yuan was a pig, he could see Principal Sun Zhang's fury.

“Yes, yes, Principal, we’re leaving now; scrambling away immediately!” Zhong Yuan’s face became ashen with fear; he turned around wanting to leave quickly with the Disciplinary team. However, Huang Xiaolong’s voice rang out: “Not so fast!”

Huang Xiaolong’s voice came out abruptly, causing everyone to look over at him.

Huang Xiaolong stared at Zhong Yuan, before turning and looking at Sun Zhang, “Expel him or expel me!”

The unexpected words stunned everyone speechless: Huang Xiaolong actually made such a request.

This made Zhong Yuan displeased, and it showed in his expression.

Of course, Huang Xiaolong knew that Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu definitely wouldn’t agree to expel him if they were smart; with his talents, no matter which kingdom’s academy he chose to enter in the surrounding kingdoms, all of them would compete for him.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu exchanged a glance.

But, neither of them opted to speak immediately because Zhong Yuan was not only a Third Year teacher and a Leader of the Disciplinary Enforcement Hall; his sister was a wangfei. Although not favored, with her status and position, Zhong Yuan was considered as the King’s little brother-in-law.

“Expel me?” Zhong Yuan paused and turned around and looked at Huang Xiaolong like he just heard the world’s funniest joke.

Huang Xiaolong ignored him and continued speaking to Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu, “At the end of the year, if I take first place in the First Year competition, you will expel him from the Academy.”

Huang Xiaolong was aware, no matter how good his talent was, both Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu won’t agree to expel a Third Year teacher just based on his words– when he returned to the Marshal

Mansion on the registration day, he had asked Marshal Haotian to investigate this Zhong Yuan's background.

"Yearly Competition's first place?" Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu, and the surrounding people were shocked with both eyes practically popping out. With Huang Xiaolong's peak late-Fourth Order's strength, the First Year competition's first place was a sure thing; however, there were only five months to the end of the year. Some of the older First Year students had broken through to the Sixth Order and some even reached the peak late-Sixth Order. How could Huang Xiaolong grab the first spot? With his talents, it might be possible in another two years' time.

Hearing this, Zhong Yuan laughed aloud with mockery and ridicule as he stared at Huang Xiaolong, "Punk, did you just say you will take the First Year competition's first place?"

Huang Xiaolong kept silent, looking at Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu.

"Okay!" Moments later Sun Zhang nodded in agreement, "If you get the first place in the First year competition, apart from the standard Academy's reward, I will add another high-grade Earth rank battle skill!"

When they heard that not only did Principal Sun Zhang agree, he had even added an extra reward, they all were dumbfounded.

Truth be told, Sun Zhang agreed because he didn't believe Huang Xiaolong could take first place; thus, it was nothing even if he agreed to it. This way, he could resolve Huang Xiaolong's resentment and at the same time motivate him to practice and work harder.

"Good!" Huang Xiaolong sealed the deal.

At the side, Zhong Yuan, was angry when Sun Zhang agreed, but he didn't dare show it in public. Furthermore, in his opinion, it was an impossible feat for Huang Xiaolong.

And not only did he think so, basically everyone else thought so.

After that, Huang Xiaolong turned his attention towards Xiong Meiqi; without a doubt, based on the strength he exposed earlier, it was enough for him to take the first place in the new students' assessment. Therefore, it was time for Xiong Meiqi to fulfill her side of the bet!

The new students, who knew about Huang Xiaolong and Xiong Meiqi's bet, saw Huang Xiaolong looking at Xiong Meiqi and all their expressions turned weird.

Chapter 59: Receive Huang Xiaolong as Personal Disciple?

Huang Xiaolong looked at Xiong Meiqi, and coldly sneered, “The new students’ assessment bet, you haven’t forgotten, right?”

Xiong Meiqi’s body trembled and there was panic in her eyes, not daring to meet Huang Xiaolong’s eyes. Her face turned a pale white.

Bet? While Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu’s were still confused, the pale Xiong Meiqi suddenly knelt down. She just knelt down in the square like that, opened her small cherry like mouth, “Wang! Wang! Wang!” and she cried out three times in a row.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were stunned agape.

While Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu remained confused and stunned, Xiong Meiqi suddenly stood up, turned around and fled, disappearing without a trace.

All around the square were dazed faces.

Looking at the direction in which Xiong Meiqi disappeared; Huang Xiaolong felt she wasn’t as hateful as he had thought. At the very least, she dared to say and dared to do. Initially, he had thought she would surely try to wriggle out of it.

Xiong Chu looked at his daughter’s disappearing silhouette, and could only shake his head.

Due to Xiong Meiqi running away, the new students’ assessment stopped midway and did not continue.

Xiaolong and the others dispersed from the square.

Sun Zhang’s eyes flickered as he looked at Huang Xiaolong’s receding silhouette, “It looks like, within the next two days, I should make a trip to the Marshal’s Mansion, and have a chat with that old fellow Haotian!”

Having understood the meaning hidden in Sun Zhang's words, Xiong Chu laughed and said, "Based on Principal's good relation with Marshal Haotian, coupled with Principal's strength and identity, I'm sure Marshal Haotian would be happy to agree to let Huang Xiaolong become Principal's disciple."

Sun Zhang nodded; he nodded not because he was worried (about Huang Xiaolong becoming his disciple), but because he was curious about Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit.

That old fellow Haotian should know, right? Sun Zhang thought secretly. He was about to leave but laughed bitterly when he remembered Jiang Teng's unconscious body, and said to Xiong Chu, "Let's go, we should first stabilize Jiang Teng's injury before talking about anything else." Xiong Chu also smiled bitterly and nodded.

Thereafter, both of them carried the unconscious Jiang Teng and disappeared from the square in the blink of an eye.

Xiaolong however, went to the library instead of returning to the classroom.

The first floor of the library was opened to all Academy students, however, battle skills and cultivation techniques were kept on the second floor, third floor, and the fourth floor. Therefore, only those that had accomplished tasks issued by the Academy, and had a certain amount of contribution points were allowed to go to those floors.

Of course, Huang Xiaolong didn't enroll into the Academy to learn their battle skills or cultivation techniques. Although he had lived in this Martial Spirit World for almost ten years, the things he understood were very little. So, he wanted to read more books to learn about this world.

After reading two books on martial spirits, Huang Xiaolong noticed a book titled 'Supernatural Ability' on a bookshelf.

Supernatural ability?

His curiosity was stoked, and he took the book then started to flip through the pages. The more he read, the more captivated he became. The book not only described the many different martial spirits' supernatural abilities, but also the usage, strengths, and weaknesses. Although it wasn't in full detail, it was enough to open a new door for Xiaolong.

A little more than an hour later, Huang Xiaolong returned the book to its rack and picked another book.

While Xiaolong was concentrating on books in the library, the entire Academy was swept by a wave of intense discussion.

"I heard today in the new students' assessment, a new student called Huang Xiaolong nearly destroyed that student Jiang Teng who possesses a grade eleven martial spirit!"

"This is a hundred percent true! I was in the square at the time—that Huang Xiaolong suddenly exposed a peak late-Fourth Order strength!"

"The peak late-Fourth Order! How old is this Huang Xiaolong, not even ten, right? This is too terrifying!"

"I also heard that this Huang Xiaolong came to register with the Principal's recommendation letter; previously, Jiang Teng called him a "waste" every time he opened his mouth!"

There was such discussion in every corner of the Cosmic Star Academy, regardless of whether it was an older student or teacher, they were all shocked when they heard it while at the same time, everybody was trying to guess what Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit was.

It was near noon when Xiaolong left the library. When the older students who were present in the square that morning recognized Huang Xiaolong, they started to point and whisper with a weird expression. Xiaolong could hear the discussions around him, and he

shook his head; he hadn't expected that news in this world spread just as fast; after all, three hours had barely passed since the incident in the morning.

“Young Master!” The waiting Fei Hou and the four Marshal Mansion's guards had seen Huang Xiaolong come out and quickly went to him greeting him as they got nearer.

Huang Xiaolong nodded then took the five of them to Tianxuan Mansion.

“Young Master, we heard you nearly wasted that Jiang Teng!” On the way, Fei Hou said.

“You all heard about it?” Huang Xiaolong was surprised and smiled bitterly.

The five of them laughed, and Fei Hou said, “That Jiang Teng was the exalted Academy genius in more than a hundred years, possessing a superb talent martial spirit and he's also Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu's disciple at the same time. The matter about Young Master almost turning him into a waste caused great waves that spread throughout all of Royal City!”

It even spread throughout Royal City?

Huang Xiaolong was a little astonished and frowned, but he gradually relaxed. It was useless to hide anymore— soon enough there would be people who would find out that he had a vague connection with the Marshal's Mansion. Moreover, with Marshal Haotian's presence, there shouldn't be anyone who dared to make a move against him; at least, he was still safe while in the Luo Tong Kingdom's Royal City!

Soon, they arrived at the Tianxuan Mansion.

Allowing the four guards to stand down, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou sat in the main hall where he asked Fei Hou about his progress in practicing the ‘Liquid Thunder Arts’.

Fei Hou answered with a happy face, saying, “Sovereign, your

subordinate has been diligently practicing the cultivation technique that you passed down in these past few days, and my battle qi cultivation has increased exponentially!”

Based on the speed of his cultivation these past couple of days, there was no need for five years– perhaps in four years’ time he could breakthrough into the Xiantian realm.

Huang Xiaolong nodded and he asked Fei Hou about the matter regarding the purchase of slaves.

And Fei Hou reported everything in detail to Huang Xiaolong.

For the last couple of days, Fei Hou carefully selected twenty-six slaves and started to nurture them by teaching them cultivation techniques.

Listening to Fei Hou’s report, Huang Xiaolong nodded with satisfaction.

“I’ve decided that in two days I will go and train in the Silvermoon Forest.” said Huang Xiaolong in a low but serious tone after Fei Hou was done with his report. “I should be back around the end of the year’s competition.”

“What? Sovereign, you want to go into the Silvermoon Forest to train alone?” Fei Hou’s expression changed, worried, he asked, “Sovereign, this, it’s better if this Subordinate accompanies you!”

Huang Xiaolong waved his hand saying, “No need. In the upcoming five months, stay in the Tianxuan Mansion and train the slaves. Also, you must diligently practice the Liquid Thunder Arts every day.”

Fei Hou wanted to say more, but Huang Xiaolong shook his head, “Don’t say any more, I’ve decided!” With his current strength combined with his supernatural ability to conceal himself within shadows, as long as he didn’t venture too deep into the forest, there wouldn’t be much danger. Furthermore, Xiaolong didn’t want to continue relying on Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian’s power.

Seeing that Huang Xiaolong had made up his mind, Fei Hou could only accept the order respectfully.

While Huang Xiaolong decided to enter the Silvermoon Forest in two days' time, on the other side of the Marshal Mansion, there was an uninvited guest – Cosmic Star Academy's Principal, Sun Zhang!

Sun Zhang arrived in the Marshal Mansion and chatted about some miscellaneous stuff with Marshal Haotian before stating the purpose of his visit: his desire to take Huang Xiaolong as his disciple.

“What? You want to take Huang, Huang Xiaolong as your personal disciple?” Marshal Haotian was shocked, so much so that even his voice became awkward. Then, without any doubt or hesitation, shook his head and said: “No!”

What a joke, Huang Xiaolong was their Asura's Gate Sovereign. How can a little Cosmic Star Academy's Principal qualify to receive him as personal disciple?

Chapter 60: Isn't he your Illegitimate Son?

“No?” Sun Zhang was sent into a daze for a moment by the answer, he seemed like he had taken a great blow from Marshal Haotian.

Originally, he had thought by virtue of his identity and by personally coming here to the Marshal Mansion to receive Huang Xiaolong as his disciple, Marshal Haotian would agree happily, but he was actually refused.

Sun Zhang's face darkened slightly with unhappiness.

Marshal Haotian saw Sun Zhang's expression and he thought for a moment before replying, “Sun Zhang, this matter, I truly can't make the decision!”

“You can't decide?” Sun Zhang was stunned, “That Huang Xiaolong, isn't he your illegitimate child?”

Illegitimate child? Instantly, beads of sweat and black lines appeared on Marshal Haotian's forehead; this old thing actually thought the Sovereign was his...?!

Marshal Haotian's face was solemn and somber as he said, “Sun Zhang, not to mention me, not even my Master can decide!”

“Your... your Master? Senior Yu Ming, can't decide!” Shock was obvious on his face; Yu Ming was a Tenth Order Xiantian expert! But Yu Ming can't make such a small decision for Huang Xiaolong?!

Then, what was Huang Xiaolong's real identity?

Marshal Haotian nodded seriously at Sun Zhang.

The truth was, there was something that he didn't say to Sun Zhang and that was even his own Shizu was not qualified to take Huang Xiaolong as a disciple.

Marshal Haotian's Shizu!

Saying it out loud would be too shocking; thus, Marshal Haotian kept it to himself and didn't say it to Sun Zhang.

Although they were good friends, Marshal Haotian had never spoken about his connection with Asura's Gate, so Sun Zhang didn't know he was an Asura's Gate disciple.

Not long later, Sun Zhang walked out from the Marshal Mansion disappointed. He looked up to the blue sky with floating groups of white clouds and the blaring sunlight.

"Didn't expect that little guy's identity to be so not simple." Sun Zhang muttered to himself. "Could he be that Duanren Empire's Prince?" Then, he shook his head, dismissing the thought.

Leaving the Marshal Mansion, Sun Zhang headed straight back to the Academy.

Night arrived.

The day's heat slowly dissipated as night fell and a cool breeze blew in the night.

Huang Xiaolong was sitting cross-legged on the cold jade bed in the master bedroom of the Tianxuan Mansion. Battle qi was circulating in his meridians; however, he wasn't practicing. This past couple of days, a thought stuck in his mind; since his twin dragon martial spirits could fuse to become one and they could separate to become two independent entities, then maybe he could summon them out individually.

And now he was experimenting how to accomplish an individual summoning.

If he could control and summon only one of his martial spirits out, then he wouldn't need to worry about his twin martial spirits being discovered by others. Under normal circumstances or during battle, he would release just the black dragon.

But despite two days' worth of effort, every time Huang Xiaolong summoned his martial spirits, both the black and blue dragon

would appear. This was akin to the left and right hand writing different characters at the same time, an impossible act.

Because humans can't focus on two things at the same time.

Xiaolong's attempts failed again and again, but he didn't feel discouraged and continued to try after each failure.

The night passed as dawn arrived, bringing light. Although he didn't succeed, he found that his control over his twin dragon martial spirits had become more refined.

Previously, he needed at least three breaths to summon his martial spirits, but now he could do it within two breaths' of time.

Coming out from his room into the yard, Xiaolong stretched his limbs a little then heard a loud bellowing voice coming from the backyard. Curious, he strolled towards the backyard to have a look. In the backyard Fei Hou and the newly bought slaves were practicing the Luohan Fist: the fist fighting style he taught Fei Hou and asked him to teach it to the slaves.

Observing the slaves, Huang Xiaolong nodded in satisfaction. In just a few days' time, these slaves had already familiarized themselves with the moves, showing their battle skills and battle qi comprehension were quite good. It was the requirement he had given Fei Hou– the people he wanted must fulfill two things: number one was loyalty, and second, possessing a certain level of comprehension in battle qi and battle skills.

“Young Master!” Seeing Huang Xiaolong strolling over, Fei Hou quickly went up in greeting.

Huang Xiaolong nodded. Then he pointed at Beastman Boli who was practicing Luohan Fist in the square, saying to Fei Hou, “You guide Boli more so he can guide the others, leaving you time for your own practice.”

“Yes, Young Master!” Fei Hou replied respectfully.

“Let's go. Accompany me for a stroll outside.” Huang Xiaolong

said to Fei Hou. He had been in the Luo Tong Kingdom's Royal city for some days and had yet to take a good look around. Thus, Huang Xiaolong decided to go out.

Also, he would be going to the Silvermoon Forest two days later and would stay inside for five months. So, he wanted to buy a few things and visit Li Lu as well as the Li Family's silk shop. He had grown taller since he left Huang Clan Manor, reaching one hundred and fifty centimeters tall, so he might as well have a few sets of new clothes made there.

Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and the four Marshal Mansion guards stepped out of Tianxuan Mansion and walked along the streets.

The morning was bright, and the air fresh. Xiaolong was in a good mood as he walked along the street as it got busier with the common folk and the shops were also opening for business for the day.

The truth was, living an ordinary life was also a kind of happiness.

Going through several streets, the six of them finally arrived at the Li Family's silk store shop.

Because it hadn't been a week since the Academy lessons had started, Li Cheng, who accompanied Li Lu over to the Royal City, hadn't gone back to Canglan County. When he saw that Xiaolong's group of people came, he quickly came out from the inner hall to meet them.

"Xiaolong, Senior Fei Hou!" Li Cheng greeted full of smiles.

Xiaolong nodded and called Li Cheng 'Uncle' as he entered the shop with Fei Hou and the others.

Li Cheng invited them into the inner big hall, quickly ordering the servants to serve tea. This time in the presence of Huang Xiaolong, Li Cheng's actions were a little stiff, and when he sat down, his hands were trembling not knowing what to do with

them.

Seeing this, Huang Xiaolong guessed that Li Cheng already knew about what happened during the new students' assessment– that he nearly turned Jiang Teng into a waste. Li Cheng probably also heard the rumors that he had some indeterminable connection with Marshal Haotian.

It was already spread to the whole Royal City, him being connected to Marshal Haotian was no longer a secret.

As for what kind of connection it was, the public continued to speculate and many different versions came out.

“Uncle, I came to order a few sets of clothes.” After sitting down, Huang Xiaolong explained his purpose.

“Make a few set of clothes?” Li Cheng blanked for a moment then quickly stood up. He personally went to the measurements tool to record down Huang Xiaolong's measurements. Huang Xiaolong laughed, asking him to let the servants do it. However, Li Cheng insisted on doing it himself, which left Xiaolong feeling embarrassed and awkward.

As he watched Li Cheng taking his measurements, Xiaolong couldn't help but think of his parents in the Huang Clan Manor, Huang Peng and Su Yan. If they knew he was in the Royal City and Li Cheng was taking his measurements personally, what would they think?

It was done quickly and they both sat down. After he thought about something for a moment, he said to Li Cheng, “Uncle, my mom and dad don't know that I'm here in the Royal City. For the time being, I would like to keep this from them, in case they worry too much. When you return, please don't mention this to my parents.”

Understanding the underlying meaning of Huang Xiaolong's words, Li Cheng reassured him with haste, “Xiaolong, don't worry.

I won't say any of these things when I return."

Huang Xiaolong nodded his head. Otherwise, when he returned at the end of the year, both of them definitely would pester him with many questions about this.

At this time, at the storefront, there was a sudden commotion and angry shouting voices.

Huang Xiaolong frowned at the loud noises– he could tell that someone was trying to make trouble outside. Also, Li Cheng's expression wasn't nice when he heard the angry, scolding voices from the storefront.

These past few days, there was someone who intentionally came to make trouble, even aggressively assaulting and injuring the shop workers. He didn't expect that they would show up again today.

Chapter 61: Eradicate the Marshals Mansion?

The noise of arguing voices outside the storefront grew louder and Li Cheng could no longer ignore it– he finally stood up, saying “Xiaolong, Senior Fei Hou, please sit for a moment while I go out and handle the matter.”

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, “We’ll go out together.” Since someone came to make trouble in front of the Li Family’s silk shop, he was too embarrassed to sit and do nothing.

Hearing that Huang Xiaolong wanted to go out together with him, Li Cheng’s heart swam with joy. Thus, the seven people stepped out of the inner main hall towards the shop’s entrance.

When they came to the shop’s front, they saw more than a dozen people wearing green-colored clothes smashing and throwing things belonging to the shop onto the floor.

This group of people was cursing angry words while destroying the shop’s items.

“Is this what they call silk? All these are smelly cloth taken from garbage dumps, such terrible, foul smell! You dare to use this kind of smelly cloth to make our clothes, your mother, you must be tired of living!”

“Smash everything, no need to hold back!”

Some of the store workers that tried to stop these hooligans were treated with unruly punches and kicks. There were already six to seven workers groaning in pain on the floor, it seemed their injuries were not light.

“Stop! Stop your actions!” Confronted with this situation, Li Cheng yelled anxiously and had an ugly expression on his face.

The men in green clothing pretended they didn’t hear him; but

instead, it seemed as if they even exerted much more effort in their wanton destruction.

Li Cheng became furious, walked forward and was about to attack when suddenly, one of the green-clothed men flew towards Li Cheng with his arms spread out. His finger curled into claws aiming at Li Cheng— his atmosphere was quite strong, a late Seventh Order.

With the man coming at him out of nowhere, Li Cheng was shocked. As he raised his hand up to defend himself, a silhouette acted faster than him and used a palm to slap away the green-clothed attacker, who flew away screaming, landing on the shop floor with a bang. His body curled into a lump and from the look of it, he wouldn't survive.

The one who deflected the attack was one of the Marshal's Mansion Ninth Order guards.

The abrupt change in situation caused the other green-clothed men to pause their acts of destruction and look over in the guard's direction.

A middle-aged man, who seemed to be the leader of the group, glanced at his companion that was on the floor curling in pain, his face solemn. Then, his attention turned towards Huang Xiaolong's group.

“Who are you all? This is our Green Hawk Gang's matter, you had better mind your own business and not stick your noses into other people's problem!” The middle-aged man ‘kindly’ advised them in a sullen voice.

The group of men in green gathered behind the burly middle-aged man after they had stopped smashing things around the silk store.

“Green Hawk Gang!” Li Cheng's face lost its color.

Green Hawk Gang? Huang Xiaolong's eyes showed confusion and

cluelessness. And at this point, a Marshal's Mansion guard stepped forward and said, "Young Master, this Green Hawk Gang is one of the three biggest gangs in the Royal City. The gang leader, Jiang Wei is a Tenth Order warrior, and has good connections with some of the city's nobles."

One of the three biggest gangs in the Royal City? Huang Xiaolong nodded his head, in simple terms these so-called gangs were similar to those mafia syndicates on Earth. However, since this Green Hawk Gang was said to be one of the three biggest gangs, their forces didn't seem to be weak.

Huang Xiaolong looked at Li Cheng; in his opinion, the Green Hawk Gang shouldn't have any grudges with the Li Family. So, there was only one possibility: the other side got orders from someone.

"That's right, we are from the Green Hawk Gang, one of the three biggest gangs in the Royal City!" The middle-aged man declared arrogantly. His eyes moved from one face to the other and stopped on Huang Xiaolong's, glaring at him with a trace of viciousness, "Within the Royal City, not many people dare to injure our people!"

Huang Xiaolong remained aloof, "Speak, who instructed you to make trouble here?"

When the middle-aged man heard this question, his face was gloomy, "Punk, which family are you from? Your words and actions could bring annihilation to your entire family!"

This sentence wasn't just a false threat to frighten people; the families that went against the Green Hawk Gang in the Royal City didn't have happy endings.

After the middle-aged man said those threatening words, the four guards from the Marshal's Mansion behind Huang Xiaolong exchanged knowing glances and broke out in loud laughter.

Entire family's annihilation?

One such as the Green Hawk Gang wants to annihilate the Marshal's Mansion?

Even Huang Xiaolong couldn't resist shaking his head with a faint smile.

Seeing themselves being laughed at by the four guards from the Marshal's Mansion (but he didn't realize their identities), the members of the gang grew gloomier.

At this point, Huang Xiaolong turned to the four guards and said, "You guys, arrest them and find out who ordered them to make trouble here."

"Yes, Young Master!"

Hearing this, the middle-aged man's face looked ugly and was about to retreat, but it was already too late. The four guards from the Marshal's Mansion flashed from their original position and blocked their escape path—at the same time, they rained attacks on the group of green-clothed 'hawks'.

Pitiful screams sounded in the silk store.

This group of Green Hawk Gang members were mostly of the Fifth and Sixth Order strength; the middle-aged man was slightly stronger than the rest, but even he was still only a peak late-Seventh Order. How was he an opponent against the Marshal Mansion guards? In less than the time it would take to drink a cup of tea, the four guards had dealt with them, leaving them lying down on the floor.

One of the Marshal's Mansion guards, a Tenth Order Warrior named Wang Ning, stared at the middle-aged leader and a cold voice sounded, "Our Young Master asked, who gave the order for you to make trouble here?!"

The middle-aged man cried 'pei' and spat out some frothy blood, not answering the question.

Seeing this, Wang Ning sneered. His hands shaped into claws and grabbed the man's hands and gave both of them a twist, breaking the hands without mercy.

An agonizing scream came from the middle-aged man.

"If you would prefer not to have both of your legs suffer the same fate, you had better answer the question honestly." Wang Ning's cold voice sounded.

"I, I'll talk!" His face already turned deadly pale, his voice shook as he said, "More than ten days ago, a person came looking for our Green Hawk Gang's leader, and ordered him to do so, told us to come here and make trouble!"

"Ordered?" A light flickered in Huang Xiaolong's eyes. To be able to order the Green Hawk Gang's leader around, this person's identity definitely wasn't simple.

Who could this person be? Why target the Li Family?

Even the burly middle-aged man didn't know that person's identity, thus questioning him further solved nothing.

Huang Xiaolong looked at Li Cheng, and Li Cheng shook his head. He couldn't seem to figure out who his family had a grudge with that would be so bad.

"Could it be them?" Suddenly, Li Cheng's face paled and said to Huang Xiaolong, "Xiaolong, do you remember the day of my father's eightieth birthday?" As he said this, grief and resentment appeared on his face.

Eightieth birthday? Huang Xiaolong thought of the Old Patriarch Li, Li Mu's birthday banquet two years ago. The two mysterious people with poisonous snake martial spirits?

At that time, the other side sent Li Lu's elder brother, Li Feng's corpse, as a birthday gift.

Huang Xiaolong's head turned towards the Tenth Order guard,

Wang Ning, asking him “Where is the Green Hawk Gang’s headquarters located?” Whether or not this was ordered by those two mysterious people, things would be clearer if they asked the Green Hawk Gang’s leader, Jiang Wei.

Since the Huang Clan Manor and the Li Family were old friends and this happened in front of him, he couldn’t pretend not to see.

“Replying Young Master, the Green Hawk Gang’s headquarters is in the south corner of the city, not far from here.” Wang Ning quickly replied.

“Xiaolong, I’m going together with you!” At this time, Li Cheng recovered and stood up. The Li family had been searching for those murderers’ whereabouts. Every time he thought of the way his son died, Li Cheng felt he would drown with grief.

Seeing Li Cheng’s simmering anger, Huang Xiaolong nodded in agreement. He looked at Fei Hou and Wang Ning saying, “Bring him along, we’re paying the Green Hawk Gang’s leader a visit.” A finger pointed at the burly middle-aged man on the floor.

“Yes, Young Master!” Wang Ning and the rest acknowledged respectfully

Thus, Huang Xiaolong, Li Cheng, and the others walked out of the silk store and headed towards the south side of the city, towards the Green Hawk Gang’s headquarters.

Chapter 62: Poison Blood Palm

It didn't take too long for Huang Xiaolong and his group to arrive at the Green Hawk Gang's headquarters.

The Green Hawk Gang's headquarters was located on the south corner of the city so it was a little out of the way, but it covered a large area and was bigger than Xiaolong's Tianxuan Mansion by a few folds.

In front of the main entrance of the headquarters stood two huge stone hawk statues and both statues were entirely green.

But what surprised Huang Xiaolong was that there were no Green Hawk Gang members guarding the main entrance when they arrived.

One of three Royal City's biggest gang had no people guarding the headquarter's entrance! And the surrounding area was too quiet.

"As we go in, everyone be very careful." Huang Xiaolong reminded those with him.

"Yes, Young Master!" Everyone nodded— Fei Hou and the rest already noticed the strange silence in the air.

As the group neared the main entrance of the Green Hawk Gang's headquarters, Xiaolong smelled a faint trace of blood; although it was very faint, he was sure that it was blood.

As they got closer, they would occasionally come across trails of blood on the stone floor.

But despite that, there were no signs of the Green Hawk Gang's disciples, causing everyone to feel weird and creeped out.

Huang Xiaolong's brows furrowed.

Soon, they got to the main hall. An empty main hall, to be exact. But, on the golden throne center-piece was a middle-aged man with thick eyebrows wearing a hawk-patterned robe.

Xiaolong's group exchanged a look amongst themselves.

“He is the Green Hawk Gang's leader, Jiang Wei!” blurted out the Marshal Mansion guard, Wang Ning, when he saw the dead middle-aged man on the golden seat.

Huang Xiaolong quickly walked up, followed by the others behind him. Jiang Wei's corpse was sprawled on the chair and both of his eyes were shut tightly. There wasn't any breath left in him, but there was no blood or wound on his body that Xiaolong could see.

A thought flashed across his mind, and Huang Xiaolong raised his palm and hit the center of Jiang Wei's chest and the hawk-patterned robe exploded into pieces. With the robe gone, everyone saw Jiang Wei's naked chest that there was a muted green palm print. The flesh around the palm print had started to rot and numerous black-green lines spread out from the palm print towards other areas of the body.

“A very powerful poison palm strike!” All around everyone's faces were shocked.

“This should be the low-grade Earth rank battle skill, Poison Blood Palm!” Fei Hou added.

Poison Blood Palm!

Wang Ning and the three other guards swallowed loudly.

“Thirty years ago, one of our Luo Tong Kingdom's County Dukes and his entire household from top to bottom all died under this poisonous palm strike.”

“Despite making all efforts to catch the killer, it was as if the murderer disappeared into thin air after that incident and has never appeared again since then. I didn't expect to come across this again now!” said Chen Yu who was another Tenth Order Marshal Mansion guard.

A County Duke was equivalent to a Huaxia province governor– a

County Duke and an entire household and no less than a thousand guards were killed. The level of turmoil caused by that incident could be imagined.

A light flickered in Huang Xiaolong's pupils and the matter looked more complicated than he had thought. Jiang Wei being dead was beyond his expectation; moreover, he was killed by the Poison Blood Palm.

Could the person who killed Jiang Wei be the same one who ordered him to send disciples to make trouble at the Li Family's silk store? And is the killer one of the mysterious people that appeared during Li Mu's birthday celebration banquet?

"Young Master, how should we deal with him?" At this time, Fei Hou pointed at the middle-aged man, the leader of the group who made trouble earlier.

"Please, please, I beg you, don't kill me! Don't kill me!" The man looked uneasy, anxiously begging Huang Xiaolong for mercy.

Huang Xiaolong's sullen voice said, "Let him go."

Everyone was surprised but no one objected.

But the two Ninth Order Marshal Mansion guards said 'yes' respectfully, and released him.

"Thank you, thank you!" The Green Hawk Gang group leader was overjoyed, thanking Huang Xiaolong incessantly before fleeing away in panic.

However, the moment his figure disappeared from view, a loud wail was heard. Everyone was shocked as figures flashed out from the main hall in the next moment and found the middle-aged Green Hawk Gang man crumpled on the floor some distance away. Already dead from, the looks of it.

Xiaolong walked to the dead body and pushed away the clothes from the chest, revealing an imprint of a Poison Blood Palm strike.

Fei Hou, Wang Ning, and Chen Yu immediately scanned the area, looking alerted.

“Fei Hou, go check the surroundings!” said Huang Xiaolong as he stood up.

“Yes, Young Master!” Fei Hou said, and he leaped up to the rooftop, disappearing in a flash. A short while later, Fei Hou returned shaking his head at Huang Xiaolong and respectfully reported, “Young Master, the other party used a type of movement battle skill (similar to qi qong), and it was too fast and your subordinate was unable to catch up. In this subordinate’s opinion, the other party is a peak late-Tenth Order expert!”

A peak late-Tenth Order!

Huang Xiaolong frowned, his usually clear voice sullen with disappointment, “Let us go back and talk.”

Not long after they left the scene, the news about the Green Hawk Gang’s leader, Jiang Wei, being killed spread with rapid speed in the Royal City, causing an uproar.

The Green Hawk Gang’s leader was a Tenth Order warrior and had more than a thousand subordinates under him, yet he was killed. The topic was discussed in every corner of the city.

Night, the Tianxuan Mansion’s main hall.

Huang Xiaolong was seated down as Fei Hou briefed Marshal Haotian about the details of what happened earlier in the day at the Green Hawk Gang’s headquarter. And hearing it made Marshal Haotian look solemn.

“Haotian, arrange some people to protect Li Lu and Li Cheng.” Huang Xiaolong said.

“Yes Sovereign, rest assured, I will make proper arrangements.” Marshal Haotian answered with due respect, “This Subordinate will investigate this matter and capture the person!” Then, he hesitated for a second before continuing “Sovereign, your practice

trip to the Silvermoon Forest in two days is too dangerous. Moreover, now that this kind of incident has happened; it would be best to have Fei Hou, Wang Ning, and the others to go with you!”

Despite Marshal Haotian’s persuasion, Huang Xiaolong shook his head. “No need.” If he ran into a Xiantian realm expert, the level of danger would be the same even with Fei Hou and the guards around. And his main purpose was to train—having them on this trip would be inconvenient.

“As for the Academy, please pass on information to Sun Zhang about my absence.” He planned to train and stay in the Silvermoon Forest for five months; given that it was such a long period, of course, he needed to notify the Academy.

Marshal Haotian nodded and accepted the task.

A while later, Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian left.

Huang Xiaolong returned to his room and took out the cold jade bed. Once again, he sat cross-legged, trying to learn how to summon a single dragon martial spirit.

Time flies and two days came and went.

These past two days, Fei Hou had prepared everything that Huang Xiaolong would need in the coming five months and the sets of new clothes ordered from the Li Family’s silk shop were personally delivered by Li Cheng.

In the two days’ training, although he still couldn’t summon his martial spirits individually, he had some headway. He believed he would succeed.

Within these two days, Li Lu came to visit Huang Xiaolong once at Tianxuan Mansion, bringing along Li Cheng. Naturally, she was depressed and sulky when she heard that Huang Xiaolong planned to go away and train in the Silvermoon Forest; however, before she left Tianxuan Mansion, Li Lu turned around and in a serious but

resolute tone said to Huang Xiaolong, “Xiaolong, I will also work hard and cultivate to become a qualified wife for you!” After she made her declaration, she kissed Huang Xiaolong on the cheek.

Coming out from his room, Huang Xiaolong thought of the words Li Lu said yesterday and unconsciously, his hand rubbed the spot Li Lu kissed on his left cheek. Smiling bitterly to himself, he thought, this girl!

One hour later, Xiaolong had packed everything he needed into the Asura Ring and left Tianxuan Mansion, exiting the Royal City alone and walking towards the Silvermoon Forest.

This trip, although Fei Hou wasn’t with him, he brought the little violet monkey along. With the little guy, he wouldn’t feel dull and bored in the coming five months of hard training.

Chapter 63: Underground Giant Tree

Two months later, inside a cave somewhere within the Silvermoon Forest, Huang Xiaolong was sitting in a cross-legged position. Battle qi glowed in the cave for a long time when suddenly, the space behind him vibrated as a black dragon emerged, floating behind his head.

Seconds after this black dragon appeared, it disappeared with a flash and was replaced by a blue dragon. And the blue dragon also floated behind Huang Xiaolong.

Two months of persistence and hard work finally brought results! Huang Xiaolong could now summon his martial spirits individually!

That's right, a separate, individual summoning!

After two months in the forest, Xiaolong had grown stronger compared to when he left the Tianxuan Mansion, and even his aura changed. His battle qi cultivation had advanced from early-Sixth Order to the peak of the early-Sixth Order.

Moonlight shone down, resembling water, and the cave's surrounding was quiet.

In the cave, the black light and the blue light continued to flicker alternately.

About an hour later, the lights stopped flickering in the cave as Xiaolong sent his twin dragon martial spirits back into his body; his eyes opened and he stood up and walked out of the cave.

Outside the cave, in the quiet moonlit forest, he did not see the little violet monkey which made Xiaolong shake his head. This little guy surely took the opportunity to sneak out again while he was practicing.

Leaving the cave area, he jumped down while the Blades of Asura were already in his hands. His feet tapped the ground and his body

leaped up– the blades in his hands swung out and blades’ attacks fell downward, akin to a cluster of stars. Sometimes it was violent like an angry roaring storm, sometimes it was soft and gentle, minuscule and hard to detect by the eye.

An Asura’s wail echoed and drifted in the air as if it had a mind of its own.

In the past two months, he had also focused on training the Tears of Asura and the level of power he could display had increased significantly.

With his progress and persistent training, Huang Xiaolong estimated that in six months’ time he could achieve major completion for the Tears of Asura technique.

Suddenly, while Xiaolong was engrossed in training, the ground below him shook with “Hong! Hong! Hong!” sounds. Violent tremors snaked closer to his position.

Huang Xiaolong turned around and saw that some distance away, a huge thirty-meters tall gorilla was chasing a half-meter tall little monkey, and the gorilla and monkey were heading towards his direction.

The gorilla was in hot pursuit and his hands slammed down repeatedly on the ground, in an effort to smash the little monkey, but each attack was a failure. Just before the big palm would land a hit, the little monkey flashed and its figure avoided the danger of being squashed into mincemeat. This made the gorilla roar with fury.

Looking at the hilarious scene before him, Huang Xiaolong couldn’t help but chuckle. This little guy!

The one being chased by the huge gorilla was the same little violet monkey that had sneaked out to play.

Every time Xiaolong focused his attention on training, the little violet monkey would run out. And every time it returned, there

would be a big guy chasing behind him. This wasn't the first time the little violet monkey came back this way.

Sometimes, it really gave Huang Xiaolong a headache.

“Hoo Hoo Hoo!” From far away, the little violet monkey's eyes lit up when it spotted Xiaolong. Immediately, it quickly gestured at him, obviously saying there is work to do!

At this time, the huge gorilla launched another attack, its big palm slammed down at the little violet monkey.

“Bang!” A loud sound rang out and the spot where the little violet monkey was earlier sunk in with crushed stones scattered about, showing a huge palm shaped imprint. The little violet monkey jumped away clutching its butt; it turned and squeaked angrily at the gorilla. Just now, that big guy's attack nearly destroyed its small butt.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head while laughing at the little guy's actions; his silhouette flashed and when he reappeared he was already in midair with his blades, swinging at the huge gorilla.

Seeing that Huang Xiaolong had started to attack, the little violet monkey stopped running and attacked the gorilla together with him.

This huge gorilla was a type of beast with a body as hard as steel. Not only did it possess a great amount of strength, its body also had a high defense; its hard skin was like a layer of iron and usually sparks broke out when normal iron weapons clashed with it.

Normally, was hard to come across a Steel Gorilla– one really had to wonder where the little guy ran into it.

Luckily, this Steel Gorilla had yet to breakthrough to Grade Seven and was still a peak late-Grade Six. With Huang Xiaolong's Blades of Asura, the hard, steel-like skin was like mud and in just a few minutes, its throat was slashed by his blades.

Blood spurted out and the Steel Gorilla crashed down to the

ground.

After the little violet monkey was sure the Steel Gorilla could no longer move, it ran up to the corpse and his small hands began to search for battle trophies.

It clawed open the corpse's head and fished out a beast core and its mouth opened and swallow the beast core whole.

Huang Xiaolong couldn't figure out how the little monkey could distinguish between beasts that had cores and those that didn't; in general, it was rare for demonic beasts below Grade Seven to have a beast core. However, every demonic beast the little monkey provoked was guaranteed to have condensed out a beast core.

After the beast core went into the little monkey's stomach, Huang Xiaolong walked up to the corpse. Both of his hands formed into claws and he began sucking out the blood soul qi from the Steel Gorilla's corpse– he sucked it out and the black threads were absorbed into Huang Xiaolong's meridians through the veins in his hands.

When every trace of the Steel Gorilla's blood soul qi had entered Xiaolong's body, he leaped up and clawed at a big tree twenty meters away.

Moonlight disappeared from the area as if swallowed by darkness.

Two black claw imprints appeared in the air.

“Bang!” A loud sound resounded in the darkness. The big tree twenty meters away had two half-meter long marks with a half foot depth ripped out by Huang Xiaolong. This left two black claw prints on the tree trunk and the deathly aura of ghosts around the tree, exuding a dark energy that caused the tree's leaves to gradually turn yellow and then black.

Looking at the result of the Asura Demon Claw's first style – Lament of Thousands of Demons, Huang Xiaolong nodded to

himself in satisfaction.

While training in the Silvermoon Forest for the past two months, not only had he succeeded in individually summoning his martial spirits, but all his battle skills had increased in power, including the Body Metamorphose Scripture.

He wouldn't have been able to progress at such speed if he remained training in the Tianxuan Mansion or the Academy.

Suddenly, the little violet monkey beside him squeaked.

“Are you saying that in this Steel Gorilla's lair you found some treasure?” asked Huang Xiaolong when the little monkey finished gesturing. The little violet monkey nodded its head; it turned around and beckoned Huang Xiaolong to follow it as it scurried off in the direction it first appeared from when it was being chased by the Steel Gorilla.

Roughly twenty minutes later, a boy and a monkey arrived at a section of lush forest and saw the entrance of an enormous cave.

“Hoo Hoo Hoo!” Entering the giant cave, the little monkey grew even more excited and it squeaked cheerfully. It was the first to rush in with Huang Xiaolong following from behind.

As they walked into the cave, a light scent wafted towards them.

And soon the fragrant scent became stronger as they went in deeper into the cave.

Some time later, Huang Xiaolong reached a spacious underground part of the cave that looked to be about a thousand square meters large. From the ground to the ceiling was a height of about thirty meters. In this underground cave, there was a giant tree, so big that it needed seven to eight people to fully hug the tree. Branches stretched in all directions of the cave and some roots were crawling along the cave wall.

Between the dense leaves of the giant tree were little sparkling lights.

Huang Xiaolong was dazed for a moment when he saw the giant tree, and soon it was followed by a feeling of ecstasy and disbelief, “This, this is a Cycad tree?!”

A Cycad tree bore a strange fruit called cycad fruit. For those who cultivate battle qi, not only could this fruit enhance one’s battle qi, it also could enhance the physical body – from strengthening all the muscles and bones, the flesh, and even the internal organs. Eating cycad fruits on a long term basis could increase the body’s defense, making it become as hard as steel, just like the Steel Gorilla. Common swords or blades would find it hard to penetrate through the skin.

“Hoo Hoo Haa!” At this time, the little violet monkey dashed towards the giant tree and was already climbing up the trunk; tiny hands plucked a cycad fruit and swallowed it whole with a ‘gulu’ sound.

Huang Xiaolong smiled. Sometimes he wondered if the little violet monkey’s nose was a dog nose, probably its nose was even better than a dog’s. If not, how could it smell out treasure fruits within a hundred li?

Chapter 64: Just One Sword Strike

Huang Xiaolong arrived under the huge Cycad tree and his hands enveloped with battle qi to claw at a cycad fruit. His left hand received the falling cycad fruit, then he brought it to his mouth and bit into it.

Instantly, ambrosia nectar filled Huang Xiaolong's mouth, and when he swallowed, warm energy flowed into his veins and meridians.

He quickly sat down and ran through the Asura Tactics to refine the energy from the cycad fruit.

As he refined the cycad fruit, Sixth Order netherworld battle qi started to surge, rolling and crashing in his meridians. At the same time, Huang Xiaolong felt faint traces of the cycad fruit's spiritual energy nourishing all the muscles, bones, and internal organs of his body, strengthening them and making them firmer.

One black and one blue dragon floated around Huang Xiaolong as the netherworld spiritual aura gushed down on him.

After he had broken through to the Sixth Order, the speed at which his martial spirits devoured netherworld spiritual energy had increased once again.

The night passed.

Rays of sunlight shining down from the mountain peaks fell on Huang Xiaolong's body, warming him.

Withdrawing the twin dragons back into his body, Huang Xiaolong stopped running the Asura Tactics cultivation technique and got up. Both fists suddenly punched out at a cave wall twenty meters away and left a foot deep mark.

The cave wall shook and loose rocks tumbled down.

This result caused his eyes to light up in excitement– this cycad

fruit was truly something special. Just one night of cultivation had increased his physical power significantly and when attacking, the explosive power of his muscles and tendons had become a lot stronger.

If he continued to cultivate this way, by just relying on his physical body and its explosive power, he was already a level stronger when compared with warriors of the same level.

As he lowered his hands, Huang Xiaolong looked around the cave and noticed that the little violet monkey was refining the cycad fruit's energy while seated on one of the tree's branches. The little guy was a mystery: no matter what type of beast core it swallowed, it didn't need to spend time refining them, but when it came to wondrous fruits like the Yang Fruit and cycad fruit, it did need to spend some time to refine them.

But, if it wasn't so, the little guy would be too much of a monster.

Seeing that the little monkey was still refining the cycad fruit, Huang Xiaolong did not disturb it and he walked some distance away to a spacious spot and called out the Blades of Asura and began to hone his Tears of Asura skill.

Time slowly passed this way.

Another month passed quickly.

In the past month, Xiaolong spent most of his time practicing in the underground cave; during the day, he focused on the Asura Sword Skill and the Asura Demon Claw, but at night, he swallowed a cycad fruit and cultivated his Asura Tactics and the Body Metamorphose Scripture.

Occasionally, Xiaolong would leave the cave with the little violet monkey to hunt demonic beasts together.

Huang Xiaolong had been swallowing a cycad fruit to aid his cultivation every day and after one month of nourishment, all his body's muscles, bones, and internal organs were stronger by more

than a fold compared to a month before

Furthermore, in the last couple of days with the assistance of the cycad fruit, he had finally advanced to mid-Sixth Order.

Mid-Sixth Order!

In general, people who possessed grade ten martial spirits needed to cultivate for a year to a year and a half before they could reach mid-Sixth Order from early Sixth Order. Huang Xiaolong, however, only used three months' time to advance.

In the past thirty days, there had been a little more than a hundred fruits on the cycad fruit tree, yet Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey consumed more than half of the fruits.

On this particular day, while Huang Xiaolong was sitting cross-legged under the cycad tree, cultivating, footsteps of people entering the cave could be heard.

Huang Xiaolong was alerted and he stopped practicing.

And at this point, the voices were loud enough for Huang Xiaolong to hear.

“That cycad tree really grows in this underground cave?”

“It shouldn't be wrong. According to the Treasure Mirror's indication, that cycad tree should be in this cave! The nice scent we smelled earlier is definitely the cycad fruits' fragrance!”

The group of footsteps grew closer and louder.

From the voices, the newcomers were likely to be two people.

Huang Xiaolong stood up, and the little violet monkey scurried down the tree trunk and leaped onto Huang Xiaolong's shoulder; on its little face was a wary expression as it looked in the direction of the underground cave's entrance.

Not long after, two twenty-something-year-old young men arrived.

Both men wore light black-colored clothes and on their chests were the pattern of a mystical bird, showing that both men were disciples of the same sect.

On arriving at the underground cave, both men were surprised to see Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey. Apparently, they didn't expect to find anybody here, not to mention a little child and a monkey.

However, when they noticed the giant tree behind Huang Xiaolong, their eyes shone brightly, filled with mad ecstasy.

“Cycad tree!”

“There really is a cycad tree in this underground cave!”

One of them broke out in loud laughter, “Haha, Wu Gan, I’ve already said the Treasure Mirror was right! The cycad tree is here in this underground cave and with these cycad fruits, we will be able to breakthrough to the Seventh Order!”

“You’re right and at the end of the year’s outer disciples’ sect competition, we will be able to get in the top three!” responded Wu Gan, the thinner and taller one as he laughed loudly.

Both of them were talking and laughing, totally ignoring Huang Xiaolong, who looked like a harmless child and the little violet monkey.

In their eyes, these cycad fruits were already theirs.

Huang Xiaolong kept silent the entire time. He watched them with interest: from their clothes, he guessed these two should be the disciples of Nine Phoenix Valley from the neighboring kingdom, the Baolong Kingdom.

The Nine Phoenix Valley was quite a powerful force in the Baolong Kingdom and could be considered as one of the kingdom’s top forces.

After laughing for a while, Wu Gan and the other disciple finally

stopped and turned their attention to Huang Xiaolong.

“What do we do with this kid?” Wu Gan asked, “How did he get here? Did he get separated from his family’s elders and arrived here by accident?”

The other Nine Phoenix Valley disciple, Chen Yun, sneered, “Why care about how this kid came here? No matter what, this secret cannot be leaked; the cycad tree bears a hundred fruits or so every year and with these fruits, within ten years, our cultivation can reach the Eighth Order!” After he said that, he walked towards Huang Xiaolong.

Ten meters away from Huang Xiaolong, Chen Yun unsheathed his long sword as he looked at Huang Xiaolong, saying, “Kid, initially your luck wasn’t bad to actually find this place, and from the looks of it, you have eaten quite a number of cycad fruits, how was the fruit’s taste? Delicious? Too bad you bumped into us, and now everything here belongs to us!”

“And the only thing left for you is to die!”

The long sword in Chen Yun’s hand suddenly stabbed at Huang Xiaolong’s throat.

“Don’t worry, with just one sword strike, you won’t feel any pain!”

Just when the long sword in Chen Yun’s hand was about to stab into Huang Xiaolong’s throat, it stopped midway. Chen Yun’s face stiffened as he looked on with disbelief: the tip of his longsword was pinched in between two fingers.

While he was still stunned, Huang Xiaolong flashed and disappeared. A cold light blade edge slashed past.

Chen Yun’s body remained rigid still as both of his eyes slacked and slowly dimmed, then his body fell to the ground.

“You’re right– just one sword strike, it won’t be painful.” Huang Xiaolong said; his expression cold.

Chen Yun's body fell to the ground and only then did blood start to seep out from his throat.

"Chen Yun!" Not far away, Wu Gan shouted when he saw his comrade tumbling to the ground. By this time, Huang Xiaolong had already started moving in his direction.

"You!" Wu Gan's expression changed for the worse; full of fear, he stepped back unconsciously. Till this very moment, he still couldn't believe that Chen Yun actually died at the hands of the ten-year-old child before him.

Like him, Chen Yun was a peak late-Sixth Order!

Chapter 65: Return to the Royal City

“Who exactly are you?” Wu Gan was frightened as he looked at the approaching Huang Xiaolong and he blurted out the question.

“Who I am is not important,” said Huang Xiaolong as he kept walking closer, pressuring the other man as he moved forward with an indifferent expression. In Huang Xiaolong’s opinion, who he was truly wasn’t important because he and this person would not meet each other again.

Wu Gan detected the killing intent in Huang Xiaolong’s words and Wu Gan abruptly turned around and his body became like the wind, already escaping towards the entrance of the cave tunnel.

But, he had just gotten there when a figure blocked his path. In front of him, a burst of a fierce aura swirled towards Wu Gan, making him retreat in fright.

Retreating to his original spot, he saw that it was actually the little monkey who had blocked his path!

Seeing the person retreat to the original spot, the little violet monkey grinned and squeaked, making Huang Xiaolong smile. This Nine Phoenix Valley disciple might not have understood what the little monkey said, but Huang Xiaolong did: the little guy was basically saying– you want to run, you must first ask, I, your Monkey Father’s claws first.

Although Wu Gan can’t understand the little violet monkey, the mockery in the blue pupils needed no explanation. Furious at being made fun of by a little animal, Wu Gan fully released his battle qi and summoned his martial spirit.

Huang Xiaolong was surprised; this Wu Gan’s martial spirit was a toad type demonic beast, but the only difference was, this martial spirit had a tail at its end.

“What kind of martial spirit is this?”

Although Huang Xiaolong had read a lot of books relating to martial spirits in the Cosmic Star Academy, he still wasn't able to recognize this martial spirit. However, in the Martial Spirit World, martial spirits exist in countless forms and there were also many variational martial spirits such that even a Saint level warrior who had a thousand year lifespan wouldn't necessarily know either.

After summoning his martial spirit, Wu Gan suddenly swung his sword towards the little violet monkey.

“Sunset on the Long River!”

Sword rays shot forward as if sinking down into the ground and, while the sword rays looked gentle, they contained an endless murderous aura.

When the little violet monkey saw the attack, he grinned and, instead of retreating, it leaped forward and both of its sharp claws struck out. Claw prints overlapped and space fluctuated.

Huang Xiaolong stood there, he had no inclination of joining the fight. He could see that the Nine Phoenix Valley's disciple hadn't yet advanced to the Seventh Order; since he had not advanced into the Seventh Order warrior, then the little guy could handle it on its own.

And it proved to be true when a short while later, the little violet monkey's claws turned Wu Gan's chest into ribbons, blood spurting out instantly.

Looking at the claw marks on his chest, Wu Gan was shocked and angry at the same time.

Without wasting a moment, the little violet monkey rushed up again.

“Animal, you are looking for death!” Wu Gan swung his sword in anger and the sword rays looked like a rotating sun, shining brightly and forcing the little violet monkey to retreat a step back. Then, Wu Gan flashed and once again tried to escape from the cave

opening. But, how could Huang Xiaolong who was watching all this at the side allow Wu Gan to run away? With a shift of his body, Huang Xiaolong was already blocking the path of the escapee.

“F*ck off!” Wu Gan roared at the top of his lungs and his sword struck out with anxiety.

Huang Xiaolong looked coldly at the other party and the Blades of Asura appeared in his palms as his icy-cold voice sounded, “Tears of Asura!” He leaped up and the blades slashed down.

Before Wu Gan’s frightened and frantic eyes, many, many blade rays appeared and turned into a violent, thunderous rainstorm that stretched sixty meters wide and enveloped him.

Huang Xiaolong landed back on the ground and retrieved the Blades of Asura into his arms.

The rays of blade light dissipated and so did the angry thunderstorm.

Wu Gan fell to the floor, his eyes still showed emotions such as fear, despair, and dismay. From head to toe, Wu Gan was covered with blood-filled holes, which looked like it was penetrated by drops of sharp rain.

Pierced through by over a hundred holes, it was a horrible way of dying.

On the ground, from Wu Gan’s body suddenly came the cry of an Asura, lasting only for a single moment before it vanished.

Watching his opponents expressions of fear, despair, and dismay, Huang Xiaolong’s cold voice rang out, “Indeed, the Cycad fruit’s taste was quite good, too bad you have no chance to taste it.”

Wu Gan stopped moving.

The truth was, even if the two of them hadn’t planned on silencing him, he still wouldn’t have let them leave the place alive.

Just as both young men had said earlier, the underground cycad tree was a secret that could not be allowed to leak out.

Although a cycad fruit was incomparable to the Yang fruit Huang Xiaolong had taken years before, this still was a cycad tree that could bear more than a hundred cycad fruits every year!

This made the value of this cycad tree much higher than the Yang fruit!

With this cycad tree, in the future, Huang Xiaolong could come back here to cultivate two months every year. More importantly, with these cycad fruits, his parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan, had the possibility to advance further in their cultivation. Also, his little sister Huang Min's martial spirit was going to be awakened soon and these cycad fruits could help to lay a better foundation for her.

Of course, not to mention his little brother, Huang Xiaohai, too.

A while later, Huang Xiaolong cleaned up the area and dealt with the bodies—on the two bodies, he 'found' some gold coins, a Battle Qi Dan, and a book called the Treasure Mirror.

Flipping through the book, Huang Xiaolong found that it wasn't some cultivation technique or battle skill manual, but a book introducing a variety of the world's rare and wondrous treasures, the places they might grow, their uses and benefits.

Of course, the book just introduced and mentioned possible places these rare treasures could be found, but they were just possibilities. It still required individuals to actually go and search for it.

After he took care of the two corpses, Xiaolong picked all of the cycad fruits from the tree and placed them in the Asura Ring before leaving the underground cave with the little violet monkey and venturing deeper into the Silvermoon Forest.

More than a month had passed since the underground cave

incident.

Somewhere in the Silvermoon Forest near a lake. The green water of the lake made people feel relaxed and there was a naked boy swimming in it. The boy was, of course, Huang Xiaolong.

Although only ten years old, his body was already well-proportioned and muscular. And in these four months, he had grown taller again, a little over five feet tall.

Suddenly, a little monkey head emerged from the water. The little violet monkey emerged from the water and it gave a squeak as its hands splashed water in Huang Xiaolong's direction.

Huang Xiaolong laughed wickedly, his body twirled to the side avoiding the water attack and his palm hit the water.

One man and one monkey were playing in the lake.

Half an hour later, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey swam to the shore, dried up, and he put his clothes back on.

It's been more than four months, time to go back! Huang Xiaolong thought to himself- he had just enough time to rush back to the Luo Tong Kingdom's Royal City to participate in the Academy's year-end competition.

After four months of grinding in the Silvermoon Forest, Huang Xiaolong had reached peak mid-Sixth Order and could break through to the late-Sixth Order at any time.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey journeyed back in the direction of the Royal City.

Ten days later, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey appeared before the Luo Tong Royal City's huge city gates. Looking at the words stating 'Luo Tong Royal City' there was an indescribable feeling in his heart.

Luo Tong Royal City, I'm back!

Passing the gates into the city, the back of one man and one

monkey gradually disappeared from view.

However, Huang Xiaolong went straight to Cosmic Star Academy instead of returning to the Tianxuan Mansion.

Chapter 66: Should Be A Tie

When Huang Xiaolong arrived at the Cosmic Star Academy's main square, he ran into Li Lu.

"Xiaolong!" Li Lu had spotted Huang Xiaolong from far away. Feeling delighted, she ran into Huang Xiaolong's arms same as always and hugged him. He smiled bitterly as the square's passerby turned to look at them.

"Okay, everyone is looking," Huang Xiaolong persuaded.

Only then did Li Lu let go of him.

In the few months they had been apart, Li Lu had grown taller; her small face's features had become even more delicate and her dimples when smiling were even more mesmerizing. Intelligent and bright looking eyes showed cuteness and mischief.

Li Lu's looked down shyly from being stared at by Huang Xiaolong and a trace of a red blush appeared on her cheeks.

"Xiaolong, tomorrow is the class end year's competition so you must be careful of Jiang Teng." Seconds later, Li Lu raised her head and said to Huang Xiaolong, "After he was beaten by you last time, Jiang Teng was healed by the Principal and Vice-Principal. He has been training madly for the past few months and has advanced quickly. His current strength is already at peak late-Fourth Order!"

The peak late-Fourth Order? Huang Xiaolong was a bit surprised.

He didn't expect that little punk would break through to the peak late-Fourth Order so soon.

Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong frowned a little and his eyes squinted when he noticed Jiang Teng was heading his way with a group of students tagging behind him.

Li Lu noticed Huang Xiaolong's frown, she turned around and her

expression changed. Immediately, she hid behind Huang Xiaolong as if she was afraid of Jiang Teng.

Watching Li Lu's reaction, Huang Xiaolong's frown grew deeper.

Stopping in front of Huang Xiaolong, Jiang Teng glanced at Li Lu hiding behind Huang Xiaolong and the corner of his mouth curled up in a cruel sneer. He looked at Huang Xiaolong saying, "I heard someone say that you're back and I didn't expect it to be true. Huang Xiaolong, tomorrow is the class competition and this time, I will make you feel regret, regret forever!" At this point, he pointed a finger at Li Lu and spat the words out, one by one, "At tomorrow's class competition, I want to see if you can save her like last time!"

When Jiang Teng said this, his eyes shone with a fiery fierceness, and it was obvious to everyone present how high the level of animosity Jiang Teng felt towards Huang Xiaolong.

The last time, it was on this very spot that Huang Xiaolong defeated him in the public eye, turning him from the Academy's most talented genius in a hundred years to the Academy's laughing stock.

That incident spread through the entire Royal City and was treated like a juicy piece of gossip at the dinner table.

These past five months, he lived under mocking eyes and was ridiculed every day and he hated Huang Xiaolong for it! His hate spread to everyone and everything related to Huang Xiaolong!

Every single day during these past five months he trained like a madman— everything was for defeating Huang Xiaolong in front of the Academy in the class competition, to cruelly crush Huang Xiaolong!

Looking at Jiang Teng's full of hatred face, like he (JT) wanted to swallow him (HXL) alive, Huang Xiaolong was indifferent as usual, "Tomorrow? No need to wait until tomorrow, summon your 'sick

cat' martial spirit out now."

'Sick cat' martial spirit?!

The lackeys behind Jiang Teng had a look of anticipation on their faces towards a good show.

Huang Xiaolong's remark made Jiang Teng turn red with anger and a sharp, cruel light flickered across his eyes, "Good! Huang Xiaolong, since you asked for it, then there's no need to wait until tomorrow- I will cripple you now!" After he finished saying that, his battle qi's dazzling light broke out from his body and his martial spirit, the Sacred Bright Tiger, emerged.

Jiang Teng's energy aura increased exponentially – first Fourth Order, then mid-Fourth Order to late, then it reached peak late-Fourth Order. Suddenly, it surged again and reached the Fifth Order!

"Fifth Order! Isn't Jiang Teng a peak late-Fourth Order? Heavens, he actually broke through to the Fifth Order!"

"This is too horrifying! Not even half a year has passed, and he already passed the Fourth Order and advanced into the Fifth Order!"

Everyone present was shocked, including Li Lu.

The rumors around the Academy said Jiang Teng had advanced to the peak late-Fourth Order; however, not one person knew that Jiang Teng actually reached the Fifth Order!

Jiang Teng's body burst out in full blast; hearing the shocked gasps and whispers around him, his heart bloated with pride. For the end of the year's competition, to astound the whole Academy, he who had reached the peak late-Fourth Order went all out and swallowed a treasured elixir his family had kept for more than a hundred years, and forcefully broke into the Fifth Order.

"Huang Xiaolong, are you shocked that I am now a Fifth Order?" Jiang Teng stared at Huang Xiaolong and sneered, "I don't believe

you can reach my level!” In normal terms, even if Huang Xiaolong possessed a grade eleven martial spirit like his, it was impossible for him to have the same achievement.

From Jiang Teng’s point of view, unless Huang Xiaolong took some precious elixir like he did, at the most Huang Xiaolong would be a peak late-Fourth Order.

However, the probability of that was almost nil.

Ruthlessness flashed in Jiang Teng’s eyes, “Last time, you gave me fifteen palms! This time, I will return to you thirty palms, one hundred palms!” When Jiang Teng finished saying that, he suddenly leaped out and his fist struck out aiming at Huang Xiaolong. This attack contained all the hate he had been suppressing for the last five months.

“Tiger Flame Palm!”

“Tiger King reappear!”

A huge tiger and paw print pierced through space.

Out of sight, in a corner some distance away, stood Xiong Chu and Sun Zhang. Both were surprised at the strength Jiang Teng had revealed; clearly, the two of them hadn’t expected Jiang Teng to have advanced to the Fifth Order in such a short period of time. The truth was, they had gotten to the square early on, and had seen everything that happened from the beginning, but neither had the intention to interfere.

Xiong Chu sighed, feeling comforted, “Jiang Teng truly did not disappoint us. In just five months, he has come this far. At first, I thought Huang Xiaolong would secure the first place in the class competition, but now, it seems it may not be so.”

Sun Zhang’s eyes looked deep and said: “I have been very curious about Huang Xiaolong’s martial spirit and this time, with Jiang Teng’s Fifth Order strength, he could probably force Huang Xiaolong to call out his martial spirit!”

“Principal, who do you think will lose and who will win?” Xiong Chu asked out of curiosity.

Sun Zhang’s voice was deep and somber, “It should be a tie.”

Huang Xiaolong stood on the same spot watching the fierce paw print aiming for him– his expression was cold, but he didn’t move much. A single palm pressed against the void and the Ethereal Palm already struck out towards the Tiger Flame Palm.

Jiang Teng, who was in midair when he launched the attack, felt a tyrannical, irrepressible power surge at him like a mighty wave.

“Hong!” A loud crash rang out and Jiang Teng was akin to a small pebble hitting the great waves, and his body shook and flew out frantically from the impact.

Taking advantage of the time it took Jiang Teng’s body hit the ground, Huang Xiaolong’s body flashed and reappeared right below Jiang Teng. Cold eyes flickered as another palm struck the falling body.

“Stop!”

Both Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu shouted at the same time; two silhouettes rushed forward with rapid speed, but it was still too late.

Another one of Huang Xiaolong’s palm hit Jiang Teng squarely in the chest. And with a muffled blast sound, Jiang Teng crashed to the ground from mid-air. Tremors traveled across the square ground as spider-line cracks spread out from where Jiang Teng landed.

Like a dead dog, Jiang Teng laid on the ground, limbs twitching and his opened mouth issuing a low groaning sound.

Two people came down from the air; Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu finally arrived, and when they saw Jiang Teng lying down on like a dead dog, their expressions ashened. Hastening towards Jiang Teng, both of them quickly ran their battle qi, transferring them

into Jiang Teng's body to rescue him, just like last time.

The lackeys who came with Jiang Teng and the passerby were immensely frightened by Huang Xiaolong.

Several students who were on good terms with Jiang Teng ran away in fear, not daring to stay a moment longer in the square.

After smashing Jiang Teng down to the ground with one palm, Huang Xiaolong landed and sent the other side a cold look. This time, he was heavy handed, for he wanted to let his opponent thoroughly understand the gap that exists between them. Otherwise, the other side would always find opportunities to swagger foolishly in front of him in the future.

Chapter 67: The Academys Annual Competition Begins

To the side, Li Lu was in a daze, rooted to the spot. Her gaze fell on the twitching body smashed down by Huang Xiaolong on the ground and she didn't react for a very long time.

Huang Xiaolong was actually so strong!

In the last five months, she had been practicing diligently and thought she might have closed some of the distance between herself and Huang Xiaolong. However, she didn't imagine the gap to reach such a degree!

At this point in time, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu stopped infusing battle qi into Jiang Teng's body and got up while wiping away the sweat on their foreheads. Fortunately, they acted quickly; if Huang Xiaolong 'gave' Jiang Teng a dozen palms continuously like last time, without a doubt, Jiang Teng would truly be wasted and crippled!

The two let out bitter smiles.

At first, they thought the fight would come to a tie; but once again, things turned out like the last time!

Facing Huang Xiaolong, Jiang Teng lost in just one move!

And he lost so miserably!

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu had complicated expressions as they faced Huang Xiaolong; the surprise this little guy gave them was a little too big, but all was well— their hearts' tolerance was strong enough to take it.

“Er, Xiaolong, your actions towards this little guy is too heavy handed every time,” Sun Zhang commented while smiling at Huang Xiaolong.

Looking back at Sun Zhang, Huang Xiaolong's expression stated

‘I don’t really care’ and said, “If there’s nothing else, I’m going back.” He turned around and left directly after throwing out the sentence.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu’s mouth opened and closed, wanting to say something to Huang Xiaolong; in the end, no words would come out and they could only watch Huang Xiaolong take Li Lu away with wide eyes.

After the two small figures disappeared, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu exchanged a glance and shook their heads.

When Huang Xiaolong’s shadow was gone from the Academy square, in a distant corner, Xiong Meiqi slowly walked out into the light with a complicated expression on her face as she looked in the direction Huang Xiaolong took as he left.

Just like Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu, Xiong Meiqi was at the Academy square early on and saw everything.

After leaving the Academy, Huang Xiaolong and Li Lu went to Tianxuan Mansion.

On the way, Li Lu finally recovered from her shock and started to chatter away with Huang Xiaolong, gossiping about the interesting events of the past five months in the Academy.

Looking at the cheerful ‘chatterbox’ Li Lu, he smiled. He liked to see the dimples on Li Lu’s face when she smiled.

“Young Master, you have returned!” When Huang Xiaolong and Li Lu arrived at the Tianxuan Mansion, Fei Hou was going out when he saw Huang Xiaolong. Delighted, Fei Hou rushed up and greeted him.

Huang Xiaolong stepped up and patted Fei Hou’s shoulder, affirming “Yes, I’m back! Let’s first go inside and talk.”

Coming into the main hall, the three people sat down.

After sitting down, Huang Xiaolong inquired about the progress

of Tianxuan Mansion's armed forces and Fei Hou answered one by one. Fei Hou explained that he went to the slaves market a couple of times and purchased a few new slaves; so now, including Beastman Boli and the others, there was a total of sixty-eight slaves in the Tianxuan Mansion. After undergoing his training, all the slaves had acquired a certain level of foundation in the Luohan Fist supplied by Huang Xiaolong.

When Fei Hou brought these slaves back, each of them had some battle qi foundation in them, and after five months of his training, they could already use the Luohan Fist against enemies. The weakest one was on par with a Fifth Order warrior, and the strongest amongst them was Beastman Boli who could fight against a Sixth Order warrior.

Listening to Fei Hou's answers, Huang Xiaolong nodded with satisfaction at the speed of the progress.

At this time, Fei Hou hesitated a little before continuing, "Young Master, tomorrow is your Academy's class competition. I found out the strongest First Year this round is called Lu Kai. And this Lu Kai was already a peak late-Sixth Order last year and he has probably stepped into the Seventh Order by now!"

"Lu Kai?" Huang Xiaolong's brows creased into a furrow: Seventh Order?

Below the Tenth Order, there were two bottlenecks – one was the Fourth Order and the other was the Seventh Order. Once a person advanced to the Seventh Order, the exponential increase in strength was unimaginable, definitely not what a peak late-Sixth Order could rival.

If that Lu Kai really had broken through to the Seventh Order, tomorrow's First Year class competition would be somewhat troublesome.

"That's right, ah, Xiaolong, I've often heard our teacher, Xiong Meiqi, mention him. Three years ago, he was a late-Sixth Order,

and he has always taken the first place at our Academy First Year's competition for the past three years. He has never lost even once; also, he's our Luo Tong Kingdom's prince!" Li Lu added after Fei Hou.

"Oh, Luo Tong Kingdom's prince?" Huang Xiaolong was a little surprised at the information.

"Yes, Young Master!" Fei Hou said, "The Luo Tong Kingdom's King, Lu Zhe, is very attentive towards this son, and I also heard the King will attend tomorrow's Academy matches."

"King Lu Zhe will come to watch the competition." Again, Huang Xiaolong was surprised; it seemed that the Luo Tong Kingdom's ruler attached great importance to this son.

"Moreover, this Lu Kai has some relation to Young Master." Fei Hou continued to elaborate, "The bet between Young Master and Zhong Yuan five months ago, does Young Master remember? If Young Master takes the first place for the First Year's competition, the Principal will expel him from the Academy. Lu Kai is Zhong Wangfei's son!"

Zhong Wangfei's son!

This time, Huang Xiaolong was truly shocked.

Zhong Wangfei was Zhong Yuan's elder sister. This meant that Lu Kai was Zhong Yuan's nephew and Zhong Yuan was Lu Kai's Uncle.

Lu Kai, Huang Xiaolong repeated the name once in his heart.

Seventh Order huh? Looks like the First Year competition tomorrow will be a little more meaningful.

"Young Master, in fact, it doesn't matter even if you can't take the first spot in the First Year's competition. Young Master is still very young, only ten years old, whereas that Lu Kai is already nineteen!" Seeing Huang Xiaolong in deep thought, Fei Hou assumed Huang Xiaolong was worried about the competition

tomorrow, so he spoke some words of comfort.

Sovereign's talent can be described as monstrous and was strong compared to others of the same age, but in Fei Hou's opinion, it was still too difficult for him to win against a Seventh Order warrior.

On hearing Fei Hou's words, Huang Xiaolong laughed lightly; waving his hand and changing the topic, he asked Fei Hou about his progress in the 'Liquid Thunder Arts.'

And Fei Hou answered truthfully.

"Oh right, I have something for you two." Some time later, Huang Xiaolong remembered something and took out ten pieces of cycad fruit.

"These are cycad fruit!" Staring wide-eyed at the cycad fruit in Huang Xiaolong's palm, Fei Hou exclaimed out loud in surprise. When Li Lu heard what Fei Hou said, her eyes too opened wide in surprise.

"Yes, these are cycad fruits." Huang Xiaolong smiled and said, "The little guy found it while we were training in the Silvermoon Forest."

At this moment, the little violet monkey (who was seated beside him) squeaked proudly, both tiny hands gesturing. He obviously was showing off in front of Fei Hou and Li Lu. The little violet monkey's cute actions made the three people in the hall burst out in laughter.

But, finding these cycad fruits was something that one can be proud of.

Huang Xiaolong divided the fruits and gave Fei Hou and Li Lu five each.

A short while later, Fei Hou and Li Lu left the main hall. Huang Xiaolong also left and went to his courtyard to practice the Asura Demon Claw.

Not long later, Marshal Haotian got the message that the Sovereign was back from the Silvermoon Forest and quickly went over to Tianxuan Mansion from the Marshal Mansion. Marshal Haotian also mentioned Lu Kai to Huang Xiaolong with a worried tone.

It seems not only the Academy's teachers and students, even Fei Hou and Haotian, don't believe I can get the first place ah, Huang Xiaolong thought to himself inside.

Night slowly descended.

Moonlight shone brightly over the land.

Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged on the cold jade bed as the twin dragon martial spirits greedily devoured the netherworld spiritual energy.

One night passed peacefully just like that.

Replaced with warm sunlight, the day of Cosmic Star Academy's annual event – the day of the class and year competition had finally arrived.

Chapter 68: King Lu Zhe

On the day of competition, it was sunny and Huang Xiaolong came out from his room and saw Fei Hou waiting for him respectfully in the yard.

When Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, Wang Ning, and the three Marshal Mansion's guards arrived at the Academy square, a sea of people already gathered on the Academy grounds.

Because today was the Academy's annual class and year competition, the Academy's authorities had specifically allowed each student to bring their families or servants to enter the Academy and watch the competition.

Of course, each student could only bring up to five people.

Coming onto the Academy grounds, Huang Xiaolong and his group of six headed straight to the Holy Hall.

The Academy's Holy Hall was a few times bigger than the front square; even if tens of thousands of people were crammed inside, it wouldn't feel crowded at all.

"That's Huang Xiaolong!"

"He is this year's new batch student, Huang Xiaolong? I heard Jiang Teng already broke through the Fifth Order but was nearly 'wasted' by him yesterday!"

When the crowd saw Huang Xiaolong stepping into the Holy Hall, a buzz erupted amongst the people around. Huang Xiaolong, although a new student, was already famous throughout the Academy, to the point even the older students and teachers all recognized him.

Ignoring the hush-voiced discussions around him, Xiaolong came to a corner of the hall and stood with Fei Hou and the four guards.

"Xiaolong!" At this time, a pleasant and surprised voice cried out.

Huang Xiaolong turned to look and saw a happy Li Lu running towards him. Huang Xiaolong smiled at Li Lu.

“I heard this time, not only the King is coming to watch the competition, Marshal Haotian is also coming!”

“Marshal Haotian is also coming? The rumor flying around is, that super-abnormal monster Huang Xiaolong is Marshal Haotian’s illegitimate son, don’t know if this is true or not?”

Once again, the crowd roared with this piece of news.

Listening to these people’s words in his ear, Huang Xiaolong couldn’t help but smile in bitterness.

Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong felt a cold, piercing stare on his body; turning around towards the source, Huang Xiaolong saw Zhong Yuan standing in a group of people.

In front of Zhong Yuan stood an imposing young man around eighteen to nineteen years old, encircled by a group of flattering students of both genders. From the looks of it, this young man should be the Prince of the Luo Tong Kingdom, Lu Kai. Also, he was the strongest First Year student according to everyone.

At this point, Lu Kai felt Huang Xiaolong’s gaze and two sets of eyes met midair.

“He is Huang Xiaolong?” Lu Kai’s mouth opened and asked to no one in particular.

“Yes, he is that Huang Xiaolong!” Zhong Yuan stepped up and replied immediately.

Lu Kao nodded; his expression was the same the whole time, completely unperturbed.

As time flowed, the number of people gathering in the Holy Hall became more and more, and some time later, from outside the Holy Temple sounded a loud voice announcing, “The King, the Marshal and the Principal have arrived!”

King Lu Zhe, Marshal Haotian, and Cosmic Star Academy's Principal, Sun Zhang, arrived together!

Instantly, Huang Xiaolong and everyone else in the hall turned around to look at the entrance. At the entrance, a middle-aged man wearing a light yellow dragon robe walked majestically and strode into the Holy Hall under the protection of a group of bodyguards. Without a doubt, that middle-aged man was the Luo Tong Kingdom's King, Lu Zhe, and half a step behind him was Marshal Haotian, and the Cosmic Star Academy Principal, Sun Zhang.

With King Lu Zhe's arrival, the crowd quickly saluted, and the crowd began to noisily chatter in the Holy Hall.

"Haha, everyone rise, stand up!" King Lu Zhe stepped up to the specially prepared guest of honor main platform and sat on the main seat. Marshal Haotian and Principal Sun Zhang sat on each side next to the King.

After the three 'biggest' people were seated, the rest of the nobles followed suit and sat down.

Not long after everyone had taken their seats, Sun Zhang stood up and made a short speech about the competition and the rewards. At the mention of rewards, Sun Zhang raised his voice, "Apart from the usual rewards, the King is generous enough to add one million gold coins and a set of an early Earth grade cultivation technique for all first place winners of the Year category."

One million gold coins!

An early Earth rank cultivation technique!

The crowd broke out in an uproar, eyes hot with burning desire.

Even Huang Xiaolong was surprised. One million gold coins wasn't some spare change, and it was even coupled with an early Earth rank cultivation technique. In the Luo Tong Kingdom, this was not something that could be bought even with gold coins.

Xiaolong's eyes squinted. If he took the First Year's first place, in

addition to the rewards, there was still the Earth rank battle skill that Sun Zhang promised him; then, would he be getting one Earth rank cultivation technique and one battle skill?

An Earth rank cultivation technique and battle skill were useless to him. But, it could be passed to his parents and his little brother and sister; nonetheless, learning an extra battle skill was an advantage.

“Then, let the competition begin!” Sun Zhang glanced at the crowd and finally declared.

After Sun Zhang finished his announcement, the hall fell into a brief moment of silence, and then the class competition began.

Cosmic Star Academy had a total of three class years, so the competition was held in three different places.

However, only the winner of each class was eligible to contest in the year category competition. Thus, every class of each year needed to compete.

The First Years had the most number of classes, a total of fourteen of them and Xiaolong was in the last class, the fourteenth class.

In the class level competition, not all the class students would battle it out. Instead, the class teacher would nominate the strongest two people to compete, and the winner was considered as number one. Of course, if there was someone who disagreed with this, they could also challenge the winner.

In Class Fourteen of the First Years, undeniably, the two strongest people would be Huang Xiaolong and Jiang Teng. But, yesterday Jiang Teng was almost crippled by Huang Xiaolong; from the injuries, without ten days to half a month's rest, it would be hard for Jiang Teng to get out from the bed. So, left with no choice, Xiong Meiqi could only nominate Huang Xiaolong and another student called Chen Tong...

However, this student called Chen Tong just recently advanced into the Fourth Order. The moment Chen Tong walked up to the stage, he immediately threw in the towel. This result stunned everyone speechless, but no one found it surprising. Even Jiang Teng who possesses a grade eleven martial spirit and broke through to the Fifth Order was nearly wasted by Huang Xiaolong, not to mention a new Fourth Order Chen Tong?

Chen Tong's concession was considered a smart move on his part, knowing one's limitations.

With Chen Tong's action, no one else in Class Fourteen dared to challenge Huang Xiaolong. Thus, by default, he became the class winner without moving a finger.

When Xiong Meiqi announced Huang Xiaolong's victory, her face was full of complex emotions as she looked at Huang Xiaolong standing up on the stage.

While Class Fourteen's winner was already announced, the other thirteen classes were still in progress; therefore, when Xiong Meiqi made the announcement, everyone exclaimed in surprised gasps.

On the honored guests' platform, King Lu Zhe also noticed the situation around Class Fourteen's stage; watching Huang Xiaolong, King Lu Zhe said to Marshal Haotian, "He is Huang Xiaolong? A young hero in the making, ah; Haotian, during our time, when we were ten or so, we were just a Fourth Order warrior right?"

Marshal Haotian laughed and said, "It is so, King."

Lu Zhe nodded and looked the other way where his son, Lu Kai, was. His eyes showed a spoiled love and he smiled, "I heard some say Huang Xiaolong had a bet with Zhong Yuan, wanting to get the first place in the year competition. Later, probably he will come against Kai'er."

Although Lu Zhe spoke in such a manner, his demeanor was relaxed; apparently, he did not believe Huang Xiaolong was his

son's rival to fight for the first place. After the class competition, the contestants for the year competition would draw lots to determine their next opponent. One after another, till the end, the year category winner would come out and in Lu Zhe's opinion, Huang Xiaolong would be eliminated halfway, having no opportunity to play against his son.

Noticing King Lu Zhe's smile, Marshal Haotian already saw through his thoughts; smiling, Marshal Haotian did not say anything.

A while later, all fourteen classes from the First Year category had been determined with their representative winner. Then, the next event would be the fight for the First Year champion.

Chapter 69: Not Necessarily

“Now, the class competition winners please step up and draw a stick!” Vice-principal Xiong Chu announced up on the stage.

Huang Xiaolong, Lu Kai, and twelve others walked up to draw sticks.

Huang Xiaolong picked the stick labeled number four.

Number four, Huang Xiaolong’s opponent was the winner from Class Four, a student called Yang Mingwei. Yang Mingwei was seventeen years old and entered the Academy eight years earlier than Huang Xiaolong. During those eight years, he already reached late-Sixth Order.

Late-Sixth Order!

Li Lu’s face turned a little white when she saw that Xiaolong actually drew the stick with the number four.

“Xiaolong, why don’t you...” Feeling worried, Li Lu doesn’t know what to say.

“It’s alright.” Huang Xiaolong smiled at Li Lu; he knew what Li Lu wanted to say, but couldn’t articulate.

Walking up the stage, Huang Xiaolong and Yang Mingwei came up to each other, face to face.

Yang Mingwei had very fair skin and facial features which were considered handsome; staring at Huang Xiaolong, he laughed and said, “Huang Xiaolong is it? I didn’t expect my first opponent would be you. I heard yesterday you defeated Jiang Teng who broke through Fifth Order, and almost injured him to the point of being crippled! However, the current you is still not my opponent, it’s better if you give up voluntarily.”

“Is it?” Huang Xiaolong was unaffected by the words; he could tell this Yang Mingwei did not have the intention to mock him, he

said those words out of ‘kindness’ to persuade him to throw in the towel.

“Make your move.” Huang Xiaolong looked at the opponent and finally spoke.

Yang Mingwei was stunned for a second at Huang Xiaolong’s words and shook his head, “Since your heart doesn’t want to give up, then you’d better be careful!” A bright, dazzling light broke out from his entire body after he was done talking. With a flash, Yang Mingwei was already standing in front of Huang Xiaolong and his fist punched directly at Huang Xiaolong’s chest.

Seeing this, Huang Xiaolong lifted his hands and stuck out a Luohan Fist move.

“Hong!” sounded as Yang Mingwei shook and retreated a few steps back, before managing to steady himself.

The crowd was sent into a daze.

“You, a Sixth Order? How is this possible?!” Yang Mingwei found it hard to accept as he looked at Huang Xiaolong. Shaking the right arm that had just clashed with Huang Xiaolong’s fist, it was still trembling and becoming numb.

After everyone recovered, they sucked in a breath of cold air and a frenzy swept through the crowd.

“This Huang Xiaolong, he actually already reached the Sixth Order! How old is he?!”

“Even Yang Mingwei was pushed back!”

“What a monster, this is too terrifying!”

Even on the main platform, King Lu Zhe, Principal Sun Zhang, Vice-Principal Xiong Chu, and the others’ eyes almost protruded out.

Unbelievable, especially Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were shocked agape, looking extremely dramatic and funny.

Yesterday in the front square, it already shocked Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu greatly when Huang Xiaolong defeated Jiang Teng before their eyes; they thought Huang Xiaolong was probably a late-Fifth Order warrior, or at most a peak late-Fifth Order, but now, even a Sixth Order warrior, Yang Mingwei, was pushed back by Huang Xiaolong!

What kind of thing was this?

After the feelings of shock passed, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu's body trembled with excitement; in their hearts, they had to tamp down their impulse to rush up towards Huang Xiaolong and embrace him.

While everyone outside of the stage was in shock, Huang Xiaolong looked at Yang Mingwei, saying "Use all your strength." Huang Xiaolong could tell Yang Mingwei held back on the first attack. Otherwise, he couldn't have pushed back against Yang Mingwei that easily.

Yang Mingwei stared at Huang Xiaolong; the earlier contempt disappeared completely and was replaced with a somber expression. The one attack just now knocked him awake and Huang Xiaolong was qualified enough to be his opponent.

"Okay, I take back my words." Yang Mingwei said, "You are qualified to be my opponent. Huang Xiaolong, I will use all my strength and ability to battle you, and I also hope that you will do the same in this fight!"

Finishing his declaration, a brighter and more dazzling light burst out from his body compared to the first time. Behind him, the silhouette of a man emerged— a gigantic man wearing battle armor sitting in a lotus position.

This was Yang Mingwei's martial spirit!

A man!

To be more exact, it was an ancient race!

Yang Mingwei's martial spirit was a type of ancient race martial spirit, the Immoveable Bright King Tribe. According to legend, in ancient times, the Ancient God Clan abandoned many of the other living races and the Immoveable Bright King Race was one of them.

It was a race type martial spirit, and in general, race type martial spirits were considered as high grade martial spirits.

In fact, Yang Mingwei's Immoveable Bright King martial spirit was a top grade ten martial spirit.

But obviously the fourteen classes' first place student possesses a top grade ten martial spirit; without such a level of talent, taking first place was an impossible task.

Summoning his martial spirit out, a golden ring appeared behind Yang Mingwei and with a flash, a fist shot out at Huang Xiaolong.

With the incoming attack, Huang Xiaolong's body blurred away and his fist punched out, meeting the other fist straight on.

Battle qi surged causing the space to contort.

Once again, Yang Mingwei was pushed back by Huang Xiaolong.

Seeing this result, the crowd was shocked.

The person who possessed the Immoveable Bright King martial spirit, after calling it out has an unimaginable physical strength and defense, a level higher than another same order warrior. However, Huang Xiaolong still could push Yang Mingwei back: does this mean Huang Xiaolong's physical body was stronger than Yang Mingwei? Also, even now, Huang Xiaolong has yet to call out his martial spirit.

After his attack made Yang Mingwei retreat, Huang Xiaolong's body flashed again, appearing before Yang Mingwei and a palm struck against his chest.

"Immoveable Bright King Golden Ring!" At the same time Huang

Xiaolong's palm met Yang Mingwei's chest, a sharp edge flickered across Yang Mingwei's eyes as the golden ring behind him enveloped his entire body, rotating nonstop to create a defense circle. When Huang Xiaolong hit the golden circle, it felt like his palm hit on an iron wall.

"You won't be able to penetrate my defense circle!" Yang Mingwei looked at Huang Xiaolong and said, "Only the Seventh Order and above can break open my golden ring!"

Immoveable Bright King Golden Ring!

This was the ability of Yang Mingwei's martial spirit after evolving from breaking through the Fourth Order.

Casting the Immoveable Bright King Golden Ring, only an enemy of the Seventh Order or higher can break his defense.

"Can't penetrate your defense?" Huang Xiaolong was indifferent as usual. "Not necessarily!" Then, the palm on Yang Mingwei's chest suddenly pressed down and a seemingly gentle energy seeped into the golden ring and into Yang Mingwei's body.

Eyes wide in shock, Yang Mingwei trembled and fumbled backward till the end of the stage before coming to a stop. Blood spilled down from the corner of his lips.

The crowd was in an uproar seeing this scene.

"You, what kind of battle qi is that, to break through my Immoveable Bright King Golden Ring's defense!" Yang Mingwei questioned, finding it hard to believe such a thing happened.

This was the scary point of the Ethereal Palm; even across walls, the Ethereal Palm's attack could still reach the other side of the wall without a problem.

Huang Xiaolong didn't bother to answer and, in a flash, he once again appeared in front of Yang Mingwei and a second palm shot out. Shocked, Yang Mingwei was too late when he thought of dodging; the palm struck the target and Yang Mingwei fell out of

the stage.

Yang Mingwei lost!

Eyes fell on Yang Mingwei and the crowd was unable to react for a long time. Moments later, confusion swept all four directions of the stage – Yang Mingwei was defeated! Moreover, it looked like Huang Xiaolong won easily without exerting much effort. He didn't even call out his martial spirit.

Chapter 70: Unwilling to Throw in the Towel Without A Fight

Yang Mingwei stood below the stage for a long time, not moving. Not even the commotion amongst the crowd could attract his attention as he stared blankly at the Immoveable Bright King Golden Ring on his body.

The Golden Ring that he was extremely confident in was so useless before Huang Xiaolong.

Until this moment, he still couldn't accept this fact.

Yang Mingwei's expression was like the dark, cloudy sky.

"This round, Huang Xiaolong wins!" Yang Mingwei regained his senses when the presiding teacher announced the result. With a complicated face, he looked at Huang Xiaolong and said, "I admit I lost this time; next year's competition, however, I definitely will defeat you!"

"Next year?" Huang Xiaolong repeated the words nonchalantly and shook his head.

Base on his cultivation speed, by the end of next year, he probably would have broken through to the Seventh Order. And at that point, he would be advancing to the Second Year Class. So, when next year's competition is held, if Yang Mingwei remained in the First Year class, he would have no opportunity to battle against Huang Xiaolong.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong shake his head, Yang Mingwei misunderstood his meaning, thinking that Huang Xiaolong felt too much disdain to battle him again.

"Huang Xiaolong, what do you mean?" Yang Mingwei was angered.

Huang Xiaolong turned around and walked down from the stage,

“We’ll talk if you manage to enter the Second Year class next year.”

Yang Mingwei was stunned by the reply as he stared at Huang Xiaolong’s back.

Advance to the Second Year class next year?!

Huang Xiaolong’s words meant...? Both of Yang Mingwei’s eyes widened in shock when he realized the meaning behind them.

On the guest platform, King Lu Zhe was watching Huang Xiaolong and laughing lightly he said to Marshal Haotian “Didn’t expect Huang Xiaolong to reach this level of strength! Truly out of my expectations.”

“Yes, this one feels the same,” Marshal Haotian smiled and agreed amiably. He knew Sovereign had broken through to the Sixth Order, but the strength Huang Xiaolong had displayed earlier still surprised him.

Initially, he had thought even if the Sovereign managed to win, it would be after a difficult and intensive battle, but in reality, it was the opposite.

Honestly, the ease which Xiaolong defeated Yang Mingwei also startled Fei Hou a little.

Not long after Huang Xiaolong defeated Yang Mingwei, the battle results from the other seven stages with the First Year battles also came in.

Since the next round had seven students, an odd number, one of the students was exempted and directly eligible for the next round’s competition. This spot, however, wasn’t determined by drawing sticks but was decided by the Vice-Principal, Xiong Chu.

And the one Xiong Chu picked was Lu Kai.

Lu Kai was widely recognized by the students and teachers as the Academy First Year’s number one person, so there was no

objection from the crowd about Xiong Chu's decision. And like that, Lu Kai proceeded to the next round's competition smoothly.

For next round opponent, Huang Xiaolong drew the number six stick.

Number six was First Year Class Six's Hu Dong, and his strength was weaker compared to the previous Yang Mingwei – a peak mid-Sixth Order. Thus, there was no suspense to the battle and the same scene repeated itself. Huang Xiaolong defeated Hu Dong effortlessly.

Standing below the stage, Lu Kai quietly watched Huang Xiaolong's and Hu Dong's battle, his face not showing any of his thoughts.

The truth was he was calm on the surface, but in his heart, waves of shock hit him, just like everyone else present.

At first, his thoughts were similar to his father's; Huang Xiaolong wouldn't have the opportunity to battle against him and would very likely be eliminated halfway through the process. In reality, not even Yang Mingwei is Huang Xiaolong's opponent.

Deep in his heart, Lu Kai felt tangled. Between the many princes in the Luo Tong Kingdom, without a doubt, he possessed the highest talent of all of them; thus, he was the most loved by his father. Despite that, the talent that he was so proud of crumbled to nothing when compared to Huang Xiaolong's.

On the other hand, Zhong Yuan who was standing behind Lu Kai, his facial expressions became twisted watching Huang Xiaolong defeat Yang Mingwei and Hu Dong like it was nothing.

A short while later, the second round of the First Year's competition had ended. Huang Xiaolong and two other students successfully entered into the third competition.

It was unknown whether it was done intentionally or not, but the stick Huang Xiaolong drew was number three: a Class Three

student called Chen Qiang. Once again, Huang Xiaolong did not meet with Lu Kai.

However, Chen Qiang's strength was recognized by the collective First Years, and he was the number two student after Lu Kai, a peak late-Sixth Order. Like Yang Mingwei, Chen Qiang also possessed a top grade ten beast type martial spirit, the Longarm Water Ape.

Although Chen Qiang was much stronger than Yang Mingwei, he ended up losing to Huang Xiaolong like the previous opponents, without releasing his martial spirit even once.

Seeing Chen Qiang lose to Huang Xiaolong, the people around the stage were stupefied.

In the end, it came down to the final round between Lu Kai and Huang Xiaolong battling for the first place spot amongst the First Year!

No one imagined that it would come to this; it would be Huang Xiaolong who would be the competition for Lu Kai to grab the title. Prior to this day, the new and older students had talked about this, and everyone agreed at that time that it would be Chen Qiang up on that stage against Lu Kai.

But now, it was the new student, Huang Xiaolong, standing there instead.

Two people stood on the stage, sizing each other up. Both were quiet and neither spoke.

Below the stage, silhouettes tensed up as silence filled the place.

Li Lu fixed her stare on Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai on the stage and her small hands clenched nervously, a layer of thin sweat on her palm.

"You surprised me." At long last, Lu Kai spoke and cut through the thick silence. "But, you should realize you cannot win over me! Just give up and throw in the towel!"

Hearing Lu Kai's words, Huang Xiaolong calmly retorted, "Just now, Yang Mingwei said the same thing to me."

In the end, Yang Mingwei lost miserably!

Lu Kai heard the hidden meaning of Huang Xiaolong's words and did not get angry; instead, he smiled faintly saying, "However, I'm not Yang Mingwei!" And his battle qi broke out in full force, without holding back. An energy stronger than both Yang Mingwei's and Chen Qiang's swept out from Lu Kai's body.

"Seventh Order! Prince Lu Kai really did break through to the Seventh Order!"

"Based on Prince Lu Kai's strength, the First Year competition's first place is already in his hands. How can Huang Xiaolong win against Prince Lu Kai in this situation?!"

"If it was me seeing Prince Lu Kai's Seventh Order strength, I would have already raised my hands in surrender! This Huang Xiaolong actually dares to stand on the stage— too overconfident. Stubborn persistence to save face!"

Below the stage, a flurry of discussions was taking place.

Of course, those jealous of Huang Xiaolong couldn't resist ridiculing Huang Xiaolong, their voices full of sarcasm.

Huang Xiaolong's expression remained the same as those ugly words entered his ears, looking at Lu Kai on the opposite side: Seventh Order? This was within Huang Xiaolong's expectations so Lu Kai revealing his Seventh Order strength came as no surprise.

"How is it? Do you still want to fight?" Lu Kai looked at Huang Xiaolong.

"Make your move." Huang Xiaolong's calm voice sounded, unhurried.

Lu Kai didn't expect to get such an answer and was taken aback; knowing that he was a Seventh Order, Huang Xiaolong still dared

to fight him? He knew Huang Xiaolong was indeed strong, but he and everyone present can see that he's just a peak late-Sixth Order.

The Seventh Order was a dividing line. No matter how strong a Sixth Order warrior is, it's impossible for them to win against a Seventh Order. This was a well-established fact.

Could this Huang Xiaolong want to use his Sixth Order strength to smash this fact?

Lu Kai stared at Huang Xiaolong and nodded his head seconds later, "Since you're unwilling to give up, then I will personally make you." After he said that, Lu Kai released the martial spirit from his body.

Chapter 71: Call Out Your Martial Spirit

A dazzling light burst out from Lu Kai's body as a gigantic shadow emerged above him.

A huge beast that looked like a part eagle, a part phoenix and a part dragon at the same time materialized before everyone's eyes. A strong, oppressive aura swept out like a hurricane from where Lu Kai was located in the corner of the stage.

“Sky Peng!”

“Prince Lu Kai's martial spirit is actually the Sky Peng! Our Luo Tong Kingdom's first King had a martial spirit that was also a Sky Peng!”

The surrounding crowd clamored aloud, greatly shocked when they saw what Lu Kai's martial spirit was.

Including Huang Xiaolong.

The Sky Peng was one of the strongest martial spirits amongst the top grade ten martial spirits known.

Legend has it, the Sky Peng was from the far off bloodline of the Ancient Sky Dragon. Not only that, Huang Xiaolong noticed Lu Kai's Sky Peng martial spirit differed from the normal Sky Peng's features.

In legends, the Sky Peng was stated to have two wings, whereas Lu Kai's Sky Peng martial spirit had four wings! And when the four wings spread out, countless dots of golden lights glowed underneath them. A Sky Peng martial spirit didn't usually look like this.

A variation!

This thought flashed across Huang Xiaolong's mind.

It seems Lu Kai's martial spirit was a variation Sky Peng. The Sky Peng was already a top grade ten martial spirits, and now, with its

variation properties, it could be classified as a grade eleven superb martial spirit!

It was unexpected to Huang Xiaolong that Lu Kai's martial spirit was a variation of the Sky Peng martial spirit.

After calling out his martial spirit, the atmosphere around Lu Kai changed instantly. Sounds of whistling wind could be heard coming from the air around him. That's right, the sound of air moving at rapid speed, and the crowd saw azure-colored winds moving around his body.

Nature's wind was something colorless and invisible to the naked eye, but now it could be seen, highlighted in azure.

Azure-colored wind!

Huang Xiaolong's expression tightened a little, turning solemn; he knew Lu Kai's attack would come at him like an angry thunderstorm.

"Huang Xiaolong, if you can take this attack from me, then you have the qualification to compete with me for the first place. If you can't handle even this much, then you are not qualified to fight me for it!" At this time, Lu Kai's indifferent voice rang out on the stage. Then, his silhouette flashed and disappeared from the spot.

So fast!

This was the first thing that crossed Huang Xiaolong and the crowd's mind.

Too fast! Lu Kai's speed had reached a certain threshold, leaving only a residue of an azure shadow when he disappeared from the stage. Everything seemed to fall within expectations until Lu Kai's punch that was about to hit Huang Xiaolong, hit onto an afterimage of him instead— his body had blurred away, leaving several afterimages on the stage. And Lu Kai's fist passed through this afterimage that he took as Huang Xiaolong.

"Eh?" As his confident punch hit onto an empty space, Lu Kai

couldn't help but feel surprised.

He himself was a Seventh Order warrior. Moreover, he had summoned his martial spirit; although he did not soul transform, his speed was faster than any average Seventh Order warriors' speed. But, Huang Xiaolong actually escaped from his attack!

“Prince Lu Kai's attack actually missed!”

“What skill did Huang Xiaolong use just now? Could it be his martial spirit's ability?”

Even the experts on the honored guest platform, King Lu Zhe, Marshal Haotian, Principal Sun Zhang, and Vice-Principal Xiong Chu were shocked at what transpired on stage. The speed at which Huang Xiaolong dodged Lu Kai's attack was no slower than Lu Kai's speed.

Yes, just now, Huang Xiaolong used his martial spirit's ability – Phantom Shadow!

When Xiaolong advanced to the Fourth Order, his martial spirits had undergone their first evolution. The Phantom Shadow ability allowed his speed to increase by a third of his fastest speed. And with his current strength of peak mid-Sixth Order, this ability had gone up a notch to two-thirds more.

Not to mention that Huang Xiaolong's strength was stronger than the average peak late-Sixth Order warrior. Without a doubt, his speed was also faster than the average same level warriors. Thus, with a two-thirds increase in speed, his speed could very well match Lu Kai.

Seeing this his own attack missed, Lu Kai recovered quickly after a short moment of shock and did not rush to attack the second time, “Not bad, you're a little bit stronger than I imagined. Since you could avoid my first attack, it means you have the right to compete for the first place with me.” Up till here, he paused, “But, merely a qualification. So, be prepared to receive my coming

attacks, let's see how many times you can hide!"

Lu Kai's silhouette flickered and disappeared, and an azure light flashed past in the air, appearing in front of Xiaolong many times faster than before. A fist punched out piercing through space, producing an azure-colored wind blade!

Xiaolong's eyes squinted as he watched the piercing fist get closer. This time, he had no time to dodge, thus, the only way was to receive the attack. The battle qi inside his body roared and a Luohan Fist flew out to meet with Lu Kai's fist as the netherworld battle qi rushed out like a flood.

"Bang!"

Huang Xiaolong's fist collided with Lu Kai's and both were thrown backward from the force of the impact at the same time. Lu Kai retreated three steps back, and Huang Xiaolong, a total of five steps.

"Huh?" When Lu Kai saw Huang Xiaolong actually take his attack head on, yet was uninjured he was surprised.

The surrounding people who were watching the battle in all four directions were also astounded.

A Seventh Order warrior's battle qi was a fold higher than a peak late-Sixth Order, yet this Huang Xiaolong could actually resist a frontal attack from Lu Kai!

Although Huang Xiaolong retreated an extra two steps back compared to Lu Kai, showing that he was slightly weaker, nevertheless, this was enough to shock the crowd.

Off the stage, the First Year student that was defeated by Xiaolong earlier -Chen Qiang, was feeling disgruntled over the loss to Huang Xiaolong. Now, seeing that he could actually take a direct attack from Lu Kai, his dissatisfaction vanished. He knew, if it was him on the stage, he wouldn't be able to take that punch!

"This Huang Xiaolong's physique is unexpectedly strong, and his

battle qi grade is so high!” On the main platform, King Lu Zhe commented.

Every person sitting on the main platform was an expert. Their eyesight could determine that Xiaolong’s physical body was much stronger than the average peak late-Sixth Order warrior. Furthermore, his battle qi grade was quite high; if not, he wouldn’t be able to receive the strong punch from Lu Kai and remain unhurt.

“Judging from the situation, to win over Huang Xiaolong, Kai’er can only soul transform.” King Lu Zhe subsequently added.

“What Your Majesty says is correct.” At this time, a Duke that was seated below the main platform quickly agreed. The Duke stood up, smiling as he continued, “After the Prince soul transforms, it doesn’t matter how strong that Huang Xiaolong is, it’s impossible for him to win against the Prince!”

The other Dukes immediately showed their support by agreeing.

Marshal Haotian listened but didn’t speak– his eyes were focused on the two figures on the battle stage.

At this time, up on the stage, Lu Kai had turned into a ray of constant flickering azure light, appearing in random places on the stage. His flurry of attacks raged like an angry thunderstorm over Huang Xiaolong, but what made everyone watching stupefied was, no matter how intense and violent Lu Kai attacked, Huang Xiaolong could successfully take on or dodge each time.

Xiaolong looked like he had no power to fight back, but that calm and easygoing attitude made hearts go round with suspicion.

After madly attacking over ten times, Lu Kai suddenly stopped. He frowned; by this time, he realized that if he kept attacking this way, it would be almost impossible to defeat Huang Xiaolong in half an hour’s time.

“Huang Xiaolong, call out your martial spirit.” Lu Kai said,

observing Huang Xiaolong, “In the next attack, I’m going to soul transform. You won’t be able to deflect or receive my attack at that point!” Like anyone else, Lu Kai was curious about Huang Xiaolong’s martial spirit. What kind of martial spirit was it? Could it be like the rumors going around in the Academy, a grade eleven superb martial spirit?

Chapter 72: Huang Xiaolongs Martial Spirit

The Sky Peng disappeared from view after Lu Kai finished speaking; a coruscating light burst out as he soul transformed in an instant.

After soul transforming, a layer of plumage that was similar to the Sky Peng covered Lu Kai's body like an armor, his eyebrows elongated, turning into a golden hue and there were four wings emerging from his back.

His battle qi soared quickly, blowing off the roof after combining with his martial spirit.

After the instant soul transformation, the four wings behind his back flapped and it was as if he disappeared from the air in a flicker of azure light.

Huang Xiaolong's eyes squinted; in a sense, he knew Lu Kai did not really disappear but because his speed was too fast, it created the illusion that he disappeared. All of this was just an illusion.

At this moment, the space in front of Huang Xiaolong shook violently and a piercing sound of wind rang out. His eyes widened—this was an overbearing punch and the speed at which it was coming at him was almost breaking space constraints.

Unable to dodge the attack in time, Xiaolong immediately used Phantom Shadow, but he was still a step too late. Lu Kai's speed after soul transforming had broken his earlier limit and his fist already hit Huang Xiaolong's chest.

“Bang!” A loud sound resounded and Huang Xiaolong's body trembled—his feet staggered back ten steps before coming to a stop on the battle stage. Waves of burning pain erupted in his chest.

This was the first time Huang Xiaolong was injured after he came to this world!

Lu Kai did not continue to attack after this hit. Instead, his face

showed that he was greatly shocked as he looked at Huang Xiaolong. After receiving his head on attack, Huang Xiaolong only retreated ten steps and judging from his appearance, the injury he received was superficial! Huang Xiaolong's physique defense had reached such a strong degree!

Lu Kai was astonished, and so was everyone else around.

On the main platform, King Lu Zhe's eyes flashed and then he grew quiet as if he was contemplating something.

As for Li Lu, her heart missed a beat from the fright and a worried expression was fully displayed on her face.

"Huang Xiaolong, I've said that after I soul transform you wouldn't be able to stand my attack!" Lu Kai said as he stared at Huang Xiaolong, "How about it? Still don't plan to call out your martial spirit?"

The crowd's attention in all four directions was focused on Huang Xiaolong.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were staring closely at Huang Xiaolong; they really wanted to know if Huang Xiaolong possessed a grade eleven superb martial spirit.

Feeling the gazes of anticipation from all around the stage, Huang Xiaolong calmly looked at Lu Kai, saying "Since all of you are so curious about my martial spirit, then I should let you see what my martial spirit is!"

Hearing Huang Xiaolong's words, the surrounding area became silent and their hearts tightened not knowing what to expect.

Suddenly, the air behind Huang Xiaolong rippled like water and a black light spread out and loomed over everything. With a flash, a majestic black dragon floated silently behind Huang Xiaolong, giving the impression that it was overlooking all living beings from a high position.

A dragon's terrifying and oppressive aura swept out like a

hurricane from the stage.

Everyone went into a daze as they stared at the black dragon floating behind. Not moving, not speaking, even forgetting to breath temporarily...

Whether it was King Lu Zhe, Sun Zhang, and Xiong Chu on the main platform or Xiong Meiqi and Li Lu close to the battle stage, and even Chen Qiang who was beaten by Huang Xiaolong, everyone was silent.

Staring at the black dragon's four mighty, stout claws, each black dragon scale that looked like shiny black iron, and the imposing eyes, everyone was shocked to the core.

On the stage, Lu Kai looked blankly at the black dragon.

“That is a Primordial Divine Dragon!”

“Ancient Dragon Tribe, a true blood Dragon, ah! And this is the elite amongst the Dragon Tribe, the Black Dragon!”

A teacher below the stage exclaimed out loud abruptly in a shaky voice.

Primordial Divine Dragon!

The Black Dragon, an elite amongst the Dragon Tribe!

A split second after that, the entire huge hall broke out in an uproar; the crowd was stirred with excitement and admiration, staring at this legendary martial spirit existence as if the one possessing Primordial Divine Black Dragon was themselves instead of Huang Xiaolong!

Primordial Divine Dragon martial spirit; the weakest Wind Dragon was said to be an average grade twelve martial spirit. However, the Black Dragon, the elite amongst the Primordial Divine Dragon Tribe was a top grade twelve martial spirit!

Top grade twelve!

This revelation made Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu jump up from

their seats, their bodies trembling uncontrollably from excitement.

“It is actually the Primordial Divine Black Dragon!” Sun Zhang stuttered incoherently, “A top, top grade twelve martial spirit, grade twelve!”

Top grade twelve martial spirit, not top grade eleven!

If a top grade eleven martial spirit was shocking enough, what about the existence of an actual, top grade twelve martial spirit? When Xiong Chu thought of the probability of Huang Xiaolong’s future achievements, his lips trembled like he ate hundred pounds of chilies.

In the entire two thousand years of the Duanren Empire’s history talent, Huang Xiaolong definitely can be counted in the top ten!

Especially when they noticed Huang Xiaolong’s Black Dragon martial spirit was a variation!

All around was shock and excitement, apart from two people – Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian.

“Sovereign actually could separately summon the twin dragon spirits?!” They looked stupidly at the singular Black Dragon floating behind Huang Xiaolong. Both of them were aware that Huang Xiaolong possessed twin martial spirits, not only this Black Dragon, but also the Blue Dragon that was even more powerful.

Across the crowd, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou exchanged a look.

Because Huang Xiaolong had just returned from training in the Silvermoon Forest, he didn’t have the chance to tell either of them that he could summon his martial spirits individually. So, they only found out at this point of time, together with the rest of the people.

Up on the stage, Lu Kai who had been in shock gradually recovered; his eyes had a complicated feeling while looking at Huang Xiaolong and a strong jealousy towards him was born in his

heart.

Jealousy is part of human nature.

“I didn’t expect your martial spirit to be a Primordial Divine Black Dragon!” Lu Kai suppressed the jealousy in his heart, and slowly said, “Even so, it can’t change the fact of your upcoming defeat! You should be more careful from now on, I will use the battle skill that I have worked hard to master in recent days, Hundred Saber Cut!” His hand slowly unsheathed the gilded saber that always hung at his waist. When the saber was unsheathed, a clear buzz reverberated in the air.

The gilded saber reflected in the light, exuding a cold, chilling feeling. The bloodthirsty eyes of a beast with sharp fangs were carved on the saber’s body.

This was the Luo Tong Kingdom’s treasured ancestral saber, the God Slaughtering Saber!

Lifting up the God Slaughtering Saber with both of his hands, Lu Kai slashed at Huang Xiaolong without warning, once again the first to attack.

“Hundred Cut Saber!”

Hundred Cut Saber, Earth rank battle skill.

Ripples traveled across space as dazzling rays shot out from the saber, crashing out like an angry flood towards Huang Xiaolong, enveloping him.

The crowd held their breaths in suspense.

Under the crowd’s watchful eyes, no one could tell when the two cold blades, neither too long nor too short, appeared in Xiaolong’s hands. His hands swung out, “Tempest of Hell!”

Hundreds of cold blade lights materialized out of nowhere and the air surged rapidly, turning into two cyclones, rotating endlessly. A hellish crying sounded clearly in everyone’s ears, into

their mind, and deep into their souls.

Zheng, zheng, zheng! Clashes sounded and the Tempest Of Hell continued to rotate, shattering the saber light from Lu Kai's Hundred Saber Cut attack. And it continued on towards Lu Kai.

Chapter 73: The Academy Competition Comes to An End

Lu Kai was frightened looking at the two groups of the Tempest of Hell's cyclones enveloping him. The crying sound emitted from them made his heart shiver!

Fearful, Lu Kai forced himself to move the four wings at his back, open and close. In an instant, his body spun around into an azure tornado, dodging away speedily.

Still, it was a step too late.

The two cyclones covered Lu Kai, clashing violently against the azure tornado.

“Boom!” a loud blast resounded.

The azure tornado dimmed and its speed slowed down, revealing Lu Kai's body and his frightened eyes.

In the end, the azure tornado shattered as the Tempest of Hell continued onwards; Lu Kai stumbled back again and again until he reached the edge of the battle stage. The Tempest of Hell came right before him and dissipated.

Seeing the two cyclones finally dissipated just inches in front of him, it was as if his pores relaxed and cold sweat soaked back his back, dampening his robe.

Just now, he felt death's breath.

Death actually came so close to him!

Lu Kai panted heavily; looking at his right hand, he saw that the right half of his robe sleeve was shredded into pieces by Huang Xiaolong's attack. Cuts on his flesh had blood flowing out and fortunately, this was considered a superficial injury, not as traumatic as it could have been.

When his fright had passed, his complex gaze focused towards Huang Xiaolong. He knew that if it wasn't for Xiaolong's mercy, most likely his right hand would be crippled by now!

"I lost!" Lu Kai breathed out and said to Huang Xiaolong. When the words came out, Lu Kai nearly stumbled down from the stage, looking like all of his energy was exhausted and overdrawn.

A commotion swept through the crowd in all directions of the stage.

Prince Lu Kai took the initiative to admit defeat! Voluntarily surrendering!

Someone who had broken through the Seventh Order, possessing a variation Sky Peng martial spirit, in the end, lost to a peak mid-Sixth Order Huang Xiaolong!

In the Martial Spirit World, the myth that a Sixth Order could never win over a Seventh Order was broken by Huang Xiaolong!

Everyone was caught in an unbelievable and inconceivable shock.

Whereas up on the honored guest's main platform, each was immersed in their own thoughts.

King Lu Zhe sighed, "I did not expect that even Kai'er is not Huang Xiaolong's opponent." Then, he turned to look at Marshal Haotian with a gratified expression, laughed, and said "Even more surprising is this Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit- it's actually a Primordial Divine Dragon, the Black Dragon. I look forward to his achievement after winning the Academy's First Year competition and his journey to the Duanren Empire for the Imperial City Battle, ah!"

What Lu Zhe said was heartfelt words; he was indeed looking forward to Huang Xiaolong's performance in the Imperial City Battle in the Duanren Empire. If he could get into the top ten spots, not only would it be the Academy's glory, it would also be the Luo Tong Kingdom's glory!

Marshal Haotian also laughed agreeably and said: “This one’s wish is the same.” Marshal Haotian held the same anticipation because he knew it wouldn’t be just the Cosmic Star Academy and the Luo Tong Kingdom’s glory, but it would also be the Asura’s Gate honor and glory!

And with Huang Xiaolong participating in the Duanren Empire’s Imperial City Battle, it would be the starting point of rebuilding the Asura’s Gate glory once more.

After that, there was the battle between empires!

A long time later, Sun Zhang finally managed to calm down and he stood up. However, excitement and complicated feelings were still obvious on his face as he looked at Huang Xiaolong on the stage, saying “This battle, Huang Xiaolong wins! The First Year champion is Huang Xiaolong!”

The First Year champion, Huang Xiaolong!

When the crowd heard Sun Zhang announced the result, the Holy Hall broke out in a frenzy.

Li Lu laughed, Fei Hou laughed, and Marshal Haotian also laughed, not excluding the guards from the Marshal Mansion!

The atmosphere in the huge hall boiled up; Zhong Yuan, who was standing amongst the crowd, turned pale white and his eyes were filled with hate and fear as he stared fixedly at Huang Xiaolong on the stage.

Huang Xiaolong won?! He got the first place in the First Year competition, then his bet with Huang Xiaolong...?

Zhong Yuan felt only bleak darkness before him.

Hearing Sun Zhang announced the result, Huang Xiaolong secretly breathed out in relief.

After a series of ‘difficult’ battles, he finally achieved his aim, to become the First Year champion!

Soon after that, the Second Year and Third Year classes also announced their winners, and the overall winner was somebody called Chen Cheng, from the inner court of Cosmic Star Academy; his strength had reached peak late-Tenth Order. Two months later, he would be heading to the Duanren Empire as Cosmic Star Academy's representative for this round of the Imperial City Battle.

The inner court of Cosmic Star Academy consisted of talented students selected from the Third Year and every year, the number of students that were capped stopped at ten people.

After the total results were collected, it was time for King Lu Zhe and Sun Zhang to give out the rewards to Huang Xiaolong and the three other winners.

While giving out the rewards to Huang Xiaolong, it was inevitable that King Lu Zhe and Sun Zhang would speak words of encouragement.

Looking at the rewards in his hands, Huang Xiaolong's heart bounced a little with excitement.

One million gold coins!

One low-grade Earth rank cultivation technique and battle skill!

Most importantly, the high Grade Four Spirit Dan, Xingyao Dan!

With this Xingyao Dan, coupled with the cycad fruits he found in the Silvermoon Forest, his father, Huang Peng, could advance another order! Of course, Huang Xiaolong wouldn't swallow this Xingyao Dan himself; he had intended to give it to his Huang Peng all along.

With the end of the competition, after some days, he could return to the Huang Clan Manor.

After the rewards were given out, the crowd dispersed and walked away.

But, after most of the people had dispersed, Lu Kai came up to Huang Xiaolong and said, “I hope that next year we would have a chance to battle again!”

Next year? Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Next year, both of them would enter the Second Year class.

When the Holy Hall emptied out, Huang Xiaolong brought Fei Hou and the four Marshal Mansion guards and Li Lu out from the Academy back to Tianxuan Mansion.

Once back to Tianxuan Mansion, Li Lu chattered happily while hanging onto Huang Xiaolong’s arm about how cool he looked when he defeated Lu Kai, Chen Qiang, and the rest on the battle stage.

Looking at Li Lu chattering happily, he could only go with the flow and let Li Lu tweet away for more than an hour before she was satisfied.

More than an hour later, Li Lu finally left Tianxuan Mansion.

After Li Lu had left, Huang Xiaolong called for Fei Hou and he took out the reward of one million gold coins and tasked Fei Hou with buying the neighboring courtyards around Tianxuan Mansion. The number of slaves had increased, making Tianxuan Mansion feel slightly crowded.

“Buy up the neighboring courtyards?” Looking at the pile of one million gold coins in front of him, he nodded his head, saying “Yes, rest assured Sovereign, this subordinate will go and handle this matter right away!”

As long as there were enough gold coins, he believed the owners would sell their places. Also, Fei Hou heard some of the courtyards close to Tianxuan Mansion belonged to the Generals under Senior Brother Haotian; it shouldn’t be too difficult to convince them to sell.

When Fei Hou left, Huang Xiaolong returned to his room and

started practicing the Asura Tactics.

According to previous years' rule, the next day after the competition, the winners of each class and year competition were to gather at the Academy square and they would be guided by Principal Sun Zhang and Vice-Principal Xiong Chu to the treasure land, Dragon Flame Valley to cultivate.

When Huang Xiaolong remembered Marshal Haotian's explanation that Dragon Flame Valley could refine the physique and improve the quality of battle qi, he couldn't help but look forward to it.

Since he cultivated the Asura Tactics, he referred to his battle qi that was laced with the netherworld spiritual aura as 'netherworld battle qi'. The quality of the netherworld battle qi could be considered as high amongst others; if he could further enhance it, he didn't know what extent it could reach?

The darkness of the night gradually dispersed as sunlight streamed out in the morning sky.

Xiaolong withdrew from his practice and came out from his room, feeling good. The tiredness from yesterday's battles vanished completely.

"Sovereign, there's good news!" Just when Huang Xiaolong walked into the main hall, Fei Hou ran in excitedly and spurted out, "Senior Brother got in touch with Master, and he reported about Sovereign to Master. Master is very happy and is rushing over to the Luo Tong Kingdom as fast as he can!"

Chapter 74: Cultivating In The Dragon Flame Valley

“You managed to contact your Master?!” When Huang Xiaolong heard this, he couldn’t help but feel happy.

“That’s right, Sovereign!” Fei Hou smiled and affirmed respectfully, “But, Master is still in the Mohe Kingdom, and to rush to here from the Mohe Kingdom will require around ten days or so.”

‘Ten days,” Huang Xiaolong nodded his head softly. He had already waited for two years, another ten days of waiting didn’t matter to him.

Yu Ming would arrive ten days later, and at that time, Huang Xiaolong could get the information about the Asura’s Gate headquarters location from him!

However, Huang Xiaolong would be cultivating in Dragon Flame Valley for half a month. He would only come out after half a month’s time after entering there. Therefore, when Yu Ming arrived, he would have to trouble him to wait a few days until he came out from the Dragon Flame Valley.

After a while, Huang Xiaolong went to the Academy’s square with Fei Hou; most of the class winners were already waiting there. Huang Xiaolong’s presence naturally attracted their attention, causing all the students to look at him.

Maybe Xiaolong didn’t recognize these students, but no doubt, they recognized him.

Yesterday, during the Academy competition, Xiaolong’s performance was the most dazzling and eye-catching of all; it even curtailed the overall Academy number one, Chen Cheng’s limelight.

Top grade twelve martial spirit!

Huang Xiaolong was forever engraved into Duanren Empire's history, not to mention the Luo Tong Kingdom!

In the midst of the student group, stood Lu Kai who lost to Huang Xiaolong and he had a complicated expression on his face as he looked at the young man smaller than him. Lu Kai was one of the fourteen First Year class winners, eligible to enter and practice in the Dragon Flame Valley.

Yesterday, after the competition ended, Principal Sun Zhang and Vice-Principal Xiong Chu gave Zhong Yuan his notice, emphasizing that he doesn't need to come to Cosmic Star Academy anymore. Don't come anymore! Zhong Yuan was expelled, and after being expelled, Zhong Yuan ran to his sister and 'cried' for a very long time.

Moments later, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu appeared on the square.

When the two of them arrived, they glanced around the group of students and their eyes lit up brightly like the stars when they spotted Huang Xiaolong. Their demeanor changed in the blink of an eye; the students actually saw Principal Sun Zhang and Vice-Principal Xiong Chu's mouths bloom into a smile that contained traces of the desire to please Huang Xiaolong, even nodding their heads.

Seeing this scene, the group of students felt envy and jealousy, including the overall Academy champion, Chen Cheng. Even he had never enjoyed such treatment.

And then, Sun Zhang opened his mouth and asked, "Xiaolong, did you sleep well last night?"

Did you sleep well last night? Everyone felt like fainting.

Even Huang Xiaolong was startled at the 'caring' question.

"It was okay." Huang Xiaolong nodded and said.

At this time, Xiong Chu also said to Huang Xiaolong with a grin

on his face, “You’re still a growing boy, you should eat and sleep well.”

Growing boy? Eat and sleep well!

When the students heard this, they become even more speechless looking at Huang Xiaolong; if envy and jealousy could condense into a solid form, it would flow out from their eyes like water.

“Okay, since everyone is gathered, we will now bring all of you into the Dragon Flame Valley.” Sun Zhang opened his mouth and said. His expression turned serious continued, “Remember, after going into the Dragon Flame Valley, don’t run around arbitrarily!”

Don’t run around arbitrarily? Huang Xiaolong’s curious heart was stoked– was there any unknown danger in Dragon Flame Valley?

Then, Huang Xiaolong, Lu Kai, and the rest of the students followed Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu and walked away from the square, heading towards the mountain behind the Academy. The Dragon Flame Valley was located in the Academy’s back mountain.

Half an hour later, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu brought the students to a valley.

In front of the valley stood a ten meters high boulder; on the top part of the boulder, written in the ancient language, were three words: Dragon Flame Valley!

“I’m going to warn you again, one more time, after we enter the Dragon Flame Valley, no one is allowed to act rampantly!” Standing before the boulder that was the entrance into the valley, Sun Zhang reminded Huang Xiaolong and the rest of the students.

Heads nodded in obedience.

Only after seeing this did Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu guide them into the Dragon Flame Valley.

Unsure if it was a misperception, but the moment he stepped into

the Dragon Flame Valley, his twin dragon martial spirits actually moved for a second. It was only for a second, and then they stayed still like nothing happened.

Thus Huang Xiaolong didn't think too much about it, moving forward with the rest of the students.

As they moved deeper into the Dragon Flame Valley, the surrounding temperature grew hotter; towards the end, Huang Xiaolong felt a prickling pain on his skin due to the high heat.

About fifteen minutes or so passed and Sun Zhang, Xiong Chu, Huang Xiaolong and the others came to a stop before a huge mouth to a cave. When they entered, an effusion of extremely hot temperature blew against them.

About six to seven meters inside the cave, the two sides of the wall were smooth and flat. Every five meters, a bright stone was inlaid on the left and right side of the cave wall, lighting up the path.

Roughly one hundred meters in, they came before a stone door that was opened by Sun Zhang, revealing a ten square meter stone chamber within. In the middle of the stone chamber was a five-pointed star array formation and nothing else inside the chamber.

“Zhang Yue, you go in!” Sun Zhang said.

Zhang Yue was the First Year Class One winner.

Following Sun Zhang's instructions, Zhang Yue went in and sat down in the middle of the five-pointed star array formation.

Then, Sun Zhang brought the remaining students deeper inside the cave.

Before every stone doors they came across, either Sun Zhang or Xiong Chu would open the door and one of the students would be instructed to go inside.

Soon, other than Huang Xiaolong, all the First Year winners

already entered into a stone chamber. Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu came to a flight of stone stairs and they led the remaining students down to the second level of the cave.

On the lower second level floor, it contained many stone doors just like the floor above and the Second Year class winners were arranged to practice here.

Next, they went another level down where the Third Year class winners entered into their individual stone chambers.

Lastly, the remaining people were the First, Second, Third and overall first place winners. Huang Xiaolong's group of four were arranged into stone chambers at the ground level.

Prior to entering the Dragon Flame Valley, Sun Zhang briefly explained the logistics of the stone chambers to Huang Xiaolong and the students: the closer the stone chamber was to the vein, the higher and stronger the amount and purity of the dragon flame qi one could absorb through the array formation. Thus, cultivating in the lower levels would bring greater effect and furthermore, the four people on the fourth level could stay for half a month or fifteen days, but the students cultivating on the first, second and third level were only allowed five days' time.

This was the biggest advantage of winning the year category competition.

The stone door closed after Huang Xiaolong walked in, and he stepped into the middle of the five-pointed star-like array formation and sat in a lotus position. The array formation glowed brightly as he started to run the Asura Tactics; in the next moment, the twin dragon martial spirits in Huang Xiaolong's body suddenly flew out, floating in the stone chamber and a dragon's roar echoed in the chamber.

"This, what is happening? Huang Xiaolong was flabbergasted.

The twin dragon martial spirits were out of his control, flying out

from his body by themselves. This kind of situation was a first for Xiaolong.

At the same time, strong streams of fire qi flooded into the room from the ground below through the array formation, turning into many minuscule fire dragons filling up the stone chamber in the span of a few breaths.

It was as if Xiaolong was sitting in a sea of fire. Then, the twin dragons opened their mouths and devoured these small fire dragons and Xiaolong felt them enter into his body and he started to heat up.

As his martial spirits continued to swallow the endless fire qi, it coursed along Xiaolong's meridians, flesh, bones, and everywhere else in his body and his battle qi surged within his meridians at the same time.

However, what happened next made Xiaolong even more surprised. The twin dragons actually drilled into the ground as if there was something there that attracted them to go beneath the Dragon Flame Valley.

Chapter 75: Pagoda

In the blink of an eye, the twin dragons had drilled more than ten meters into the ground. More and more hot air spewed out from underground, and because Huang Xiaolong and the twin dragons were in truth one entity, what they saw, he could also see just the same.

More than a dozen meters below, the earth underneath was a burning red in color, akin to magma.

The twin dragons continued to drill down deeper, seventy meters, eighty meters, ninety meters, one hundred meters deep!

When it was over a hundred meters down, the surrounding soil was a deep red, as if cooked by the fire. The temperature nearly reached a thousand degrees; at such a temperature, even a Xiantian expert would turn into ashes.

But, Huang Xiaolong's twin dragon martial spirits were unaffected!

Nearing two hundred meters deep, suddenly, the twin dragons came upon an open space. There was a surging sea of fire and below it was bubbling magma; the small fire dragons ballooned in size, becoming several meters thick fire dragons!

Extremely pure fire qi rolled and surged like angry waves in the sea of fire.

From the magma below, qi gathered, turning into a huge flame dragon vein.

Is this the natural dragon vein below the Dragon Flame Valley?

And suspended above the bubbling magma was a pagoda!

Golden lights flickered out from the pagoda while there were several more than one-meter thick fire dragons encircling it. Moreover, Huang Xiaolong noticed that the pagoda was constantly

emitting fire dragon qi!

Xiaolong was stunned; could all the fire qi in this Dragon Flame Valley originate out from this pagoda? Could the formation of the natural magma vein below also have been created by the pagoda?

What is this pagoda?

At this time, the twin dragons above the sea of fire roared with excitement and one black and one blue dragon swam towards the pagoda, encircling it.

The twin dragons spun endlessly around the pagoda and the pagoda shone brightly and shook with vigor.

The fire dragons around the pagoda shot towards the blue and black dragons as if they had wisdom, wanting to swallow Huang Xiaolong's twin dragon martial spirits. However, just when these fire dragons got close to them, the black and blue dragon stretched their jaws and devoured all the fire dragons cleanly.

The twin dragons didn't stop after devouring the fire dragons that attacked them; they continued onto other fire dragons and one after another, fire dragons of various sizes went into the black and blue dragon's stomach.

These thick fire qi dragons took more ten years to reach this size and their purity was ten times higher than what Huang Xiaolong could absorb through the five-pointed star array formation in the stone chamber, maybe even higher than that.

A short while later, the fire dragons above the sea of fire were swallowed into the black and blue dragon's stomach till none were left.

And after devouring these fire qi dragons, Huang Xiaolong's twin dragon martial spirits nearly doubled in size; the scales on both of their bodies became even more compact, shinier and their stout claws grew sturdier.

On the surface, the black and blue dragons looked like they were

layered with a fiery red glow, rippling along the scales of their bodies and the dragons' natural oppressive aura multiplied.

When all the fire qi dragons were gone, the black and blue dragons once again circled the pagoda.

But, around the pagoda was an invisible barrier of fire qi, blocking the black and blue dragons a few meters away, unable to get closer to it.

Even so, every time the black and blue dragon spun around it, the fire qi barrier would become a little thinner. One hour later, the fire qi barrier disappeared completely.

Then, the black and blue dragon wrapped the pagoda with their bodies and headed back towards the stone chamber Huang Xiaolong was in.

In just moments, both the black and the blue dragon reached the stone chamber.

The pagoda floated above Huang Xiaolong's head. Instantly, strong pure flames broke out from the pagoda, rushing into Xiaolong's body.

Huang Xiaolong's body shook abruptly as if he fell into a pool of magma; his organs felt like they were being boiled in scorching lava, causing anguishing pain. This type of pain from extreme temperatures almost made Xiaolong lose his consciousness, scaring him so much that he quickly ran the Asura's Tactics to refine this violent fire dragon qi so he could absorb it.

One stream of fire qi after another caused Xiaolong's face to distort due to the excruciating pain.

He kept refining the fire qi that entered his body, but the pagoda kept spewing out an endless stream of fire qi that even made Xiaolong hallucinate that he was being roasted inside out.

As Huang Xiaolong continued to refine the fire qi inside his body, on the surface of his skin were traces of black impurities mixed

with blood that oozed out from his pores. Years ago, when Xiaolong ate the Yang Fruit, it cleansed his marrows and at that time, black impurities also coming out from his body. Now, however, the amount was significantly higher and it was mixed with blood; soon, these blood mixed impurities turned into a layer of hard scab as if imprisoning him inside.

From afar, Huang Xiaolong looked like someone who fell into a pool of blood.

After a little more than an hour, relying on the continuous usage of the Asura Tactics, Huang Xiaolong could feel the pain gradually subside, and after another two hours, the pure fire qi spewing out from the pagoda gave Xiaolong a warm, comfortable feeling instead of the unbearable pain it had in the beginning.

Every time the pagoda spewed out fire qi, Xiaolong detected the changes inside his body, that his internal organs were becoming stronger.

During the entire time, the black and blue dragons were wrapped around the pagoda, swallowing the fire qi that came out of it.

While Xiaolong's twin dragon martial spirits 'abducted' the pagoda into the stone chamber he was in, the rest of the students who were cultivating in the other stone chambers such as Lu Kai and Chen Cheng, felt the fire qi from the array formation had weakened slightly. Although they felt weird, none of them thought too much of it.

Three days passed quickly.

The surface of Huang Xiaolong's skin hardened with layers of blood mixed with impurities and it slowly glowed a fiery red color; then, it melted piece by piece and fell to the floor. At this time, more impurities were pushed out from his body, once again creating a new layer on the surface of his skin.

Another three days came and went, these layers of impurities

melted, fell, and emerged once again, repeating itself.

Like this, after three rounds, there were no longer any impurities mixed with blood coming out from Huang Xiaolong's pores; the surface of his skin looked as white as snow with a glow to his entire body.

Inside-out, Huang Xiaolong's body had undergone tremendous changes.

Not only his skin and body, but even his temperament and aura were not the same.

When the time limit of fifteen days came, Xiaolong had advanced to peak late-Sixth Order from peak mid-Sixth Order– less than half a step and he could break through to the Seventh Order Warrior!

After the fifteenth day, Huang Xiaolong recalled his twin dragon martial spirits back into his body and that pagoda actually followed into his body as well!

Inside his body, the pagoda continued to spew out fire qi, tempering his body nonstop. This discovery made Huang Xiaolong very happy; in this case, didn't that mean the fire qi would continue to strengthen his physique every second of the day?

In the long run, to what extent would his physical strength and defense improve? Not only that, his meridians and battle qi could be enhanced infinitely– what extent could they reach?

Huang Xiaolong took a deep breath to calm himself down.

Suppressing the excitement in his heart, he walked out from the stone chamber seconds later. The other three people also came out from their respective stone chambers where Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were already waiting for them.

Seeing the four students come out, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu's gaze could not help but fall on Huang Xiaolong's body; and the finding made their eyes widened in shock.

Chapter 76: Asuras Gate Headquarters

“You, you are Huang Xiaolong?!” Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu stared at Huang Xiaolong with exaggeratedly widened eyes. It had only been fifteen days inside the stone chamber, yet Huang Xiaolong actually grew a head taller! His skin, his temperament, and his aura had changed drastically.

If they were in a different place, without careful observation, they truly would not be able to recognize Xiaolong.

In fact, when Chen Cheng and the other two students came out from their stone chambers, they really did not recognize him.

Looking at Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu’s reaction, Huang Xiaolong felt helpless about it and could only nod his head in affirmation.

“Xiaolong, ar-, are you alright?” Sun Zhang came up beside him and asked, full of concern. Such drastic changes in fifteen days, hopefully, there isn’t anything wrong. Nowadays, Huang Xiaolong was considered to be the Academy and the Luo Tong Kingdom’s darling.

“Me? What could happen to me?” Huang Xiaolong smiled helplessly; at the moment, his body was at its best condition. He could probably even kill a Grade Seven demonic beast with a single punch.

“Then all is good.” Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu secretly breathed out in relief.

With the cultivation time ending, the two of them brought Huang Xiaolong and the other three students out of Dragon Flame Valley; Lu Kai and the rest had left ten days earlier.

Coming out of the Dragon Flame Valley, the group of six soon arrived at the Academy’s square.

Chen Cheng, Huang Xiaolong, and the other two bid farewell to Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu, but when Xiaolong turned around

wanting to leave, Sun Zhang called out, “Xiaolong, stay for a moment, I have something to say to you.”

Huang Xiaolong paused for a second and turned back, and he looked at Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu both.

A look was exchanged between Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu; subsequently, Sun Zhang took out a small bottle and stated, “This is a high Grade Five Spirit Dan, take it!”

“Five, high Grade Five Spirit Dan!” Huang Xiaolong was taken aback, then his eyes lit up.

The Academy overall champion, Chen Cheng was rewarded with one high Grade Five Spirit Dan; even to the Academy, Grade Five Spirit Dams were hard to come by.

But, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu actually gave him one?!

Xiong Chu chuckled, saying “That’s right, this is a top Grade Five Spirit Dan. Consider it as our personal gift to you. Xiaolong, practice hard. Both of us hope you can advance to the Seventh Order soon.”

Huang Xiaolong took the bottle, feeling delighted in his heart. A high Grade Five Spirit Dan, ah! With this, his mother’s strength can enhance another level!

As for himself, he didn’t need it.

On Huang Xiaolong’s face was an expression of gratefulness to Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu, and he said, “Don’t worry, I will practice hard and seize the time to break through to the Seventh Order as soon as possible.”

Hearing this, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu’s face bloomed.

Sun Zhang smilingly said, “With that high Grade Four Spirit Dan you have, along with this one and your talent, we believe within half a year’s time you can advance to the peak late-Sixth Order; and in one year, you definitely can break through to the Seventh

Order!”

If these two people knew Huang Xiaolong wanted to gift the First Year champion’s reward – the high Grade Four Spirit Dan, and this high Grade Five Spirit Dan to his parents, what would they think?

Of course, even without these two pills, Xiaolong estimated that he would break through within half a year’s time.

A short moment later, Xiaolong left the Academy, returning to the Tianxuan Mansion.

When he reached Tianxuan Mansion’s entrance, Fei Hou, Marshal Haotian, and a middle-aged man were waiting at the Tianxuan Mansion main door. This unknown middle-aged man has sharp-edged eyebrows and deep unfathomable eyes, and faint streaks of gray hair on his temples. He stood there like a sword ready to fly out from its sheath anytime, able to flip the earth over. Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou who stood a step behind him, nearly faded into the background.

Seeing this middle-aged man, Huang Xiaolong could already guess his identity.

Asura’s Gate Elder, Yu Ming!

When Huang Xiaolong appeared, the middle-aged man looked over, his eyes sharp like a knife, giving an invisible oppressive aura, making it difficult to breathe with the pressure he exuded.

“Sovereign!” Joy was obvious on Fei Hou’s and Marshal Haotian’s faces when they saw Huang Xiaolong, they hurried to introduce Huang Xiaolong to the middle-aged man: “Master, that is the Sovereign; Sovereign is back!”

Yu Ming’s gaze inevitably fell on Huang Xiaolong’s left ring finger where the Asura Ring was. Suddenly, he trembled excitedly, and all his tyrannical aura disappeared in an instant as he strode towards Huang Xiaolong and bowed down in salute, “Asura’s Gate Elder Yu Ming greets the Sovereign. Sovereign invincible

throughout!”

Seeing their Master like this, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou quickly followed suit.

“Quick, please stand.” Huang Xiaolong stepped up and helped the three of them up.

After the three stood up, Huang Xiaolong spoke: “Let’s go in and talk.”

Minutes later, the four came to the main hall and Huang Xiaolong waved away the Marshal Mansion guards and Boli’s group of slaves.

“I heard from Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou, you went to the Mohe Kingdom to do something?” After everyone took a seat, Huang Xiaolong asked Yu Ming.

“It is so, Sovereign.” Yu Ming quickly stood up and answered respectfully, “Three years ago, this Subordinate was searching for Life and Death Grass for alchemy and I heard that the Mohe Kingdom has them, so Subordinate had rushed over there.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded, thought for a moment and said, “Actually, the main purpose I asked Haotian and Fei Hou to contact you was to inquire about the Asura’s Gate current situation and the headquarters’ location.”

“Asura’s Gate headquarters location?” Yu Ming spoke in a somber voice, “In fact, the Asura’s Gate headquarters is not on the Snow Wind Continent.”

“What?! Not on Snow Wind Continent?!” Huang Xiaolong was greatly surprised; he turned to look at Fei Hou and Haotian and found that both of them had the same surprised look on their faces. Apparently, neither of them thought of the possibility that the Asura’s Gate headquarters wasn’t located on the same continent.

“That’s right, Sovereign.” Yu Ming continued to elaborate, “Our

headquarters is built on the Starcloud Continent.”

“Starcloud Continent!” Huang Xiaolong’s eyes opened wide.

In this Martial Spirit World, wasn’t there just Snow Wind Continent? Could there be many different continents? Martial Haotian and Fei Hou had never mentioned this to him before.

“In this Martial Spirit Word, there are other continents other than the Snow Wind Continent?” Huang Xiaolong took the opportunity to clarify.

Yu Ming nodded his head, “Yes, Sovereign. In Martial Spirit World, there are three continents -Snow Wind Continent, Starcloud Continent, and Ten Directions Continent. Starcloud and Ten Directions Continent are many times larger than Snow Wind Continent. Our Asura’s Gate headquarters is in the center of Starcloud Continent, in a place called Zhongzhou, on the peak of the Heavenly Sky Phoenix Mountain!”

Starcloud Continent, Zhongzhou, on the peak of the Heavenly Phoenix Mountain!

Huang Xiaolong repeated once to himself.

“Sovereign wants to go to the headquarters?” At this time, Yu Ming’s brow scrunched together tightly and ventured: “If Sovereign plans to go to Asura’s Gate headquarters, I’m afraid...”

“Afraid what?” Huang Xiaolong pursued.

“I’m afraid it would be risky.” Yu Ming said, “Fifty years ago, the Old Sovereign disappeared suddenly. Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi had always wanted to take control of the Asura’s Gate and step into the Sovereign position. But, Zhao Shu, the Left Custodian, and Zhang Fu, the Right Custodian and many Elders opposed the idea. So, the Asura’s Gate is divided into two factions because of this.”

“Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi?” Huang Xiaolong looked at Yu Ming, full of doubt.

“Below the Sovereign, there is the Main Domain Chief, Left and Right Deputy; and after them, there are Section Chiefs and Elders.” Yu Ming explained: “In truth, Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi is Sovereign’s Senior Brother!”

“My Senior Brother!” Huang Xiaolong was astounded by this piece of information. Yu Ming nodded and continued “Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi is the disciple that Old Sovereign received about two hundred years ago. These years, he had continued to search for news of the Old Sovereign. If Sovereign wants to go to the headquarters and is made known to Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi, he will surely attempt to assassinate you to snatch the Asura Ring so that he could take over the Sovereign’s position with justification!”

Chapter 77: Heavenly Treasures

Huang Xiaolong's eyebrows creased lightly; he didn't expect that he would have a Senior Brother.

Chen Tianqi? Huang Xiaolong understood what Yu Ming meant. In the current situation, the Asura's Gate was divided into two factions; one side led by Chen Tianqi who wants to take over the sect and be the Sovereign, while the other led by the Left and Right Custodian, Zhao Shu and Zhang Fu. Most of the Elders agreed and sided with Zhao Shu and Zhang Fu – only the person possessing the Asura Ring can replace the Old Sovereign, just like Yu Ming and his disciples, Haotian and Fei Hou.

There was no question of Yu Ming and this faction's loyalty. Otherwise, when Yu Ming, Haotian, and Fei Hou found out he possessed the Asura Ring, they would have snatched it from him without a second thought.

If Chen Tianqi's faction was made aware of his existence and the fact that the Asura Ring was in his hands, even if he was far away in the Snow Wind Continent, in this small 'sesame seed' Luo Tong Kingdom, he would fall into a dangerous position!

At this time, Yu Ming's voice sounded again, "If Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi knew about Sovereign and the Asura Ring, he would definitely send people to kill Sovereign. Chances are, he might even come over himself."

Huang Xiaolong's voice sounded somber as he asked, "This Chen Tianqi, how strong is he?"

Yu Ming shook his head, saying "Subordinate is not very clear about this. In the last decade, no one has seen Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi reveal his true strength; however, during the time when the Old Sovereign left, Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi's strength had already reached Fifth Order Saint Realm."

“Fifth Order Saint!” Huang Xiaolong’s heart missed a beat hearing that; it meant that more than a decade ago, this Chen Tianqi was already a Fifth Order Saint Realm Warrior!

At this moment, Huang Xiaolong truly felt his strength was still too weak. Although compared to peers his age, his talent and progress could be considered as heaven-defying, against those Xiantian and Saint realm warriors, his measly strength was insignificant. Relying on Chen Tianqi’s Fifth Order Saint strength, to extinguish him, Chen Tianqi could do it without even moving his pinky.

Again, Yu Ming continued to speak, interrupting Huang Xiaolong’s thoughts, “Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi’s talent is very high, possessing a top grade thirteen martial spirit, a Twelve Winged Angel. Moreover, his angel martial spirit has the strongest battle power, the War Angel!”

A top grade thirteen martial spirit, the Twelve Winged Angel!

Possessing the strongest battle power, the War Angel!

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes narrowed in a pensive manner.

But, this was not surprising to Huang Xiaolong because only those possessing top superb martial spirits could withstand the netherworld Hell’s slaughter intent and practice the Asura Tactics, thereby becoming Ren Wokuang’s disciple.

If this was the case, then apart from Huang Xiaolong and Ren Wokuang, in this world there was another person that practiced the Asura Tactics – Chen Tianqi.

Of course, judging from what Yu Ming said, although Chen Tianqi practiced Asura Tactics like him, he did not have the Blades of Asura. Thus, Huang Xiaolong was sure Chen Tianqi had no cultivation knowledge of the Asura Sword Skills and the Asura Demon Claw; furthermore, according to what was written on the illustrations, only the Asura’s Gate Sovereign could practice them.

Clearly, Chen Tianqi did not learn any of them.

Between this piece of heaven and earth, there were only Huang Xiaolong and Ren Wokuang who practiced the Asura Sword Skill and the Asura Demon Claw.

“Master, in fact, Sovereign’s talent is no worse than Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi!” At this time, Fei Hou hastened to say to Yu Ming.

Prior, without Huang Xiaolong’s permission, Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian dared not reveal anything about his martial spirit to their Master Yu Ming while he was cultivating in the Dragon Flame Valley. So, until this moment, Yu Ming didn’t know about Huang Xiaolong’s superb twin martial spirits.

Hearing Fei Hou speak, Yu Ming quickly turned to Huang Xiaolong, an expression of disbelief on his face: “Could it be Sovereign also has a top grade thirteen martial spirit?”

Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi was the person with the highest talent in the Asura’s Gate and in the entire Starcloud Continent; his talent was considered as one of the premier talents. Not to mention, a top grade thirteen martial spirit! Even grade thirteen martial spirits were rare gems in the whole Martial Spirit World. So, Yu Ming couldn’t be blamed for his reaction of disbelief when it was implied that Huang Xiaolong, like Chen Tianqi, possessed a top grade thirteen martial spirit.

At this point, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou shifted their sights towards Huang Xiaolong.

Yu Ming’s eyes had not moved away from Huang Xiaolong since hearing Fei Hou’s words.

In the next moment, Huang Xiaolong called out his twin dragon martial spirits, not planning to deceive Yu Ming.

Instantly, a radiant light burst out from Huang Xiaolong’s body and a huge black dragon was seen floating above him.

“Primordial Divine Black Dragon!” Both of Yu Ming’s eyes protruded with surprise.

Top grade twelve martial spirit!

Such a talent, although incomparable to Main Domain Chief Chen Tianqi, but it was still shocking. And it was enough to stand at the helm and become their Asura’s Gate Sovereign.

Exactly at this moment, a dazzling blue light broke out behind Huang Xiaolong. Under Yu Ming’s dumbfounded eyes, a blue dragon materialized in the hall, floating quietly in midair next to the black dragon.

The black and blue dragons entwined together, and the echoes of the dragons’ roar vibrated in all four directions.

The dumbfounded Yu Ming stared blankly at the two dragons, his mind was a piece of white.

“Twin, superb twin martial spirits!”

Moreover, both were Primordial Divine Dragon martial spirits!

Blue dragon, ah!

So many years in the Martial Spirit World, yet Yu Ming had never heard of anyone possessing a blue dragon martial spirit!

Blanking out for some time, Yu Ming’s tongue was twisted into a knot, similar to how his disciples, Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian reacted when they first found out. In an abrupt action, Yu Ming stood up from his seat and knelt down on a single knee.

“Sovereign invincible throughout the world!” Yu Ming lauded, trembling with excitement.

Huang Xiaolong quickly held Yu Ming up, but he remained kneeling for a long time before he was willing to get up. Even so, he didn’t seem to have calmed down; and the way he looked at Huang Xiaolong was completely different from before.

After Yu Ming had stood up, Huang Xiaolong had thought for a

moment before saying, “I have something to show you all.” In front of Yu Ming, Fei Hou, and Marshal Haotian, another bright light shone behind Huang Xiaolong, revealing a shiny golden pagoda. The very same pagoda Huang Xiaolong had ‘found’ in the Dragon Flame Valley.

As an Elder of the Asura’s Gate, Yu Ming has a wide amount of knowledge and experience and he probably could recognize this pagoda. Huang Xiaolong wanted to let Yu Ming identify what kind of treasure the pagoda was.

With the degree of loyalty shown by the trio of master disciples, Huang Xiaolong wasn’t afraid they would leak out news about it.

Fei Hou, Marshal Haotian, and Yu Ming looked at the golden pagoda behind Huang Xiaolong, and each of them was filled with puzzlement. However, Yu Ming suddenly shook as if he was electrified; this was just as dramatic as when he saw Huang Xiaolong’s black dragon; with quivering lips, he pointed a finger at the golden pagoda floating behind Huang Xiaolong, his eyes almost popping out as he stammered: “This, this, is this the Linglong Treasure Pagoda!”

Linglong Treasure Pagoda!

Both Fei Hou, and Marshal Haotian looked over to the excited Master Yu Ming, and the two became even more confused. Obviously, both of them had never heard of this Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

Huang Xiaolong’s attention was also on Yu Ming.

“The Linglong Treasure Pagoda! It is really the Linglong Treasure Pagoda!” At this moment, it looked like nothing existed other than the golden pagoda in front of Yu Ming, his eyes burning with emotion, and the rhythm of his breathing quickened.

Seeing Yu Ming’s dramatic reaction, Huang Xiaolong felt speechless.

However, judging by his reaction, this so-called Linglong Treasure Pagoda is a very rare and valuable item?

After what seemed like half a day's time, Yu Ming finally calmed down; looking at Huang Xiaolong, his eyes contained the slightest traces of envy. Even when Huang Xiaolong called out his twin dragon superb martial spirits, there wasn't envy in his eyes.

Inhaling a deep breath, Yu Ming said to Huang Xiaolong: "Between Heaven and Earth, there exist objects referred to as Heavenly Treasures. Every time a Heavenly Treasure appears, it will set off bloody trails behind it; numerous powers compete for it and numerous people die for it." Yu Ming paused for a second here before continuing, eyes sparkling as he stared at the pagoda behind Huang Xiaolong, "Between Heaven and Earth, there are a total of thirty-two Heavenly Treasures. And Sovereign's pagoda, if I'm not mistaken, should be the number nine, Linglong Treasure Pagoda."

Heavenly Treasure, the number nine, Linglong Treasure Pagoda!

Yu Ming added, "Every Heavenly Treasure has different magical effects, especially towards a person's cultivation— it provides an unimaginable benefit. Sovereign should be aware of this since Sovereign managed to rein in this Linglong Treasure Pagoda. Also, as Sovereign becomes stronger in the future, the benefits of this Linglong Treasure Pagoda will only increase!"

Chapter 78: Heavenly Treasure List Number One

Huang Xiaolong slowly nodded his head; indeed, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda emitted fire dragon qi at all times inside his body and this qi was way purer than the fire qi that could be absorbed from the five-pointed star array in Dragon Flame Valley stone chambers.

The purity level could be said to be more than ten times greater. Like what Yu Ming had said earlier, this Linglong Treasure Pagoda would bring unimaginable benefits to Huang Xiaolong's future cultivation.

"You said, as I grow stronger, this pagoda will play a bigger role?" Huang Xiaolong asked Yu Ming: "What do you mean?"

Yu Ming replied respectfully, "About the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, Subordinate doesn't know much, but I heard some say that the Linglong Treasure Pagoda has nine layers in total. As its Master becomes stronger, each layer can be opened accordingly."

"Nine layers in total!" Huang Xiaolong was shocked. Although he 'reined in' the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, but he truly did not know that there were nine layers inside the pagoda.

Could every floor hold a different treasure within?

At this time, Yu Ming's voice sounded as he continued to explain, "Based on rumors, from the first layer of the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, it could produce something called the Fire Dragon Pearl; as for its uses, this Subordinate is not sure."

Fire Dragon Pearl!

Huang Xiaolong's heartbeat quickened. This Fire Dragon Pearl should be some kind of bead condensed out from the cumulation of fire dragon qi. In its natural form, fire dragon qi could temper and strengthen the physical body and enhance the quality of battle qi;

therefore, needless to say, this Fire Dragon Pearl was probably even more potent. Swallowing it before practice could produce a better result a hundred times over!

Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong thought of an important issue and asked Yu Ming, “Then, this Fire Dragon Pearl, can others swallow it for cultivation?” If others could do so, when he opens the first layer later, he could give this Fire Dragon Pearl to his parents, little sister, little brother, Li Lu, as well as Fei Hou, Haotian, and the rest. Doesn’t this mean his parents and people close to him can also temper their physique and enhance their battle qi continuously?

Yu Ming was a little surprised with the question and after thinking for a moment, he said, “Others should be able to. However, Sovereign, according to rumors, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda needs natural spiritual aura to be able to form Fire Dragon Pearl, so it might be able to produce only one Fire Dragon Pearl after a certain period of time intermittently.”

This made Huang Xiaolong frown and he questioned, “Is there any other method to make the Linglong Treasure Pagoda produce more Fire Dragon Pearls?”

Yu Ming shook his head: “This, Subordinate doesn’t know.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded slowly; it seems he could only wait and test it out in the future.

“Then, do you know what level of strength is needed to open the first layer of the pagoda?” Huang Xiaolong asked in a somber voice.

“Rumours has it that one should be a Houtian Seventh Order, and the second layer needs to be a Xiantian First Order.” Yu Ming answered before adding, “But what strength is needed to open the third layer, this Subordinate doesn’t know.”

Houtian Seventh Order!

Huang Xiaolong was delighted! If this is true, then within half a

year's time, doesn't that mean he could open the Linglong Treasure Pagoda's first layer?

He was confident that he could break through to the Seventh Order in the upcoming six months.

"Do you know the number one treasure on the Heavenly Treasure List?" Huang Xiaolong asked another question out of curiosity; a treasure such as the Linglong Treasure Pagoda was only listed as the ninth, so this made Huang Xiaolong wonder about the treasure that was reputed as number one...

"I heard it was a mountain!" Yu Ming replied.

A mountain! Huang Xiaolong was stunned; he imagined many different possibilities, but it never crossed his mind that the first Heavenly Treasure would turn out to be a mountain!

Yu Ming nodded, "That's right Sovereign, it is a mountain called Heavenly Mount. Xumi!"

"Heavenly Mount. Xumi!" Huang Xiaolong repeated.

"According to legends, on the Heavenly Mount. Xumi there is something called Geocentric Buddha Milk, a wonder accumulated between heaven and earth. After swallowing it, cultivation is only half the effort. The person who has the Heavenly Mount Xumi is said to be blessed with the great earth's power, enhancing one's defense until it reaches a certain threshold." Yu Ming said, "Not only that, there is a battle skill within the Heavenly Mount Xumi called the Godly Xumi Law and it was claimed to be the strongest battle skill ever!"

Godly Xumi Law!

The strongest ever battle skill!

Then, that is the strongest battle skill in this world!

"However, after appearing once more hundreds of thousands years ago, there hasn't been any news of the Heavenly Mount.

Xumi since then.” Yu Ming shook his head as if in pity.

“Oh, why is that?” Huang Xiaolong was curious.

“Only those possessing superb talent martial spirits could rein in these Heavenly Treasures. The higher the rank of the Heavenly Treasure, the higher the requirements of martial spirits. Therefore, it needed people with grade thirteen and above martial spirits to have a chance. Especially in the case of the Heavenly Mount. Xumi, it needed someone with twin martial spirits of the same kind to rein it in, but in the Martial Spirit World, it has been thousands of years since someone like that has appeared!” At this point, Yu Ming’s eyes lit up like the stars as he looked at Huang Xiaolong, “I didn’t expect that after so long, Sovereign actually possesses the same kind superb twin martial spirits!”

Hearing this, Huang Xiaolong was stunned at first and it turned to joy. If what Yu Ming said was true, then this Godly Mount Xumi is still ownerless; by chance, if he comes to encounter it in the future, he must definitely rein it!

“Sovereign, in fact, your Linglong Treasure Pagoda also has a set of heritage cultivation methods called the Golden Linglong Body!” Yu Ming stated matter-of-factly, “This Golden Linglong Body is a high-grade Heaven rank physique cultivation method.”

“Physique cultivation method!” Huang Xiaolong’s eyes were twinkling with delight; the Asura Tactics is but a battle qi cultivation technique, and at the moment, what he lacked most was a way to strengthen his physical body!

But, how can he get this cultivation method from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda?

“Sovereign, when you have advanced to the Seventh Order and are able to open the first layer of the pagoda, you may get it at that time.” Yu Ming smiled and said as if knowing what Huang Xiaolong was thinking about.

Hearing this, Huang Xiaolong was relieved.

So, that's how it is!

All this time, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou sat on the side, not daring to utter a sound, listening to Yu Ming and Huang Xiaolong's conversation. The shock they received was hard to imagine even though both of them could be considered as strong experts, but just like Huang Xiaolong, this was their first time hearing about Heavenly Treasures that exist in this world!

Such amazing things!

“Do you have news about other Heavenly Treasures?” Again, Huang Xiaolong continued with his questions.

Huang Xiaolong asked the question casually, and Yu Ming's answer surprised him, “Subordinate has heard that there is a Heavenly Treasure in the Duanren Empire's Duanren Institute, the Absolute Soul Pearl! The Absolute Soul Pearl is ranked at number four on the list!”

Duanren Institute, Absolute Soul Pearl, Heavenly Treasure List number four!

Huang Xiaolong's eyes shone brightly.

Yu Ming added, “Years ago, for this Absolute Soul Pearl, the Old Sovereign had sneaked into the Duanren Institute. Unfortunately, before he could find it, he was found by the Duanren Institute's guardians and was encircled by the institute's experts. In the end, he could only leave with failure.”

Master Ren Wokuang also tried to get the Absolute Soul Pearl? This information was out of Huang Xiaolong's expectation.

“Then, this Absolute Soul Pearl also has a heritage battle skill or physique cultivation method?”

Yu Ming nodded in affirmation, “Yes, in general, the first ten Heavenly Treasures will have them. The Absolute Soul Pearl

contains a battle skill called the Absolute Soul Finger that is said to be able to penetrate to the deepest of hell once practiced to major completion!”

Can penetrate to the deepest of hell!

“As for news of other treasures, Subordinate is not clear.” Yu Ming said.

A while later, Yu Ming, Fei Hou, and Marshal Haotian receded from the main hall.

Meanwhile, Huang Xiaolong was lost in thought.

Unexpectedly, there was a ranked four Heavenly Treasure in Duanren Empire’s Duanren Institute, the Absolute Soul Pearl. Even with Master Ren Wokuang’s strength, he couldn’t take it out from the Duanren Institute. Then the only way to proceed was to become a Duanren Institute’s student, explore the grounds, and wait for the opportunity to strike.

Duanren Institute!

Battle of the Imperial City– as long as he could enter the first one thousand spots, he could be one of the Duanren Institute’s students.

With Huang Xiaolong’s cultivation speed, within a decade, he was sure to become the Cosmic Star Academy’s overall champion, and then he could proceed to the Duanren Empire to participate in the Imperial City Battle.

Chapter 79: Huang Xiaolong Goes Home

“Battle of the Imperial City!” A light flickered in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes.

He must enhance his strength as soon as possible and win the Academy’s overall champion position to head to the Duanren Empire to participate in the Battle of the Imperial City, all so that he could enter Duanren Institute.

Once he entered the Duanren Institute, even if that Chen Tianqi found out about his existence, he could not deal with him (HXL) blatantly.

More than fifty years ago, Chen Tianqi was already a Fifth Order Saint; this fact made Huang Xiaolong feel even more anxious to increase his strength.

However, the most crucial thing at the moment was to break through to the Seventh Order and open the Linglong Treasure Pagoda’s first layer.

Not long after Yu Ming, Fei Hou, and Marshal Haotian had left, Huang Xiaolong returned to his room and started cultivating the Asura Tactics.

Sitting cross-legged on the cold jade bed, the netherworld spiritual aura poured down from the space above like a gushing river. The black and blue dragons were devouring the spiritual aura with greed; the Linglong Treasure Pagoda also came out, floating above Huang Xiaolong, parallel with the twin dragons. Golden lights flickered as streams of fire qi drilled into Huang Xiaolong’s body, tempering every inch of his physique, from his meridians to his netherworld battle qi.

Before this, the netherworld battle qi in his body was a faint gray, but now, after fusing with the fire qi, its color had slowly changed, deepening into a dark gray color.

The darkness of the night deepened.

Silence pervaded the land.

The moonlight shined like the water's reflection while Huang Xiaolong remained on the cold jade bed shrouded in a fog of dark gray light; and within this dark gray light, red flames flashed intermittently.

One night passed.

When the morning sunlight streamed onto Xiaolong's courtyard, he ended his practice for the night. Breathing in the fresh air that accompanied the early morning, Xiaolong subsequently looked towards the direction of Canglan County, the location of the Huang Clan Manor.

In another two weeks, it would be the first day of the New Year and today he planned to journey back to the Huang Clan Manor. If his speed was quick enough, he would be able to make it back to the Huang Clan Manor in twelve, or at most thirteen days' time.

Thinking that when he returned he could see his parents and his siblings who he hadn't seen in a year's time, Xiaolong almost couldn't suppress the excitement in his heart.

I don't know if Mom and Dad are well? Repressing the excitement in his heart, Huang Xiaolong wondered.

Before he left, his Dad had taken that high Grade Four Spirit Dragon Tiger Fundamental Dan and his Dad was already a peak late-Sixth Order at that time; in this one year's time, very likely he had broken through to the Seventh Order.

The Seventh Order, although it was still a lot worse compared to his Eldest Uncle, Huang Ming, a peak late-Seventh Order, Huang Xiaolong believed in five to six years' time, he could help his Dad catch up to Huang Ming, and maybe even surpass him.

Leaving his courtyard, Huang Xiaolong went to the main hall and saw that Yu Ming, Fei Hou, and Marshal Haotian were already

waiting for him.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong's arrival, the three of them quickly went up to salute.

And more than an hour later, Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou left Tianxuan Mansion, starting their journey back to Canglan County, back to the Huang Clan Manor.

Yu Ming, however, wasn't included in the group heading back to the Huang Clan Manor. Instead, he left the Luo Tong Kingdom, rushing back to the Asura's Gate headquarters on the Starcloud Continent. Matters about Huang Xiaolong, he must let both the Left and Right Deputy know so that they can send Saint realm experts to ensure Xiaolong's safety.

Of course, Yu Ming was given express permission by Huang Xiaolong to inform Zhao Shu and Zhang Fu. Otherwise, Yu Ming would not act on his own.

However, before Yu Ming departed, Xiaolong ordered Yu Ming not to disclose his identity, lest too many people know about him. Other than Zhao Shu and Zhang Fu, he should not tell anyone else about him.

Yu Ming acknowledged the order respectfully.

Ten days passed since Huang Xiaolong started to head back to Huang Clan Manor.

Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou had arrived at the south side of County City of Canglan County.

From the County City to the Huang Clan Manor, they only needed to travel for another two days.

While Huang Xiaolong reached the County City, in the Eastern Courtyard of the Huang Clan Manor, Huang Peng and Su Yan were sitting in the main hall, looking worried and anxious.

"Another four days until the New Year. Xiaolong said he will

come back at the end of the year and until now, he hasn't come back. Peng Ge, what do you think— did Xiaolong encounter danger that we don't know?" Su Yan asked, and her face showed a trace of sorrow, "If something happened to Xiaolong, what would we do!" Su Yan grew more anxious by the second and abruptly stood up from her seat to pace back and forth in the main hall, lost in worry not knowing what to do.

Huang Peng was also worried, brows frowning tightly and said, "There is Senior Fei Hou with Xiaolong, so don't worry. Nothing will happen. Aren't there still four days before the first day of New Year? Xiaolong should be back in another two days!" Although Huang Peng comforted Su Yan by saying so, like Su Yan, he was also worried about his son.

Despite knowing Fei Hou was a peak late-Tenth Order, the world was still a dangerous place and anything could happen; after all, Fei Hou could not guarantee Huang Xiaolong's safety at all times.

"I heard Li Lu already came back from Cosmic Star Academy a few days ago." Su Yan suddenly said out of nowhere.

What his wife was thinking of, Huang Peng naturally could guess; smiling bitterly, Huang Peng tried to persuade, "Miss Li Lu is a talented Cosmic Star Academy student; although our Xiaolong isn't too bad, I don't think he could catch Miss Li Lu's sight. There are so many talented people in Cosmic Star Academy."

Xiaolong had requested Li Cheng from early on not to mention his matters in the Royal City to the Huang Clan Manor, thus, when Li Cheng and Li Lu returned to Canglan County, neither of them said anything about Huang Xiaolong; Huang Peng and Su Yan still didn't know that their son is also a Cosmic Star Academy student.

At this time, Huang Min ran in from outside, shouting "Mom, Dad, Brother Huang Jun has returned!"

Huang Peng and Su Yan were startled.

Huang Jun has returned?

Huang Ming had two sons: the second son was Huang Wei while the eldest son, Huang Jun, was accepted into one of the neighbouring kingdom's prominent sects – the Baolong Kingdom's Big Sword Sect. Huang Jun hadn't returned to the Huang Clan Manor in three years, so they didn't expect he would come back to celebrate the New Year this time.

“Not only that, Brother Huang Jun brought a weirdly dressed person with him.” Huang Min added.

“A weirdly dressed person?” Huang Peng and Su Yan exchanged a look, guessing it should be Huang Jun's same sect disciple. Both of them felt strange that Huang Jun would bring someone from his sect back to celebrate the New Year, but they did not think too much about it.

At the same time, laughter resounded in the Northern Courtyard.

The always deadpan expression on Huang Ming's face was replaced with a big smile. Next to Huang Ming was a young man, about fifteen to sixteen years old; muscular, thick eyebrows, and sharp eyes. This was Huang Ming's eldest son, Huang Jun, and next to Huang Jun sat Huang Wei.

However, the one sitting on the main seat in the main hall wasn't Huang Ming, but a middle-aged man who dressed strangely. And this middle-aged man was Huang Jun's Master, Liu Wei. Big Sword Sect's Sect Leader!

Huang Jun's talent was quite good, possessing an average grade nine martial spirit, plus, due to his high comprehension ability and diligent effort, he was taken as Liu Wei's pro-disciple not long after he entered Big Sword Sect.

Liu Wei actually came to take care of something on the southwest side of Luo Tong Kingdom and Huang Jun requested to visit his family. Since it was along the way, Liu Wei agreed to stay in Huang

Clan Manor for a few days.

When Huang Ming heard his son introduce that middle-aged man as Big Sword Sect's Sect Leader, his manner was extremely respectful after getting over his shock. A wide smile plastered on his face, carrying the bearings of a slave.

Liu Wei was not only Big Sword Sect's Sect Leader, he was also a Xiantian realm expert!

“Big Brother, it's great you've returned. That Huang Xiaolong and his father are too arrogant nowadays!” At some point, Huang Wei who was sitting next to Huang Jun ‘complained’, “During last year's Clan Assembly, that Huang Xiaolong broke both of my hands and legs! You absolutely must avenge your younger brother!”

“What? That brat broke your hands and legs?!” Hearing this, Huang Jun's expression darkened, “How did it become like this?”

Chapter 80: Mishap in the Eastern Courtyard

“More than two years ago! I don’t know what kind of dog shit luck that brat ran into to actually eat a piece of Yang fruit!” Huang Wei complained incessantly and went on to tell how Huang Xiaolong ambushed him during the Clan Assembly sparring because of his jealousy of Huang Wei’s high talent and Huang Xiaolong disregarded brotherhood and broke his arms and legs in front of everyone.

Huang Wei added a variety of ‘spices’ to his story.

“At that time, Huang Xiaolong still wasn’t satisfied after breaking my hands and legs, and he ordered his slave to attack, injuring Dad and Grandfather!” At the end of it, Huang Wei exclaimed woefully.

As for the matter about Huang Ming violating clan rules, interrupting the sparring, and attacking Huang Xiaolong first were swept under the carpet.

“What? His slave attacked and injured Grandfather and Dad?!” Huang Jun looked at Huang Ming, his eyes becoming cold yet at the same time, he was shocked. His Grandfather, Huang Qide, was a Tenth Order warrior, and a mere slave of Huang Xiaolong had this strength?

“It is so, Jun’er.” Huang Ming nodded, confirming what Huang Wei had just said. “That slave of Huang Xiaolong is called Fei Hou!” Saying this, Huang Ming thought of the humiliation when he was struck by Fei Hou’s palm and crashed into rows of chairs, hate flashed strongly across his eyes: “That dog slave Fei Hou is a peak late-Tenth Order expert.”

“The peak of late-Tenth Order...” Huang Jun was stunned; he could not help but turn to look at his Master Liu Wei, and he hesitated before muttering “Master, this...?”

Liu Wei remained blasé as he waved his hand, “Isn’t it only a measly peak late-Tenth Order warrior?”

Huang Jun was overjoyed; Master’s words meant he agreed to speak for them.

Huang Jun immediately stood up from the seat: “Thank you Master!”

Huang Ming and Huang Wei were also happy hearing that, so they followed Huang Jun’s action, both of them stood up and respectfully thanked Liu Wei.

Huang Ming laughed heartily, “It is great that Senior Liu Wei is here. That dog of a slave Fei Hou won’t last one strike before Senior Liu Wei!”

Huang Wei agreed: “Of course, in front of Senior Liu Wei, that dog slave Fei Hou will be scared until he pisses in his pants!”

“That Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou are at the Eastern Courtyard now?” Huang Jun asked.

“No, Huang Xiaolong has left Huang Clan Manor for almost a year, but he did say that he would return at the end of the year. It should be in these two days’ time.”

Huang Jun sneered, “Doesn’t matter, wait until that brat and his dog slave, Fei Hou or whatever come back; it is not too late to teach them a lesson then. In the meantime, we can collect some interest!”

“Collect some interest?” Huang Wei looked at Huang Jun, confused: “Big Brother, you mean...?”

Huang Jun nodded his head and said, “Correct. Huang Peng and Su Yan allowed their son to indulge in committing violent acts and ignoring clan rules. Becoming so presumptuous as to injure Grandfather and Dad. These two must be punished!” He sneered and added, “It has been some years since I’ve seen Huang Peng and Su Yan, I should take this opportunity to ‘greet’ them.”

Huang Ming frowned; however, he kept silent, not voicing any objections or words of agreement.

A short while later, the group led by Huang Jun came to the Eastern Courtyard.

When Huang Jun, Huang Ming and the others stepped into the Eastern Courtyard, Huang Peng and Su Yan were presently sitting in the main hall and both Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai were together with them.

When Huang Peng and Su Yan saw Huang Jun, Huang Ming, Huang Wei, and another stranger walked in, both were surprised.

“Huang Jun?” Huang Peng almost couldn’t recognize the young man next to Huang Ming.

A few years ago, Huang Jun was still a youth; now, Huang Jun was taller than five feet seven with broad shoulders and a thick waist. A brawny figure of a man.

“It is me.” Huang Jun answered with a cold expression, “Huang Peng, in last year’s Clan Assembly, you actually dared to indulge your son’s violent actions, injuring my Dad and Grandfather!”

Huang Peng and Su Yan blanked for a moment and realization dawned on them – the reason why these four people came over to the Eastern Courtyard.

Huang Peng glanced at the four, knowing an explanation is of no use and his expression became gloomy, his voice heavy and somber, “So what?”

Sneering coldly, Huang Jun repeated in a cold voice, “So what? Since your son and dog servant are absent, then I will collect some interest from you! Wait till your son comes back two days later, we can settle the debt once and for all!”

Huang Ming just stood there, like an audience, watching and not speaking.

Huang Peng glared at them furiously: “Clear the debt? You brat, even if you entered the Big Sword Sect as their disciple, you are not qualified to swagger in the Eastern Courtyard as you please. This is the Huang Clan Manor, not the Big Sword Sect!”

Suddenly, at this time, a tyrannical energy rushed towards Huang Peng, giving him no time to react or dodge. His body shook violently as if hit by a huge pressure and flew off, smashing into a wall in the main hall, vomiting blood as he slid down.

“Peng Ge!”

“Dad!”

Su Yan, Huang Min, and Huang Xiaohai cried out in fright, running to Huang Peng’s side.

“Peng Ge, are you okay? Please don’t scare me!” Su Yan tried to help Huang Peng up, tears flowed down uncontrollably as she held onto Huang Peng tightly.

“Dad, Dad!” Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai, the two little guy’s eyes were red as they cried pitifully.

Huang Peng looked at Su Yan, his voice hoarse as he comforted, “I’m alright,” Another mouthful of blood came out from his mouth before he could finish his words.

This turn of events also shocked Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei.

Huang Jun turned to look at the person next to him. The one who hit Huang Peng just now was his Master Liu Wei.

“Master, this...” Huang Jun paused.

Although Huang Peng’s words were offensive towards the Big Sword Sect, but weren’t Liu Wei a little heavy handed? No matter what, Huang Peng was his uncle.

Liu Wei was indifferent, “Being disrespectful to the Big Sword Sect, the punishment is death!” Then he paused, “However, for

your sake, I spared his life. Don't worry, he won't die; at most, he'll be bedridden for three to four months."

Bedridden for three to four months? Hearing this, Huang Ming and Huang Jun were relieved.

At this point, Huang Min who was crying miserably suddenly stood up with hatred in her eyes, and lunged at Huang Wei: "You all bully my Dad, I'll fight all of you!"

Watching Huang Min coming at him, Huang Wei lifted his leg and kicked at Huang Min.

Although Huang Min had started practicing battle qi, she wasn't Huang Wei's opponent. The strength Huang Wei used in the kick wasn't light, and it made Huang Min uttered a painful scream.

"Min'er!" Seeing this, Su Yan wailed her daughter's name.

Then, a bustle of footsteps was heard from outside; a group of Huang Clan Manor guards had rushed over and saw Huang Peng and Huang Min lying on the ground in the main hall, and they were shocked.

"Return to your posts. This doesn't concern you all." Seeing the gathering guards, Huang Ming issued his command.

The guards looked at each other, not sure what to do.

"Didn't you hear what I've said? Step back!" Huang Ming raised his voice and snapped.

"Yes, Eldest Manor Lord!" The group of Huang Clan Manor guards was scared witless, they answered weakly and stepped to the side.

And Huang Qide, who was in closed-door practice, had just come out, and Chief Steward Chen Ying hurried up to report, "Old Manor Lord, not good, something happened in the Eastern Courtyard!"

"Eastern Courtyard?" Huang Qide was startled, "What

happened?”

“Today, Young Lord Huang Jun came back, and he probably heard about what happened during last year’s Clan Assembly where Senior Fei Hou injured the Eldest Manor Lord. Just now, he brought the Eldest Manor Lord to the Eastern Courtyard.” Chen Ying summarized the event for Huang Qide.

“What?!” Huang Qide’s expression changed, “Hurry, to the Eastern Courtyard!”

Moments later, Huang Qide and Chen Ying arrived at the Eastern Courtyard; the first thing they saw was the injured Huang Peng lying on the floor.

Chapter 81: Dad Was Wounded!

“Father!”

“Grandfather!”

Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei saw Huang Qide rushing over with Chen Ying, all three of them quickly greeted him.

The moment Huang Qide saw the injured Huang Peng lying on the floor, he roared at Huang Ming: “What is going on? Huang Peng is your younger brother, yet you actually struck him with such a heavy hand!”

On the way to the Eastern Courtyard, Chen Ying skipped over the matter of Huang Peng being wounded, so Huang Qide thought it must be Huang Ming who injured Huang Peng so badly.

Before Huang Ming could say anything, Huang Jun interrupted them by saying, “Grandfather, this is my Master, Big Sword Sect’s Sect Leader!” He indicated with his hand towards Liu Wei next to him.

The angry Huang Qide went into a daze as he looked at the strangely dressed middle-aged man.... Big Sword Sect’s Sect Leader?

“Grandfather, just now, Second Uncle was disrespectful towards our Big Sword Sect and offended Master. It was due to this reason that Master would...” Huang Jun let his words fade here, but his implied meaning was evident.

Liu Wei’s cold eyes swept passed Huang Qide, “You are Huang Qide? These people were injured by me. What about it, you want to vent your anger on me?”

Huang Qide became awkward and embarrassed; then, his face cracked a cordial smile: “So it is the Sect Leader of Big Sword Sect, Senior Liu Wei. What is Senior Liu Wei saying? It was Huang Peng

who offended Big Sword Sect and Senior Liu Wei in the first place. It is his honor to be taught a lesson by Senior Liu Wei; indeed, a lesson ought to be taught!”

Compared to the momentum when the two arrived, Huang Qide and Chen Ying seemed like another person.

Liu Wei snorted coldly, and ‘advised’ Huang Qide in a condescending tone, “Huang Qide, in my opinion, a son like this is not worth keeping. You won’t know which day he would bring an annihilating catastrophe onto the Huang Clan Manor!”

Huang Qide’s expression grew ugly, not knowing what to say.

When Su Yan, who was holding Huang Peng, heard that, she was scared and outraged at the same time.

However, Liu Wei flicked his sleeve and left after saying that, along with Huang Jun, Huang Ming and Huang Wei following closely behind.

Huang Qide opened his mouth, closed it, and then opened again a couple times yet no words came out as he watched the four silhouettes grow smaller. Standing there, his expression was dark and gloomy, and no one knew what he was thinking about.

“Manor Lord, you see, the Second Manor Lord...?” Minutes later, Chen Ying walked up to Huang Qide and asked cautiously, “Should we let the Second Manor Lord heal first?”

Huang Qide looked up to the sky and sighed; then he turned around and left after nodding to Chen Ying, indicating that he agreed with his suggestion.

After leaving the Eastern Courtyard, Liu Wei, Huang Jun, Huang Ming and Huang Wei (Sect Master and the father and two sons) returned to the Northern Courtyard. Huang Ming insisted that Liu Wei rest first and made the proper arrangements. When everything was arranged, the trio of father and sons left the yard and went to the main hall.

Seated in the main hall, Huang Wei boldly said to Huang Ming, “Dad, we should take this opportunity and persuade Grandfather to banish Huang Peng from Huang Clan Manor. As long as Huang Peng is out of the way, the future Manor Lord position is guaranteed to be taken over by Dad!”

“Banish Huang Peng from Huang Clan Manor?” Huang Ming frowned, “That’s not very good, right?”

“Who cares if it’s good or not.” Huang Wei subsequently added, “Dad, you’ve said before, to be successful, one should not bother with trifling matters. If that Huang Peng remains here in Huang Clan Manor, he will always be a risk factor for Dad. Ever since the last Clan Assembly, Grandfather’s attitude towards Huang Peng has changed a hundred and eighty degrees, and you are aware of it yourself. Not only that, many of the Manor Elders had leaned towards Huang Peng’s side and tongues are already wagging around the manor that there is a high chance that Grandfather would pass the Manor Lord position to Huang Peng!”

At this time, Huang Jun supported Huang Wei, saying “What little brother said is reasonable. Dad, we can use Huang Peng offending my Master as an excuse to persuade Grandfather to banish Huang Peng from Huang Clan Manor!”

Huang Ming remained silent.

“Dad, there’s nothing to worry about!” Huang Wei persuaded.

Huang Min’s raised his head, looking at his two sons as he nodded.

Two days passed.

Today is now the First Day of New Year. Like many years of tradition, the Huang Clan Manor had a festive atmosphere and red New Year decorations were everywhere in the manor. The mood was especially high and festive in the Northern Courtyard, and the quiet Eastern Courtyard was a stark comparison.

While the Huang Clan Manor's guards and servants were busy with preparation, a few miles outside of Huang Clan Manor, several figures were braving the snow laden road, heading closer to the Huang Clan Manor.

Seeing the outline of the Huang Clan Manor getting closer and closer, a sudden excitement rose in Xiaolong's heart.

Finally, he had returned to the Huang Clan Manor!

Dad, Mom, your son is back!

Soon, Huang Xiaolong reached the open space in front of Huang Clan Manor's main entrance and stood there, looking at the door.

He remembered the scene from one year ago when he left Huang Clan Manor with Fei Hou, and his parents stood on this exact spot, watching his departure.

At this time, snow floated down from above and some landed on Huang Xiaolong's body, exuding small bursts of coldness.

"It's snowing again," Huang Xiaolong muttered to himself- there was a big snowstorm at the end of last year too.

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou stood a few steps behind Huang Xiaolong and neither said anything as they waited for Huang Xiaolong.

"Haa Haa Haa!" At this moment, the little violet monkey on Xiaolong's shoulder squeaked excitedly; on this trip back to the Huang Clan Manor, Huang Xiaolong of course brought the little violet monkey back with him.

The little violet monkey's squeaking seemed to pull Xiaolong back from his reminiscing. He glanced at the little guy bouncing on his shoulder and smiled; apparently, this little guy was urging him to go in quickly.

"Let's go home!" Huang Xiaolong chuckled, lifted his feet and stepped through the door.

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou followed after Huang Xiaolong into Huang Clan Manor.

However, when Xiaolong walked into the Huang Clan Manor, he noticed the guards and servants avoided him from miles away with strange expressions on their faces. This raised doubt and suspicion in Huang Xiaolong.

When he was near the Eastern Courtyard, he spotted his little brother Huang Xiaohai squatting in one corner, hitting the snow on the ground with a little stick while crying.

“Xiaohai!” Huang Xiaolong called out.

Hearing the familiar voice, Huang Xiaohai jumped up abruptly and spun around, and his little legs ran towards Huang Xiaolong. Hugging Huang Xiaolong, Huang Xiaohai cried out loud: “Big Brother, you’re finally back!”

“Woo woo woo! Woo woo woo!”

In an instant, Huang Xiaohai’s tears had dampened Huang Xiaolong’s robe.

“Xiaohai, tell Big Brother what happened? Did Huang Min bully you?” Huang Xiaolong asked gently, wiping away the tear stains from Huang Xiaohai’s face.

Huang Xiaohai did not answer and kept crying pitifully.

“What is it? Xiaohai, what happened?” Huang Xiaolong had a bad premonition in his heart.

“Dad, Dad he, he!” Huang Xiaohai sobbed and choked out some almost unintelligible words from his mouth, “Dad, Dad was wounded, and Second Sister too!” Huang Xiaohai cried out while wiping his own tears.

“What?” Huang Xiaolong’s expression did not look good as he bolted into the Easter Courtyard. Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou exchanged a look and hastened to catch up to Huang Xiaolong.

Hurrying to his father's room, the door was already open and Xiaolong dashed into the room: "Dad!" Stepping into the room, the first person he saw was his mother, Su Yan, sitting beside the bed; her head turned over to look at him, and Xiaolong saw her eyes were red from crying. And a person was laying on the bed – his father, Huang Peng!

"Dad!" Huang Xiaolong came to the bedside, leaned in close to Huang Peng and called out. His eyes were red-rimmed.

On the bed, a ghastly pale Huang Peng slowly opened his eyes; seeing Huang Xiaolong, he tried to smile and emitted a weak and croaky voice that was barely audible: "Xiaolong, you're back!"

"Dad, who was it? Tell me who was it that wounded you like this?" Huang Xiaolong's fists clenched tightly seeing his father's terrible complexion and his heart ached and filled with wrath.

Chapter 82: Roll Out Here!

When Huang Peng heard Huang Xiaolong's words, he smiled weakly and exerted great effort to talk and still his voice sounded small and weak, "Xiaolong, Dad is alright, really!"

Huang Peng's words only served to make Huang Xiaolong's heartache increase. Alright? Injured to this extent, yet Dad actually insisted that he is alright!

"Mom, who injured Dad? Who did it, tell me!" Huang Xiaolong turned to the side, demanding an answer from Su Yan.

Su Yan hesitated, her eyes still red and swollen from crying.

"Xiaolong, you must quickly leave! Leave Huang Clan Manor!" Huang Peng suddenly urged.

"Yes, ah, Xiaolong, quickly leave Huang Clan Manor, the faster the better!" Su Yan agreed, compelling her son.

Leave Huang Clan Manor?! Huang Xiaolong was stunned, and a possibility crossed his mind. He asked in an enraged tone, "Dad, was it Huang Ming?"

A trace of panic emerged in Huang Peng and Su Yan's eyes, both refusing to answer.

Huang Ming! Really, it was him!

Seeing his parents' reaction, Huang Xiaolong knew he had guessed correctly. A fiery fury burned in his heart and killing intent flashed across his pupils and disappeared just as fast. He turned around wanting to leave the room.

"Xiaolong!" Su Yan grabbed Huang Xiaolong's hand, and she shook her head while crying out, "Don't go! Don't go to the Northern Courtyard. Huang Wei's brother, Huang Jun, came back! Along with Huang Jun is his master, the Big Sword Sect's Sect Leader, Liu Wei!"

“Big Sword Sect’s Sect Leader Liu Wei!” Huang Xiaolong’s eyes narrowed dangerously.

“Yes! In fact, your Dad was wounded by Liu Wei. That Liu Wei is a Xiantian realm expert!” Su Yan sobbed and choked as she told what happened, “Two days ago, Huang Jun came back and found out that you broke Huang Wei’s hands and legs during last year’s Clan Assembly, and that Senior Fei Hou wounded Huang Ming. That was why, the day before yesterday, Huang Jun, Huang Ming, and Huang Wei brought that Liu Wei over to the Eastern Courtyard!”

Su Yan stopped here but anyone could have guessed what took place after that.

“Huang Wei also kicked your little sister!” Su Yan cried even louder thinking of her daughter’s tragic situation. “Huang Jun, Huang Ming, and Huang Wei even said, when you come back, they will clear the debt with you and Senior Fei Hou. Xiaolong, you must quickly leave Huang Clan Manor with Senior Fei Hou! Otherwise, when they know that you came back, it will be too late!”

“Huang Jun, Huang Ming, Huang Wei, Liu Wei!” A sharp, piercing light gleamed in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes; turning around, he looked at Marshal Haotian behind him, “Do you know this Big Sword Sect’s Sect Leader, Liu Wei?”

“Replying to Young Master, although that Big Sword Sect’s Sect Leader Liu Wei is a Xiantian realm expert, he is only a Xiantian First Order. He has just advanced a few years ago.”

The Big Sword Sect was a sect from the neighboring Baolong Kingdom; Liu Wei as the Sect Leader was, of course, something Marshal Haotian had knowledge of.

However, they had never met each other face to face.

“Xiantian First Order.” Huang Xiaolong smirked.

It was at this moment that Huang Peng and Su Yan noticed Marshal Haotian's presence in the room.

Young Master? Could he be Xiaolong's new slave?

But neither of them did overthought this matter; Huang Peng looked anxiously at Fei Hou, "Senior Fei Hou, I beg you, protect Xiaolong and leave Huang Clan Manor quickly before it is too late!"

At the same time in the Northern Courtyard.

A Huang Clan Manor guard came to report Huang Xiaolong's return to the trio of father and sons, Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei.

After hearing the report, Huang Wei broke out in happy laughter, "Haha, that little doggie Huang Xiaolong and his dog slave Fei Hou really came back! This time, I want to see if they are so lucky and could escape this!" As he said this, he looked over at Huang Jun, "Big Brother, later, don't kill that dog slave Fei Hou; first, destroy his and Huang Xiaolong's cultivation, and then break every bone in their bodies ruthlessly!"

"As for that little doggie Huang Xiaolong, he actually dared to break my hands and legs, I want him to suffer ten times, a hundred times worse!" A bloodthirsty light burned in Huang Wei's eyes.

Huang Jun looked at his brother and replied, "Rest assured, I won't let that dog slave Fei Hou die so comfortably. At that time, Huang Xiaolong and that Fei Hou's cultivation will be destroyed; as for how to deal with them after that, I'll leave it to Dad and you to decide!" He stood up after reassuring Huang Wei: "I'm going to request Master over now!"

Huang Ming nodded his head. Thus, Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei left the main hall to 'invite' Liu Wei.

While the trio went to see Liu Wei, Huang Qide also got the news of Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's return. Seated on a chair, he sighed, and to Chen Ying he said, "Come, let's make a trip to the

Eastern Courtyard.”

Minutes later, Huang Qide and Chen Ying arrived in the Eastern Courtyard and coincidentally bumped into three people who just came out – Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou.

Seeing Huang Qide, Huang Xiaolong’s gaze was icy-cold.

Earlier, when Su Yan was retelling what happened; Su Yan said two days ago, when Huang Qide found out it was Liu Wei who injured his father, Huang Qide actually smiled cordially at Liu Wei and said his father ought to be taught a lesson!

Ought!

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes were like knives falling on Huang Qide’s body.

Having a guilty conscience, Huang Qide dared not meet Huang Xiaolong’s eyes.

Suddenly, loud clamoring noises were heard outside the courtyard. “Little doggie Huang Xiaolong, I know you and that dog of a slave Fei Hou are back, roll out here!”

This was Huang Wei’s voice.

The coldness in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes grew stronger; he had planned to go over to the Northern Courtyard, but he didn’t expect that they would rush over here first. This father and son trio truly can’t wait to see him, ah!

But, it wasn’t bad this way—saves him the effort to walk over there.

He turned towards Fei Hou saying, “Someone told us to roll out, let’s go. Since some people can’t wait to see us, we shouldn’t let others down!”

“Yes, Young Master!” Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian agreed respectfully.

The three of them brushed past Huang Qide and Chen Ying,

walking out from the courtyard.

While the ashamed Huang Qide said to Chen Ying, “Come on, we are also going out.” Both of them followed behind Huang Xiaolong’s group of three, exiting the yard.

Appearing on the outer perimeter of the Eastern Courtyard, Huang Xiaolong immediately saw Huang Ming, Huang Wei, and Huang Jun standing outside.

It had been close to three years since Huang Xiaolong last saw Huang Jun. Despite that, with just one look, Xiaolong could recognize him without difficulty; apart from his height and body, there weren’t many changes to his facial features. Standing one step in front of the three was a strangely dressed middle-aged man.

This person should be Huang Jun’s Master, Big Sword Sect’s Sect Leader, Liu Wei!

When Huang Ming, Huang Wei, and Huang Jun saw Huang Xiaolong appear, Huang Wei instantly smirked, “Little doggie Huang Xiaolong, you didn’t expect us to come over so fast right.”

Listening to Huang Wei’s callous and disrespectful words, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou were about to rush out in anger to teach that brat a lesson but Huang Xiaolong lifted his hand and stopped both of them. He looked at Huang Wei and sneered, “I really didn’t expect you all would rush here to die so anxiously!”

Huang Wei was furious, but Huang Jun spoke faster than him, “Huang Xiaolong, this is my Master Liu Wei. My Master Liu Wei is Big Sword Sect’s Sect Leader, a Xiantian realm expert!” His eyes swept over Fei Hou behind Huang Xiaolong, he scoffed “He is that dog slave Fei Hou? You think with a tagalong peak late-Tenth Order warrior dog slave, you can be arrogant and invincible in this world? Let me tell you, in front of my Master, that dog slave servant of yours doesn’t even qualify as a dog!” Just as Huang Jun finished saying his words, Huang Qide walked out from the Eastern Courtyard entrance with Chen Ying. Seeing Huang Qide,

Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei were stunned; Huang Qide being here in the Eastern Courtyard at this time was truly out of their expectations.

Chapter 83: What Thingy is Big Sword Sect!

“Father!”

“Grandfather!”

Seeing Huang Qide, the trio of father and sons greeted him.

Huang Qide nodded while sighing in his heart. Although Huang Ming and his sons greeted him as usual, the respect was no longer there like previous times. Anyone could tell it was just a perfunctory greeting to a relative.

“Senior Liu Wei!” Huang Qide came in front of Liu Wei and greeted respectfully.

Liu Wei did not even bother to nod, only snorted ‘mn’ through his nostril and focused his attention on Huang Xiaolong, as well as Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou who were guarding him at his back.

When his gaze fell upon Fei Hou, he questioned: “You are Fei Hou? Peak late-Tenth Order? It wasn’t easy for you to cultivate till the peak late-Tenth Order – we’ll do it this way. If you kneel and surrender to me voluntarily, surrender to Big Sword Sect, I can spare your life and appoint you as our Big Sword Sect’s Elder!”

Huang Jun, Huang Ming, and Huang Wei went into a daze.

Big Sword Sect Elder!

“Master, this...!” Huang Jun couldn’t resist opening his mouth.

The expression on Liu Wei’s face turned cold with dissatisfaction, “You are not yet qualified to intervene here, step back!”

Huang Jun’s heart quivered and quickly said: “Yes Master!”

“Have you thought it over well?” Liu Wei turned back to Fei Hou.

At this time, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou exchanged a look; both couldn’t resist but to burst out laughing.

“What are you two laughing at?” Liu Wei darkened.

Fei Hou looked at the opposite site, sneered, “Big Sword Sect? What thingy is the Big Sword Sect?”

After Fei Hou’s words ‘landed’, Huang Jun, Huang Ming, Huang Wei, even Huang Qide and Chen Ying were dumbfounded, looking at Fei Hou with disbelief. What nonsense is this dog slave spouting?!

They even doubted if they heard correctly.

“What did you say?!” Liu Wei was no exception; he also blanked for a moment.

“Your ears have problems?” Fei Hou ‘generously’ repeated in a cold voice, “I said, what thingy you think the Big Sword Sect is, for me to kneel down and submit to you? Wanting to give me an Elder position, hmph!”

“You!” Liu Wei’s face turned red then purple due to fury; his aura shot up suddenly and a horrifying energy swept out from his body like a raging wave. The sharp killing intent made Huang Qide and the surrounding people lose their color and they staggered backward in fright.

“Courting death! Since you’re the one who wished for it, I will first destroy your cultivation and then make you suffer a living death where dying is a luxury!” Liu Wei glared furiously; suddenly, his palm struck out towards Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou at once.

“I’m going to let you experience my Big Sword Sect’s masterpiece godly palm skill!”

“Dark Golden Big Palm!”

Three huge golden palm prints pierced through the air and reached Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou in an instant. Coincidentally, Su Yan came out from the courtyard at this time and saw what was happening; scared, she cried out: “Xiaolong!”

On the other hand, Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei were secretly jumping with joy, especially Huang Wei. His eyes were gleaming with a feeling of schadenfreude; Huang Xiaolong, ah, Huang Xiaolong, I'll see how miserably you will die!

Watching the golden-colored palm nearly strike the three people, a silhouette flashed and deflected Liu Wei's attack with one hand.

“Rumble~!”

A loud explosion thundered and the energy from the impact scattered in all four directions. The stones and pavements around were shattered into gravel and dust, swirling up and flying away in the air; Huang Ming, Huang Qide, and the rest ran away in panic.

And the Big Sword Sect's Sect Leader Liu Wei staggered back with unsteady steps from the rebound of energy. With every step back, the stone pavement underneath his foot cracked into pieces.

Liu Wei retreated to a corner before managing to balance himself. At this time, he finally saw clearly the person who made the move just now, and it was not Fei Hou. A shocked expression was plastered on Liu Wei's face, looking at Marshal Haotian: “You, you're a Xiantian!”

This person, like Fei Hou following behind Huang Xiaolong, was wearing a close-fitting robe and looked like an old man in his seventies, yet he was actually a Xiantian realm expert! That strength of his...!

Xiantian Second Order! Definitely a Second Order Xiantian!

After overcoming his shock, Liu Wei's face was ugly to the extreme. Despite being a Xiantian himself, he had just advanced not too long ago. It was a huge gap to fight against a Second Order Xiantian!

Huang Ming, Huang Jun, Huang Wei, Huang Qide and Chen Ying, as well as Su Yan, who just came out of the courtyard, stared stupidly at Marshal Haotian.

Xiantian, actually a Xiantian realm expert!

Same as Fei Hou, this old man, the Xiantian expert, called Huang Xiaolong ‘Young Master’. Moreover, he was a higher order Xiantian realm compared to Liu Wei!

“This, this, how is this possible!” Huang Wei stammered.

Huang Ming and Huang Jun felt a strong sense of unease and fear after realizing what was happening.

“Who are you?!” Liu Wei looked at Marshal Haotian with an ugly expression; there were only so many Xiantian experts in the Luo Tong Kingdom. This seventy-year-old man cannot be a nameless person.

Marshal Haotian flew up in silence, ignoring Liu Wei, and a long halberd appeared in his hand out of nowhere. It cut down on Liu Wei without mercy.

“Heaven’s Wrath!”

Countless halberd images rained down like falling meteors upon Liu Wei in a blink of an eye. Terrified, Liu Wei retreated to avoid them and suddenly, his hands grew bigger, turning into a golden color. At the same instant, a long sword appeared behind him. It was a very long sword as if it was composed of dozens of small swords creating a whip-like long sword.

Liu Wei’s martial spirit was called Nine Joint Swords!

Nine Joint Swords was a top grade eleven martial spirit.

With his martial spirit out, Liu Wei waved his hands and the Nine Joint Swords became a sword as long as a dragon, constantly rotating around his body while lights of sword rays shot out clashing against Marshal Haotian’s halberd attack.

“Zheng! Zheng! Zheng!”

A series of collision rang sharply in the air.

Every time it clashed, Liu Wei’s body would tremble and stagger

backward a step.

While Liu Wei was struggling below, up above in midair, a gigantic black lion emerged behind Marshal Haotian; a black lion with dark blue pupils. You could even see a terrifying breath break out from its mouth as black fog rolled like dark clouds.

Seeing the emergence of the black lion, Liu Wei's body quivered, and a thought flashed across his brain. In shock, Liu Wei blurted out, "You, you are Luo Tong Kingdom's Marshal Haotian!"

In the whole of Luo Tong Kingdom, only Marshal Haotian's martial spirit is a Dark Nether Lion.

"Marshal Haotian!" Huang Ming, Huang Jun, Huang Wei, Huang Qide and Su Yan felt like a lightning bolt struck their minds when they heard that, leaving an endless hum what would not go away. Their eyes practically popped out looking at the tight-fitting robe old man; this old man was the Marshal Haotian of the Luo Tong Kingdom. The Marshal Haotian that stands above thousands of soldiers and generals and under one king!

Ignoring the expressions around him, Marshal Haotian's silhouette flashed and reappeared in front of Liu Wei. The long halberd swung out and the Dark Nether Lion roared towards the sky as it moved above Liu Wei's head; two paws slamming down on Liu Wei, akin to two massive black pillars.

"Nine Joint Sword Array!" Liu Wei shouted in fear. The Nine Joint Sword martial spirit flew up to the sky, from one long sword turning into nine shorter swords to form a nine swords array against the Dark Nether Lion. Whereby his two fists punched at Marshal Haotian.

"Boom!" a loud explosion rang out.

And Liu Wei's screamed resounded as his body was thrown back, crashing into a wall far back, close to the Eastern Courtyard.

From the beginning, Marshal Haotian's strength was a level

higher than him; his beast martial spirit's attack power was way higher than his Nine Joint Swords. How was Liu Wei Marshal Haotian's opponent?!

Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei looked at Liu Wei who was stuck into the wall and a cold shiver ran pass their hearts down to their toes.

Chapter 84: Eldest Uncle is Wrong

Liu Wei, who was buried under the wall rubble, suddenly flew out. The Nine Joint Sword regrouped once again before Liu Wei, turning into a dragon long sword. After breaking free from the rubble, he jumped onto the longsword and the dragon longsword shot out. Liu Wei actually wanted to flee!

“Want to run?” Seeing his actions, Marshal Haotian sneered. His martial spirit, the Dark Nether Lion, returned to his side and he soul transformed in an instant, showing a dazzling dark light that glowed three meters wide as a strong energy whirled forth from Marshal Haotian.

Marshal Haotian looked at Liu Wei with cold eyes; suddenly, he opened his mouth and roared towards Liu Wei in midair.

“Nether Lion’s Nine Roars!”

A dark, black giant of a lion appeared in the air out of nowhere and raised its head and roared mightily. A roar that shook the sky; Huang Ming, Huang Qide and the rest felt their eardrums buzz, temporarily losing their hearing.

This was Marshal Haotian’s Dark Nether Lion martial spirit’s supernatural ability.

Under the terrified eyes of the people below, the soundwaves of the roar continued to spread out further, one after another like a hurricane storm and quickly caught up to Liu Wei who was running away by flight on his long sword.

Liu Wei’s head turned around, and what he saw made his pupils grow smaller with fear.

“Boom!”

The sound waves struck him; Liu Wei felt akin to being ripped by a hurricane, his body startled and thrown off ruthlessly down towards the ground. Coincidentally, Liu Wei fell on a fake

mountain decoration in one of the small gardens and under his weight, the fake mountain crumbled and pieces of stone flew in all directions.

One roar to ‘shoot’ down Liu Wei. Marshal Haotian flashed and almost instantly reappeared in the small garden Liu Wei crashed into, and just when Liu Wei managed to crawl up, a halberd swung out. Liu Wei dodged the attack in a panic and although he successfully avoided getting hit in his vital points, the halberd still slashed through his shoulder.

Marshal Haotian pulled out his halberd and warm blood spurted out like a fountain from Liu Wei’s shoulder. Liu Wei’s body became unstable from the injury and his body wobbled as he staggered backward.

“You!” Liu Wei looked at Marshal Haotian full of fear in his eyes. He wanted to say more, but Marshal Haotian already closed in on him and a palm print struck on Liu Wei’s chest.

Liu Wei felt as if his internal organs shattered within.

Both of Marshal Haotian’s hands curled into claws that clasped on Liu Wei and flew towards Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou’s direction.

“Young Master, this Liu Wei, how should I handle him?” Marshal Haotian flung Liu Wei down, and Liu Wei’s body rolled before Huang Xiaolong’s feet.

Until now, Liu Wei’s once clean robe was stained with patches of his own blood, dirt and messy hair. No longer was he the image of a proud and arrogant, almighty, overlooking Sect Leader.

Liu Wei wiped off the blood from his face, staring at Huang Xiaolong while sniggering in a belittling manner, “Punk, I am Big Sword Sect’s Sect Leader, you dare to kill me?”

Huang Xiaolong sneered instead and said to Marshal Haotian: “First, waste his Qi Sea!”

Liu Wei's face became ugly to the extreme– to a Xiantian realm expert, the Qi Sea was where battle qi accumulates. If the Qi Sea was destroyed, it meant a person's cultivation was being destroyed!

Even if he wanted to repair his Qi Sea in the future, there were no methods that could do so.

“Punk, you dare!” Liu Wei roared furiously, glaring at Huang Xiaolong, “if you dare to destroy my Qi Sea, the experts of Big Sword Sect will surely come out in droves to annihilate your entire Huang Clan Manor!”

Huang Xiaolong remained indifferent to the threat and his eyes gaze fell on Marshal Haotian.

“Yes, Young Master!” Marshal Haotian understood Huang Xiaolong's meaning and acknowledged respectfully. One palm aimed at Liu Wei's heart and struck down; Xiantian experts' Qi Sea was located where the heart is.

“Bang!”

“Pa!”

A soft blast sound could be heard coming out from Liu Wei's heart area, akin to a burst balloon. Liu Wei let out an excruciating scream, his body rolling on the ground from the pain, banging against the garden marble stone table not far away.

Grabbing onto the table, Liu Wei struggled to stand up and he became crazy and shrieked at the top of his lungs, “My Qi Sea! You wasted my Qi Sea!” He howled towards the heavens, bloodshot eyes staring with insanity and venomous hatred at Huang Xiaolong and Marshal Haotian and he screamed: “You will regret this, you'll regret everything that you've done today!”

“Regret?” Huang Xiaolong came up to Liu Wei, his hands bent into claws of all of sudden and grasped onto Liu Wei's two arms, and twisted them forcefully. “Pa!” Sounds of bones breaking

resounded as Huang Xiaolong broke both of Liu Wei's arms.

After Liu Wei's Qi Sea was destroyed, he no longer had a cultivation base. Thus, even in front a peak late-Sixth Order Huang Xiaolong, he had no power to resist.

The Big Sword Sect was one of Baolong Kingdom's powerful sects, and him, as Big Sword Sect's Sect Leader, when had he ever been humiliated in such a manner? He, a Xiantian realm expert's arms were actually twisted broken by a ten-year-old boy!

He was in pain, but it only increased the perniciousness in his eyes, wishing he could swallow Huang Xiaolong in one go, "I want to kill you, you little dog!" When he shouted that, Fei Hou's palm slapped his left cheek, directly slapping Liu Wei away. By the time Liu Wei landed on the ground again, his left face was swollen like a pig.

Huang Jun, Huang Ming, Huang Wei, Huang Qide, and Chen Ying dared not move; they watched Marshal Haotian waste Liu Wei's Qi Sea, watched both of Liu Wei's arms get miserably twisted and broken by Huang Xiaolong and their hearts were full of dread and shivering with fear. Especially Huang Jun, Huang Ming, and Huang Wei, this trio of father and sons. Each of their faces was deathly pale, cold like they had fallen into thousands of meters of an icy abyss, their bodies started shaking uncontrollably.

Liu Wei exerted the last effort to stand up, and this time, there was no longer viciousness in his eyes but dread.

"Huang Xiaolong, you, spare me... As long as you let me go, I can guarantee my Big Sword Sect will not pursue this matter, and will not exact revenge on Huang Clan Manor." Liu Wei begged, his voice hoarse.

"Will not exact revenge?" Huang Xiaolong stood before him and shook his head. The Blades of Asura were already in his hands.

Seeing the blades in Huang Xiaolong's hands, Liu Wei convulsed

with fear: “I beg, beg you, don’t kill me, don’t kill me. Huang Xiaolong, don’t kill me, whatever you want, I can promise you!!!!”

Huang Xiaolong’s expression was cold, “Isn’t it a little too late to be saying this now? You shouldn’t have acted that way from the beginning. When you injured my father two days ago, you should have expected such an ending!”

“No, don’t kill me, don’t kill me!” Liu Wei could feel the killing intent exuding from Huang Xiaolong’s body. In a moment of fear and panic, Liu Wei actually knelt down: “You cannot kill me, I, I am a Xiantian realm warrior, you can’t kill me!”

Xiantian realm warrior?

The blades in Huang Xiaolong’s hands swung horizontally, and two sharp blades lights slashed across space, drawing two red lines on Liu Wei’s throat. Looking down, both of Liu Wei’s hands were clutching at his own neck as he tumbled face down. Blood spilled from the neck through the gaps of his fingers and stained the ground dark red.

Big Sword Sect Sect’s Leader, a Xiantian realm expert, Liu Wei, drew his last breath!

Liu Wei’s corpse laid there with eyes wide-opened. Perhaps, he never thought this ordinary trip to the Luo Tong Kingdom would become a trip that ended his life. Even more ridiculous was the fact that he actually died in the hands of a ten-year-old little kid.

Huang Xiaolong glanced at the stiffening corpse on the ground, and then he turned around, his eyes on Huang Jun, Huang Ming, and Huang Wei not far away.

Noticing Huang Xiaolong had turned his attention on them, the trio of father and sons’ hearts nearly jumped out of their mouths and their faces ashen.

“Xiaolong, Eldest Uncle was wrong, Eldest Uncle knows now!” Suddenly, Huang Ming got down on his knees and knelt before

Huang Xiaolong, crying out “For your Dad’s sake, spare us, let us three father and sons off this once!”

“Yes, ah, Xiaolong. We were confused for a moment!” Huang Jun followed his father and got down on his knees. “Please have mercy and let us go, we don’t dare do this again in the future. As long as you agree to let us go, we will leave Huang Clan Manor immediately. The future position of Lord Manor is definitely your Dad’s!”

Chapter 85: Gifted to Me

“Spare you all?” Huang Xiaolong repeatedly coldly.

However, at this moment, Huang Wei was looking at Huang Xiaolong full of burning hatred and said to Huang Ming and Huang Jun, “Dad, Big Brother, no need to beg this doggie, I don’t believe this doggie dares to do anything to us!”

Hearing this, Huang Ming and Huang Jun’s face changed for the worse.

“Quickly kneel down and admit your faults to Xiaolong!” Huang Ming was exasperated and enraged at the same time; in fact, he was so anxious that when he jumped up, his palm already slapped Huang Wei’s face on the right side.

And Huang Ming slapped so hard that it made Huang Wei dizzy and disoriented.

This animal, already in this kind of situation yet he doesn’t know the severity of the moment. Till this point, still, he dares to oppose that ‘doggie’ Huang Xiaolong, isn’t he tired of living?!

A cold light flashed across Huang Xiaolong’s eyes as he watched Huang Wei.

Huang Qide who had been standing at one side chose to interject at this time. He looked pleadingly at Huang Xiaolong and said, “Xiaolong, Huang Wei is still young and naïve. Grandfather begs you, for your Father’s sake, spare them! Grandfather guarantees, this kind of thing will never happen again in the future!”

Su Yan was standing close by and heard everything but she did not say anything.

Then, all of a sudden, sounds of weak footsteps could be heard coming from the inner courtyard and the heavily injured Huang Peng was exerting every effort for each step was seen coming out with the help of a servant.

Even inside, Huang Peng could hear the blasts from Liu Wei and Marshal Haotian's battle, and due to his worry about his son, he stubbornly insisted to go out of his room to look at the situation, disregarding his own damaged body.

The first thing he saw coming out was Liu Wei's body lying on the ground with blood still flowing out from his neck. However, there was no breath left.

Liu Wei, Big Sword Sect's Sect Leader, is already dead?!

Huang Peng was greatly shocked, finding it hard to believe.

Liu Wei was a Xiantian realm expert, yet in the end, he was killed. Who was the one who killed him?!

"Peng Ge, why did you come out?!" Seeing Huang Peng, Su Yan asked with worry as she quickly ran to his side and held his arms.

Huang Peng shook his head, insisting "I'm okay." Then, he came to Huang Xiaolong's side, watching his Big Brother Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei kneeling in front of Huang Xiaolong. Although he didn't know what exactly took place, he could guess more or less what happened.

"Huang Peng, you tell Xiaolong to spare them. Huang Ming and his sons know their mistakes!" Huang Qide quickly said when he saw Huang Peng coming over.

Huang Peng's head turns towards his son, saying "Xiaolong, why don't you spare them?"

To Huang Peng, Huang Xiaolong said, "Dad, you ask me to let them go, but two days ago, did they spare you? When Liu Wei injured you, did Grandfather tell Huang Ming to spare you?!" Huang Xiaolong pointed a finger at Huang Qide, at that time, Huang Qide did not speak up for Huang Peng, telling Huang Ming to spare his parents at all!

"Just now, when Liu Wei said he wanted to waste my cultivation, did Grandfather beg Huang Ming or anyone of them to spare me?"

Huang Xiaolong continued, his cold eyes staring at Huang Qide.

If not for the coincidence that he brought Marshal Haotian back with him this time, then, the one who would have died would absolutely be Fei Hou!

And he would be turned into a waste and a cripple!

Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei would think of many means to torture him; like what Liu Wei stated earlier, death is better than living and death would be a luxury.

Listening to the questions coming from Huang Xiaolong, Huang Qide's head bowed down in shame and no words would come out from his mouth. Huang Ming and Huang Jun also looked down in silence.

Huang Peng sighed, and said, "Xiaolong, even so, forgive them this time."

"Fine, I won't kill them." Since his Dad pleaded for them, he couldn't bear to let his father be disappointed. His cold gaze fell on the trio of father and sons; Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei. "Call for the Huang Clan's Elder council and we'll decide this matter according to the Huang Clan Manor's rules!"

Decide according to Huang Clan Manor's rules!

Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei were secretly relieved in their hearts. However, their faces also turned a shade paler at the same time.

According to the Huang Clan Manor's rules, colluding with outsiders to injure brothers of the clan would be punished by having their cultivation destroyed and being expelled out of the Huang Clan Manor!

Night arrived.

Snow continued to fall.

Huang Xiaolong stood in his small yard staring at the dark night

sky, letting the snow to fall on his body.

Earlier in the afternoon, his Grandfather Huang Qide called for the Elder's Council, and as per the rules of Huang Clan Manor, dealt with Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei.

But, during the meeting, his Dad once again pleaded for his Eldest Uncle and in the end, only the three's cultivation were destroyed, but they still remained in the Huang Clan Manor.

It was Grandfather Huang Qide who instructed the Chief Steward, Chen Ying to do the act.

The council meeting, Huang Xiaolong did not join. He knew because just moments ago, Su Yan came over and told him the results.

At this point, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou came behind Huang Xiaolong.

"Sovereign, this matter, please don't blame the Second Manor Lord. After all, that Huang Ming is your Eldest Uncle." Marshal Haotian comforted.

Huang Xiaolong nodded: "I understand." Despite Huang Ming treating Huang Peng that way, his father still pleaded for them. Huang Xiaolong did not blame his father in the slightest.

Minutes later, Huang Xiaolong left the small yard with Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou, and the three of them went to Huang Peng's room.

Both his father and mother were present in the room.

After undergoing the treatment from Huang Xiaolong using the Body Metamorphose Scripture's internal force, Huang Peng's injury had healed a lot, and he was no longer confined to the bed.

"Xiaolong!" Huang Peng and Su Yan seeing Huang Xiaolong walk in with Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou, both of them stood up in a haste.

“Greeting Lord Marshal!” Then, Huang Peng and Su Yan nodded in greeting at Marshal Haotian.

By this time, Huang Peng already knew Marshal Haotian’s identity.

“No, no!” Seeing Huang Peng and Su Yan greeted him ceremoniously, Marshal Haotian was a little flustered and he hurried up to hold both Huang Peng and Su Yan. Looking at the two, he smiled bitterly, “In the future, just call me and Fei Hou by name. Both of us are Young Master’s Subordinates, we dare not receive such big greetings from the Second Manor Lord and Madam!”

What Marshal Haotian said was the truth; although he was Luo Tong Kingdom’s only Marshal, above thousands of soldiers and under one King, before Huang Xiaolong, he was but a Subordinate.

Despite Marshal Haotian’s words, Huang Peng and Su Yan still dared not call Marshal Haotian by his name.

This was their Luo Tong Kingdom’s one and only Marshal Haotian, ah!

If this was in the past, they would not even have the qualifications to greet Marshal Haotian.

Moments later, all of them were seated.

Before Huang Peng and Su Yan’s eyes, Huang Xiaolong took out twenty cycad fruits.

“This, this is cycad fruit!” Two pairs of eyes were widened in surprise.

Huang Xiaolong smiled and nodded, “Yes, these twenty cycad fruits were something I found by luck. Dad, Mom, both of you take these cycad fruits and cultivate.”

Both Huang Peng and Su Yan were about to open their mouth to decline, but Huang Xiaolong was a second faster than them.

Shaking his head, Huang Xiaolong said “No need to say anything, I have taken quite a number of cycad fruits. Furthermore, I still have some more of them.”

Therefore, Huang Peng and Su Yan could only keep the cycad fruits.

Just when both of them were elated by the cycad fruits, Huang Xiaolong took out two small bottles and to Huang Peng and Su Yan, he said the following: “Dad, Mom, this one is a high grade Grade Four Spirit Dan, Xingyao Dan, whereas this one is a high Grade Five Spirit Dan, Qi Sea Dan. Take it.”

High Grade Four Spirit Dan, Xingyao Dan!

High Grade Five Spirit Dan, Qi Sea Dan!

Huang Peng and Su Yan trembled, looking at their son with an inconceivable expression.

“Xiao, Xiaolong, you, you say, inside these two bottles are...?” Huang Peng was tongue-tied, stammering as he tried to try to ask Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong chuckled, “That’s right. Actually, I am a Cosmic Star Academy’s student. This time in the Academy’s competition I won the First Year category and was rewarded with this Xingyao Dan. As for this Qi Sea Dan, it was gifted to me by Principal Sun Zhang and Vice-Principal Xiong Chu.”

Chapter 86: Huang Ming and Sons, Killed

Cosmic Star Academy Student!

First Year Champion!

The Principal gifted a high Grade Five Spirit Dan to him!

Huang Peng and Su Yan felt as if their heads were spinning, feeling dizzy.

Cosmic Star Academy student, ah! Where the entire Luo Tong Kingdom's most talented juniors gathered! Their son was actually a Cosmic Star Academy student; not only that, Xiaolong was the First Year Champion and was given a high Grade Five Spirit Dan from the Principal. What did this mean? Both of them were well aware; this news, however, came too suddenly, and it was too shocking and too unbelievable to the point that both of them weren't able to accept it all at the same time.

After what seemed like a very long time, Huang Peng and Su Yan gradually recovered from their shock and excitement; exchanging a look between themselves, Huang Peng shook his head mentally: this son, neither of them could see through him anymore.

In the beginning, it was a peak late-Tenth Order Fei Hou following his son, calling him Young Master, and now, even more shocking, the Luo Tong Kingdom's Marshal Haotian was also following his son, becoming their son's subordinate.

On top of that, he had become a student of the Cosmic Star Academy, and he was the First Year's number one student, and he was gifted a high Grade Five Spirit Dan for no reason and at no cost!

Everything that happened made them unable to see through the mysteries surrounding their son.

At last, they could only accept the two bottles containing Xingyao Dan and Qi Sea Dan.

Holding the one dan each in their hands, they didn't know whether they should be excited or happy.

However, after they had calmed down and accepted the two dans, Huang Xiaolong once again took out two sets of manual, saying "This is a set of an Earth rank cultivation technique and a battle skill."

"What? Earth rank cultivation technique and battle skill!" The newly recovered Huang Peng and Su Yan were once again struck dizzy.

Earth rank!

A buzz continued to resound in their brains.

A long time later, they gradually calmed down.

Taking the Earth rank cultivation technique and battle skill, both were already speechless.

"Dad, Mom, after the New Year two days later, move to the Luo Tong Royal City with me." Huang Xiaolong's voice was serious and low.

"To the Luo Tong Royal City? This..." Huang Peng and Su Yan were surprised at their son's abrupt suggestion and hesitated.

"Due to Liu Wei's death, the Huang Clan Manor is no longer safe. Moreover, I have bought a mansion in the Royal City." Huang Xiaolong said. Very soon, the Big Sword Sect will know that Liu Wei was killed by him; if his parents and siblings remained in Huang Clan Manor, it is certainly not safe.

Both Huang Peng and Su Yan knew the seriousness of the matter, and they had no conflict in moving to the Royal City; it's just that they had been living in Huang Clan Manor for so long, especially Huang Peng— from the moment he was born, he had always been here.

"Then, your Grandfather?" When Huang Peng mentioned this,

Huang Xiaolong decisively shook his head: “Not possible, Dad. There is no need to bring this matter up anymore.”

Huang Peng sighed in his heart; initially, he had wanted to ask his son to bring his father together with them.

But he knew it was impossible for his son to bring Grandfather Huang Qide along. Although his son did not kill Huang Ming and his sons, it didn't mean that Xiaolong had forgiven them. It was because he pleaded for mercy that Xiaolong let the matter be handled according to Huang Clan Manor's rules.

Father Huang Qide had always been partial towards Huang Ming's side, and Huang Peng was aware that it was not possible for his son to forgive his father, Huang Qide.

Huang Peng could already imagine the scene after they left for the Royal City.

The arrival of Big Sword Sect's experts descending onto Huang Clan Manor; Liu Wei died in the Huang Clan Manor and that meant the Huang Clan Manor would not be able to escape the Big Sword Sect's wrath. From top to bottom, the manor would be....!!

Huang Peng was struggling in his heart.

Two days came and went.

The New Year is here.

Cold snow was falling outside while the Eastern Courtyard was in a lively mood; his little sister, Huang Min, and his little brother, Huang Xiaohai, were pestering Huang Xiaolong to play with them.

Even though Huang Min suffered a kick from Huang Wei, her injury was lighter than Huang Peng's. And after the treatment from Huang Xiaolong, she was almost completely healed.

This New Year was one of the happiest New Years ever for the two little guys.

The warmth and liveliness in the Eastern Courtyard were

completely opposite from the rest of Huang Clan Manor that was drowned in an eerie silence, especially the Northern Courtyard, as if it was cursed with a dead atmosphere.

The New Year ended quickly.

On the Third Day of New Year, Huang Xiaolong brought his parents and siblings away from Huang Clan Manor, heading to the Luo Tong Royal City.

When they were leaving, Huang Peng brought along seven to eight guards and servants; these guards and servants followed Huang Peng since he was little, and all of them were undoubtedly loyal.

Towards this, Huang Xiaolong had no objections.

“Big Brother, are there really a lot a lot of fun places in the Royal City?” On the road, Huang Min asked Huang Xiaolong. When the two little guys found out that they were going to the Royal City, both were jumping with joy. All the way, both were chattering nonstop.

“The Royal City is a fun place.” Huang Xiaolong smiled and said.

“Big Brother, do we need to go back to the Huang Clan Manor in the future?” Huang Xiaohai asked.

This year, Huang Xiaohai reached the age of seven and had already gone through the martial spirit awakening ceremony. His talent was good, possessing a top grade eight martial spirit.

“What about you, do you want to go back to Huang Clan Manor?” Instead of answering, Huang Xiaolong asked smilingly.

“I never want to go back to Huang Clan Manor!” Huang Xiaohai shook his head vigorously: “I don’t want to see that jerk Huang Wei again!”

Huang Peng and Su Yan kept silent on this topic.

Because this time Huang Xiaolong was traveling with his family,

the speed of their journey was quite slow, using six days to travel out of Canglan County.

At the speed they were moving, it would take at least a month for them to reach Luo Tong Royal City.

As they left Canglan County, Marshal Haotian informed Huang Xiaolong; Huang Qide, Huang Ming, and the clan moved away from the manor, leaving the Huang Clan Manor behind.

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

This was within his expectation.

Huang Qide was afraid the Big Sword Sect would vent their wrath on the Huang Clan Manor, so he would surely move the Huang Clan away to a safer place.

Very quickly, twenty days had passed in the journey.

In the entire journey, no one felt dull with Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai 'twittering' all the way; due to the many days spent together, Huang Min, Huang Xiaohai, and the little violet monkey grew familiar, the three often horsed around together.

One day, deep into the quiet night.

Huang Xiaolong was resting in a spot of open place near a forest.

Everyone gathered around the bonfire, and hanging above the bonfire was the Sandyfern Beast and its fragrant smell wafted around from roasting the meat. Huang Min, Huang Xiaohai, and the little violet monkey were very well-behaved, waiting obediently at the side with saliva drooling from their mouths as big, round eyes stared fixedly on the piece of roasting meat. Fire glow cast an orangey-red shadow over his parents' silhouette.

Watching this scene, a burst of warmth filled Huang Xiaolong's heart.

At this time, Marshal Haotian suddenly came behind Huang Xiaolong, and in a low voice whispered: "Young Master, this

Subordinate has something to report about the Huang Clan Manor.”

Huang Xiaolong stood up and walked some distance away from the bonfire, more than a dozen meters away to be exact.

“What is it?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“Young Master, this Subordinate just received a report saying the Big Sword Sect has found Huang Qide and the rest.” Marshal Haotian relayed honestly, “Huang Qide is dead, Huang Ming, Huang Jun, and Huang Wei were also killed off by people from Big Sword Sect.”

Huang Xiaolong was silent for a moment, and then nodded: “I know.” After saying that, he turned around, returning to the bonfire.

“Xiaolong, what is it?” Huang Peng asked as if already he already guessed the outcome.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, “Haotian just reported that the people of the Huang Clan Manor were found by the Big Sword Sect.” Regarding this matter, Huang Xiaolong did not want to hide it from his father.

Chapter 87: Let Them Eat at the Floor Below

Hearing this, Huang Peng's body stiffened on the spot, and like him, Su Yan was also stupefied; only the two little guys, Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai were staring at the roast meat with shining eyes. Neither of them understood the real meaning of Huang Xiaolong's words when he said the Big Sword Sect had found the Huang Clan Manor's people.

The group of guards and servants who followed Huang Peng from Huang Clan Manor were also looking sad.

"Xiaolong, promise Father, you must destroy the Big Sword Sect!" A long time later, Huang Peng spoke and his voice choked and sounded a little hoarse.

"Don't worry Dad. I will." Huang Xiaolong nodded his head in promise, not for Huang Ming and his sons, but for his parents and little siblings.

He absolutely would not allow the existence of Big Sword Sect to threaten his parents' and siblings' safety.

"Big Brother, is the roast meat ready? Can we eat?" At this point, little Huang Xiaohai inquired, breaking the stuffy atmosphere; his stomach obediently collaborated him, issuing a 'gululu' rumbling sound, "My stomach is already flat from hunger!"

Huang Xiaolong chuckled, "Okay, let's eat!"

"Yaaaaay!" When the two little guys heard their Big Brother's permission, both jumped with joy.

The night gradually became brighter. Huang Xiaolong and his group had started their journey for the day.

And two days later, they arrived at the Luo Tong Royal City's big gates.

Standing before the big gates leading to the Royal City, Huang

Peng, Su Yan, the two little guys and the rest of the group were in a daze. The big city gates gave the new arrivals' a strong visual impact.

“Big Brother, this is our Luo Tong Kingdom's Royal City? Very, very, very big, ah!” A long time later, little brother Huang Xiaohai chirped exaggeratedly, using three ‘very’ in a sentence.

Very big?!

Watching his younger brother's cute reaction, Huang Xiaolong smiled.

“Let's go, let's enter the city.” Huang Xiaolong laughed and said.

Hearing this, the two little guys rushed in front of everyone else towards the city gates, competing with each other to see who would enter the city first.

At first, the city guards wanted to block Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai's path, however, when they noticed Huang Xiaolong and Marshal Haotian coming up behind the two little brats, the guards instantly retreated to the side and knelt down on one knee.

“Greeting, Lord Marshal Haotian!”

These guards, of course, recognized Marshal Haotian.

“Rise.” Marshal Haotian nodded his head, allowing the city gate guards to stand up. The guards hastened to stand up and retreated to the side respectfully.

Huang Xiaolong and his parents walked at the front, followed by Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou behind them, passing the city gates into the Royal City.

Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai cheered, rushing through the gates and in the end, Huang Min won the race. Although Huang Xiaohai's talent was higher than Huang Min's, his martial spirit had just awakened not too long ago— how could he surpass Huang Min who had been cultivating battle qi for more than a year?

The two little guys were panting heavily, wiping beads of sweat from their foreheads.

And while the two little guys were wiping off sweats from their little running competition, the city guards were wiping off cold sweat from their own foreheads from the ordeal.

“Who is that kid? To actually have Marshal Haotian walking behind him?”

“You surely don’t know this since you just arrived in the Royal City a few days ago. It’s normal that you don’t know– he is Huang Xiaolong!”

“Huang Xiaolong? Who is Huang Xiaolong?”

“.....”

In the time the city guards were gossiping among themselves, Huang Xiaolong and his group disappeared from view.

Entering the Royal City, strolling in the bustling, wide city streets, Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai ran all around. Sometimes looking at some stalls on the right, and then to the left, they were extremely excited and happy.

Even the little violet monkey on Huang Xiaolong’s shoulder ran down to join the two little guys, running here and there, laughing happily.

Watching his little sister and brother playing, Huang Xiaolong also felt happy.

After strolling for an hour or so, when they passed by the Delicious Restaurant, Huang Xiaolong suddenly stopped. Turning around to Huang Peng and Su Yan, he inquired, “Dad, Mom, how about we go in and eat something?”

Huang Xiaolong remembered the first time he came to the Royal City, when he was here with Fei Hou. The dishes and the Snow Moon Wine of this restaurant were quite good.

Before Huang Peng or Su Yan could answer, the little violet monkey was already clapping and squeaking in agreement, greedily smacking his lips as if its saliva was about to fly out. Obviously, it still remembered the taste of the Snow Moon Wine.

Seeing this, Huang Peng and Su Yan nodded and everyone broke out in laughter due to the little violet monkey's antics.

Thus, they went into the restaurant. The one attending to Xiaolong was the same server as last time. Seeing Huang Xiaolong, the little server's eyes lit up and hurried to welcome Huang Xiaolong, full of respect.

Though it has been a year, the little server's memory of Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou was very deep.

At that time, the Delicious Restaurant was nearly demolished, how could he forget them?

With respectful bows and pleasing smiles, the little server led Huang Xiaolong and his group up to the first floor of the restaurant.

Soon after, Huang Xiaolong and the rest were seated, and the restaurant's boss came over, still short of breath as if he ran over from some distance away, sweat was pouring from his face.

Quickly tidying his appearance, he came to Huang Xiaolong's table, and the boss saluted Marshal Haotian and personally arranged the dishes and wine for the two tables Huang Xiaolong's and his companions. The boss even took out the Snow Moon Wine that had been kept for more than a decade to serve them.

The moment the Snow Moon Wine was placed on the table and before anyone could make a move, the little violet monkey had already jumped onto one of the wine urns, lifted it up, and started to drink greedily. It let out a loud burp after it was satisfied, making people break out in laughter all around.

As the food and wine were served up, a tantalizing fragrance

weaved in the air, causing the two little guys to drool. Chopsticks shot out frequently as sounds of utensils and cups moved.

When everyone was enjoying the meal, a pair consisting of a young man and a young woman came up the first floor. Judging from their attitude, they were regular patrons of the Delicious Restaurant.

Huang Xiaolong took a glance at them from the corner of his eyes, noting that both of them looked familiar. Then he remembered when he first arrived in the Royal City with Fei Hou, they were the Young Master and Young Miss Lin of the Marquis Mansion.

He remembered at that time, this so-called Young Master Lin and Young Miss Lin were riding on Stage Four Flame Beasts entering the city. Of course, they need not pay entry fees at the city gates.

Reaching the first floor of the restaurant, Lin Ke looked around and saw Huang Xiaolong's group occupying two large tables with two little kids that were eating noisily. Lin Ke frowned. She threw a bag of gold coins to the server behind her and pointed towards Huang Xiaolong's direction, and in a commanding tone, she said, "The entire first floor, I'm reserving it. Drive out these lowly commoners, tell them to eat below."

Lowly commoners!

People eating at the two tables, including Huang Xiaolong, stopped turned around.

That server was dumbfounded.

Lin Ke noticed the little server was in a daze and she snapped: "Didn't you hear what I've said? We are reserving this entire floor, drive these lowly-commoners down and tell them to eat on the floor below! Otherwise, they will affect our appetite!"

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou's expression changed. Yet, when Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou wanted to stand up, Huang Xiaolong

raised his hand to stop them.

Huang Xiaolong waved at the little server, saying “You, come over.”

Despite being a different server than the one who welcomed Huang Xiaolong, and was not aware of Huang Xiaolong’s identity, earlier the boss had instructed each of them to serve these two tables respectfully, and not show the slightest neglect. So, when the server heard Huang Xiaolong calling him, he scurried over without the slightest delay to Huang Xiaolong’s side, inquiring “Young Noble, what are your orders?”

Like the other side, Huang Xiaolong threw out a big bag of gold coins to the server, and pointed at the two surnamed Lin, “I don’t want to see them in the Delicious Restaurant, drive them away from the restaurant to avoid them influencing my appetite!”

Chapter 88: Are There So Many Coincidences?

“What did you, a lowly commoner, say?” Lin Ke raged, and she pointed a finger at Huang Xiaolong. This lowly commoner dared to say that to her?!

“Did you not hear what I said clearly?” Huang Xiaolong had an indifferent expression on his calm face.

All of a sudden, loud footsteps were heard coming up the staircase and several guards appeared on the first floor.

“Miss, what is the matter?” One of the guards walked up to Lin Ke and asked.

These Marquis Mansion guards were initially waiting below and all of them rushed up quickly hearing their Young Miss’s voice.

“This lowly commoner actually dared to insult me! Go and slap him, hard!” Lin Ke pointed at Huang Xiaolong and a cruel gleam flashed across her eyes: “Hit until all the teeth in his dog mouth fall out!”

“If anyone dares to interfere, they will be dealt with the same punishment!”

“Yes, Miss!”

The dozen Marquis Mansion guards spread out and surrounded the two tables; one of them walked out, raising his hand and swept it down hard at Huang Xiaolong’s face.

The ex-Huang Clan Manor guards were ruffled seeing this and wanted to dash out, but a silhouette was faster than them, and moved before them. The Marquis Mansion guard that was about to slap Huang Xiaolong suddenly screamed– his body inverted outwards as if he was hit by a big boulder and tumbled heavily on the floor before rolling down the stairs to the floor below.

A short silence invaded the first floor space.

The silhouette who made the move was Fei Hou.

After a brief moment of surprised silence, all the Marquis Mansion guards were angered. All of them unsheathed the swords they were carrying and it was at this time Fei Hou snorted: “Scram!” His voice rolled out like waves, and zigzag lightning materialized out of nowhere like a net. This was Fei Hou’s Sound of Lightning Fall, a high grade Mysterious rank battle skill.

The strongest amongst these Marquis Mansion Guards was a peak late-Seventh Order, and their abilities were insufficient to escape these lightning strikes. After these guards’ bodies were struck, shaking and then inverting them out. By the time they fell to the floor, these guards were no longer recognizable; their bodies were charred soot black with gray smoke rising from them like burning charcoal.

“You!!!” Watching all the guards they brought being defeated, the expression on Lin Ke and Lin Guo’s face was extremely ugly.

“Slap!” Huang Xiaolong’s cold voice sounded.

“Yes, Young Master!” Just as Fei Hou’s voice ended, the right side of Lin Ke’s face was printed with a five fingers red mark.

“Do you lowly commoners knows who I am? Actually daring to touch me!” Lin Ke was afraid yet furious too. One of her hands was covering the right side of her face as she glared hatefully at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, roaring at the top of her lungs.

“Again!” Huang Xiaolong’s voice sounded once more.

A deeper red five finger print appeared on Lin Ke’s right cheek. Blood trickled from her mouth as she spat out a tooth.

Lin Ke stared at the tooth rolling on the floor and went blanked for a moment. She let out a hair-raising shriek towards Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, “You, you dared to hit me? You actually dared to hit me! You know who I am? I am the Marquis Mansion’s

Miss! My father is Marquis Lin Xian! I want to kill you lowly commoners, kill off every lowly dog commoners that you are!”

“Again!” Huang Xiaolong paid no attention.

“Pa!! Pa!!” Two sounds of slapping resounded in the quiet restaurant. This time, Lin Ke’s body wobbled as both sides of her face had a burning red five finger mark; blood and a few teeth flew out from her mouth.

“Younger Sis, don’t say anymore. Let’s first return to the Marquis Mansion!” Lin Guo who watched everything from the side was troubled and irked at the same time. He walked up and pulled Lin Ke away while trying to persuade. He had seen Huang Xiaolong’s intentions; if his Little Sister continued her tirade, she probably would be leaving all her teeth here.

Without waiting for Lin Ke’s response, Lin Guo already pulled Lin Ke towards the staircase, fleeing as fast as he could.

Watching Lin Guo dragging Lin Ke fleeing in panic, Huang Xiaolong sneered.

Before Lin Ke disappeared, her face was full of dissatisfaction and hatred, and he trusted that this matter will not end here. If things happened within his expectations, after returning to the Marquis Mansion, the two would return here with a group of experts.

The little server looked at Lin Guo and Lin Ke running away in a hurry, and then looked down at the floor that was littered with Marquis Mansion guards, his soul had flown away in shock. His reason returned after a while and he scurried off to report the matter to his boss.

After Lin Guo and Lin Ke ran off, Huang Xiaolong and the others continued with their meal as if nothing happened.

As for Lin Guo and Lin Ke, they returned to the Marquis Mansion soon after leaving the Delicious Restaurant.

Lin Ke wailed all the way back to the Marquis Mansion, and both

Lin Ke and Lin Guo stepped into the main hall. Marquis Lin Xian was in a good mood, chatting with a middle-aged man. This middle-aged man was wearing army-issued armor, and there were a few shiny badges on his shoulder. This middle-aged man was one of Luo Tong Kingdom's generals, General Hong Desheng.

Lin Ke was crying as she walked into the main hall, and this startled Lin Xian and Hong Desheng, causing them to stop their discussions.

When the two saw Hong Desheng in the main hall, they went up and greeted: "Uncle Hong."

"Ke'er, what happened? Who hurt you?" Lin Xian saw the blood on his daughter's face and his face darkened.

"Dad, Uncle Hong, you must seek justice for me!" Lin Ke covered her face while crying, "Just now in the Delicious Restaurant, a group of lowly dog commoners slapped my face! Even my tooth fell out!"

"Wuu...wuuuu.....wuu!"

"What?!" Lin Xian's face grew darker, a chilling light flashed across his eyes.

"Was there anything out of ordinary in that group of people?" At this time, Hong Desheng suddenly asked.

The three in the hall with him were flabbergasted at the question.

"Brother Hong, what are you trying to say?" Lin Xian inquired.

Hong Desheng explained, "Do you still remember last year what happened in the Delicious Restaurant?"

Lin Xian quivered from head to toe; last year, Duke Meng Chen and his son, Meng Xia, hurt Marshal Haotian's Junior Brother since they were relying on having more people. Later, Marshal Haotian rushed over to the restaurant and killed Meng Chen and

Meng Xia to vent out his wrath. Although the incident was a year ago, how could Lin Xian forget? And the place where Meng Chen and Meng Xia were killed was at the Delicious Restaurant!

Lin Ke and Lin Guo also remembered this incident and both turned a sickly shade of green and then they turned white.

“Brother Hong, such coincidences doesn’t happen right?” Lin Xian hesitated for a second before asking.

“It is better to be safe than sorry.” Hong Desheng said. He turned around towards Lin Ke and asked, “What does the person who hurt you look like?”

Lin Ke and Lin Guo described Fei Hou’s facial features from memory one by one. Lin Xian and Hong Desheng’s face became gloomier by the second, and when Lin Ke and Lin Guo finished, Hong Desheng sounded somber as he stated, “I’m afraid this person is Marshal Haotian’s Junior Brother, Fei Hou!”

Marshal Haotian’s Junior Brother, Fei Hou!

Lin Ke and Lin Guo’s faces lost all their color instantly.

Suddenly, Hong Desheng thought of a question, asking “Besides that Fei Hou, was there a man in his seventies?” He even described how Marshal Haotian looked like to them.

Lin Ke and Lin Guo tried to remember.

But, at that time, Marshal Haotian sat with his back facing stairway, so it was inevitable they did not get a good look at everyone there.

“We did not pay attention.” Lin Ke added, “There was about fourteen, fifteen of them in total. Oh right, there was a kid about ten years old, but Fei Hou listened to his command, calling him Young Master, could he be....?!”

“Huang Xiaolong!!” Lin Xian and Hong Desheng blurted out the name in unison.

Huang Xiaolong!

Lin Ke and Lin Guo's bodies trembled, nearly stumbling down.

Cosmic Star Academy's First Year champion, this name had long spread to every corner of the Royal City – Huang Xiaolong, possessing the Primordial Divine Black Dragon martial spirit. This was no longer a secret, and he was lauded to be the number one talent in Luo Tong Kingdom's history.

If that kid was Huang Xiaolong, then...? The image where she was trashing Huang Xiaolong as a lowly dog commoner, even ordering her guards to slap Huang Xiaolong's mouth, her body couldn't stop shaking as if having an episode of epilepsy.

Chapter 89: Back to Tianxuan Mansion

“Then Dad, what, what do we do now?” Lin Ke’s face grew paler and paler— the arrogance and despotic manner from before vanished without a trace.

Lin Xian and Hong Desheng were silent.

A heavy atmosphere blanketed the entire big hall.

“Dad, say something, ah!” Lin Ke became anxious.

“Impudent!” Suddenly, the silent Lin Xian stood up in rage, roaring at Lin Ke, “All this trouble was caused by you! You think I don’t know your personality?! If you were not in the wrong, you think that Fei Hou would act?!” A palm flew across Lin Ke’s face and another five finger palm print burned glaringly on her face.

Lin Ke clutched at her face, looking dazedly at her father. Tears started to fall abruptly from her eyes. Since she was little, her father had always indulged her requests, as he was afraid to disappoint his daughter. But today, her father actually hit her!

The more Lin Ke thought about it, the more wronged she felt, and the louder her wails rang out in the hall.

“You!” Lin Xian raised his hand once more in anger, but in the end, the hand dropped back down.

“Brother Lin, now is not the time to teach Ke’er. Lin Guo, tell me exactly what happened.” At this time, Hong Desheng advised Lin Xian, trying to salvage the situation.

“Yes, Uncle Hong.” Lin Guo replied respectfully and told his father and Uncle Hong what happened from the beginning to the end without the slightest intention to conceal anything. He didn’t dare to.

Lin Xian heard his son say that his daughter, Lin Ke, ordered the restaurant server to drive out Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou and the

people with them the moment she stepped onto the first floor. Every sentence she said started and ended with ‘lowly dog commoner’, and he could no longer remain as calm as he wished.

After Lin Guo finished describing the incident, Lin Xian’s face was darker than muddy water.

“Let’s do it like this, Brother Lin– make a trip to the Delicious Restaurant to apologize to that Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou. I will accompany you there.” Hong Desheng persuaded.

The two of them were old buddies; since he was here, he couldn’t just sit and watch without doing anything to help.

Lin Xian’s expression did not look better: “It seems this is the only way!”

Moments later, Lin Xian and Hong Desheng brought Lin Ke and Lin Guo to the Delicious Restaurant.

And soon, the four of them came to the Delicious Restaurant’s first floor where Huang Xiaolong’s group was at. Lin Xian and Hong Desheng were about to speak when both of them noticed the figure sitting next to Huang Xiaolong; both of them stiffened and their footsteps halted abruptly. Their eyes bulged out.

“Mar– Lord Marshal Haotian!”

At this point of time, Marshal Haotian turned around hearing at their voices.

When they saw Marshal Haotian’s face, Lin Xian and Hong Desheng felt their minds go blank with fear; both were turning pale in a heartbeat.

Behind them were Lin Ke and Lin Guo. When both of them heard the words their father exclaimed out loud, their legs wobbled and went limp, nearly falling to the floor. No matter how they suppressed the fear, they couldn’t stand properly.

Initially, before they came over, Lin Xian and Hong Desheng

were wishing for some good fortune– that Marshal Haotian was not present during that time. But now!!

.....

One hour later, Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian and the rest of the group left the Delicious Restaurant. After Huang Xiaolong left, Lin Xian, his children, and Hong Desheng also walked out of the restaurant looking dissolute and spiritless.

No one knew what took place in that one hour's time.

However, the next day morning, Lin Xian's Marquis title was rescinded and it was a Royal Edict made by King Lu Zhe himself.

On Huang Xiaolong's side, after they left the restaurant, the group headed to Tianxuan Mansion. As they got nearer, Boli and the servants were waiting outside.

"Big Brother, this Tianxuan Mansion is our home from now on?" Standing before the entrance of Tianxuan Mansion, little sister Huang Min asked with anticipation.

Huang Xiaolong nodded and smiled, "Mn, Tianxuan Mansion is our home from now on."

Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai bounced with delight at Huang Xiaolong's answer, racing each other inside.

This made everyone break out in laughter.

"Dad, Mom, let's go in." Huang Xiaolong said to Huang Peng and Su Yan.

Both of them nodded, feeling comforted and pleased in their hearts.

A while later, everyone went to the main hall and sat down.

Huang Xiaolong requested Fei Hou to arrange the accommodation for his parents, siblings, and the servant-guards that followed Huang Peng from the Huang Clan Manor. Before going back to the Huang Clan Manor for the New Year, Xiaolong

gave Fei Hou a million gold coins to buy off the neighboring mansions. Thus, the current Tianxuan Mansion's lands had expanded by a factor of four and there were plenty of rooms.

Due to fatigue from traveling for more than twenty days, Huang Xiaolong sent his parents and little siblings to rest.

And only three people remained in the main hall: Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou.

"What is the result of your investigation?" Huang Xiaolong asked Marshal Haotian. A few days ago, he had requested Marshal Haotian to look into the Big Sword Sect's situation.

Marshal Haotian stood up and answered respectfully, "Replying to Sovereign, the matter was already investigated clearly. At the moment, Big Sword Sect has around thirty thousand disciples, and apart from the dead Liu Wei, there is another Xiantian realm expert, and that is Liu Wei's Master, Yu Chen. Yu Chen is the previous Sect Leader; his strength should be mid-Second Order Xiantian."

Liu Wei's Master, Yu Chen: a mid-Second Order Xiantian!

Huang Xiaolong nodded; that meant Yu Chen's strength was on par with Marshal Haotian.

Then, Marshal Haotian continued to report the findings related to Big Sword Sect: the number of Tenth Order disciples, Ninth Order disciples, and so on.

Listening to the end of Marshal Haotian's report, Huang Xiaolong's brows creased deeply. It seems, to destroy the Big Sword Sect was not as easy as he first thought. Although Big Sword Sect only had one remaining Xiantian expert, Yu Chen, as one of the prominent sects of Baolong Kingdom, the number of Tenth Order and Ninth Order disciples was not insignificant.

Moreover, he couldn't let Marshal Haotian call up the army for this. If the army was used, it meant war between two kingdoms!

If Yu Ming was around, with his Xiantian Tenth Order strength, it would be as easy as snapping his fingers to get rid of Big Sword Sect.

Nonetheless, Yu Ming had returned to the Asura's Gate headquarters, and to rush back here from Starcloud Continent, it would take at least a year's time.

Judging from the situation, he needed to wait until Yu Ming returns before deciding the next step.

Now, his parents and siblings were with him in the Royal City and as long as that Yu Chen did not run over here, his parents and siblings would be safe with Marshal Haotian's protection.

Some time later, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou left the main hall.

I must break through to the Seventh Order as soon as possible! Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

Once he advanced to the Seventh Order, he could open the Linglong Pagoda's first layer and get the heritage physique cultivation technique, Golden Linglong Body. In addition to his martial spirits' abilities, he could fight against an Eighth Order warrior. Not only that, after opening the first layer of Linglong Treasure Pagoda, he could give the Fire Dragon Pearl to his parents.

The stronger his parents became, the better they could protect themselves.

Lastly, after he stepped into the Seventh Order, his martial spirits would evolve a second time, and Xiaolong looked forward to his twin dragons' transformation.

In general, after advancing to the Seventh Order and after the martial spirit evolved a second time, its innate ability would also be strengthened. In some cases, martial spirits could gain new abilities after undergoing the second transformation!

Although the probability for this to happen was very low, the

higher the grade of martial spirits, the higher the probability for it to happen.

Going back to his room, Xiaolong climbed onto the cold jade bed, and called out the twin dragons and started to practice. Using the month travel time to get to the Royal City, Huang Xiaolong had persevered with his practice. On top of that, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda inside his body emitted fire dragon qi at all times, tempering his physique and improving his battle qi. This made Xiaolong grow stronger every day and the barrier to the Seventh Order became thinner every second. He had a feeling that within one month's time, he could advance to the Seventh Order.

Chapter 90: Wrath of the Nether King

Night arrived.

By the time Huang Xiaolong stopped running Asura Tactics, it was already late into the night. Moonlight shone down and created a hazy screen on the land, and occasionally, thin clouds veiled the moon.

Huang Xiaolong came out to the small yard from his room. Standing in the middle of the yard, he bent his knees and lowered his body, his right hand forming a fist and punched forward slowly, while his left hand circled behind his back and adjusted his breathing according to the Fifth Stage of the Body Metamorphosis Scripture. Spiritual energy from the surrounding started to surge towards Huang Xiaolong instantly.

Since he left the Huang Clan Manor one year ago, Xiaolong's practice of the Body Metamorphosis Scripture had advanced to the Fifth Stage with the Power to Pull Nine Bulls as One and he had reached the peak form that could advance into the Sixth Stage at any moment.

Now, Xiaolong's internal force was sturdy and continued to improve every day. While he breathed, white mist could be seen going in and out of his nostrils. If he was still on Earth in his previous life, the current Huang Xiaolong could be called an internal force master.

The darkness of the night was gradually replaced by the impending dawn, and Huang Xiaolong finally stopped the Body Metamorphosis Scripture.

After that, he called out the Blades of Asura. He leaped up into the air and swung the Blades of Asura; instantly, countless blade lights flew out, turning into tiny drops of rain, condensing into a violent rainstorm that enveloped all directions. But, at this moment, the violent rainstorm suddenly changed into a drizzle,

tender and gentle, barely discernable.

From within the minuscule rain blades came the sounds of cries and wails that lasted for a long time.

A while later, Huang Xiaolong stopped and took a deep breath; it had taken more than a year's time, and now, he finally reached major completion in the Asura Sword Skill's second style, Tears of Asura.

He had perfect comprehension for the mood and intent of this move, but the only lacking point was how long his battle qi could support it. In the future, this move would grow more powerful as his battle qi became stronger.

"Then, the next step is the third style!" Huang Xiaolong thought in his mind and took out the diagrams from the Asura Ring, fully concentrating on the third move.

Asura Sword Skill Third Move: Wrath of the Nether King.

Studying the illustrated movements and the route of running his battle qi, he etched them into his mind before returning the diagram back to the ring. He stood in the same spot for some time, when all of a sudden, his body shot forward a few meters like a burning meteor as the Blades of Asura slashed in front of him.

Two fire red blade lights materialized in the air, rushing forward without any signs of stopping just like the wrath of the Nether King, crushing everything before it.

After the first try, Huang Xiaolong stood still a few meters away, recalling his launching of the attack with the feelings and the movements before comparing them to what was written on the diagrams.

Thirty minutes later, Xiaolong moved again. His body shot forward like a meteor as he slashed to the front with the blades. Two angry, fire-red lights broke out like a volcanic eruption, swirling forward with the fixation of destroying everything in its

path. The attack lost its momentum and vanished one hundred meters away.

After the second try, he stood still again, repeating the previous process.

Another thirty minutes passed and Huang Xiaolong made his third attempt.

Huang Xiaolong repeated the same process again and again, like when he practiced Tempest of Hell and Tears of Asura for the first time. Continuous attempts as he tried to comprehend the intent of the move.

Written along with the third move's illustration, when the Wrath of the Nether King reaches major completion, a swing of the blades is like the eruption of a millennium volcano, like the stampede of a million demonic beasts. And its momentum broke out in an instant at an unbelievable speed, giving the enemy no time to react and to only die under the Wrath of the Nether King.

Three days passed quickly in practice.

During these three days, other than the usual practice of Asura Tactics, and the Body Metamorphosis Scripture, he concentrated on Wrath of the Nether King.

Occasionally, Huang Xiaolong would spend some time on the Earth rank battle skill he was rewarded with from the Cosmic Star Academy competition, Collapsing Fist.

With Huang Xiaolong's current battle qi energy, his Collapsing Fist attack could shatter a ten-meter boulder a dozen meters away into a pile of gravel.

Another three days passed.

Huang Xiaolong came out from his courtyard.

It was the beginning of a new term in Cosmic Star Academy, and Xiaolong planned to go over and have a look.

When he came to the main hall, his Dad, Mom and two younger siblings were already there.

“Big Brother!” Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai encircled Huang Xiaolong as soon as they saw him, calling out cheerfully. The two little guys were each hanging on one side of his arms.

“Did you have fun these past few days?” Huang Xiaolong smiled and asked.

“Big Brother, the Royal City is much too fun! There are many, many nice places!” Right after Huang Xiaolong’s question ended, Huang Xiaohai rushed to answer as if someone was competing with him, happily, he added: “I like it here very much!”

Huang Xiaolong smiled kindly; although he was training hard for the past three days, he still knew that these two little guys went out to play every day and from the amount of outings they had, perhaps these two little guys who went to many places in the Royal City in just a few days’ time. They already knew more than him, who had been on the Royal City for one year so far.

“Playing around is okay, but you must also remember to practice hard.” Huang Xiaolong said.

Two little heads nodded obediently.

“Don’t worry Big Brother. I definitely will practice hard so I can beat Huang Wei until he lies death on the floor!” Huang Min said with a serious expression on her face.

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Until this moment, his little sister was not aware that Huang Wei, his father, and his elder brother were already dead under the sword of experts from the Big Sword Sect. However, Xiaolong did not say this out loud– but having a target as a motivator is a good thing.

“Dad, Mom,” Huang Xiaolong came up to his parents and inquired if their days are well and comfortable in Tianxuan

Mansion.

Huang Peng laughed: “Nothing is uncomfortable.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded gladly.

His father, Huang Peng, had taken the high Grade Four Spirit Dan, Xingyao Dan, whereas his mother, Su Yan, swallowed the high Grade Five Spirit Dan, the Qi Sea Dan; both of their cultivations had advanced by one order.

Huang Peng was now a Seventh Order, close to peak early-Seventh Order, and Su Yan reached mid-Sixth Order.

“Oh right, Xiaolong, Miss Li Lu came to look for you yesterday.” At this time, Su Yan suddenly laughed and said, “But you were practicing at that time and Miss Li Lu was here for an hour and then she left.”

“Li Lu.” Huang Xiaolong was a little surprised.

Today was the Academy’s new term, so it was not surprising that Li Lu had returned to the Royal City from the Li Residence.

“Xiaolong, Li Lu is a good girl,” Su Yan added, “I think...”

“Mom, no need to say more.” Huang Xiaolong smiled bitterly with a trace of helplessness. He knew what his mother wanted to say even though the two of them, him and Li Lu, were not even eleven.

“The Academy’s new term starts today so I’m going to have a look.” He quickly stood up before Su Yan could open her mouth to speak and ran away from the main hall as if he was fleeing for his life.

Leaving the main hall, Huang Xiaolong did not stop until he came out of Tianxuan Mansion and headed in the direction of Cosmic Star Academy.

Reaching the Academy, when the students saw Xiaolong they all retreated to give way; their eyes filled awe and admiration, some

had elevated to idolization.

Xiaolong ignored the whispers along the way and walked all the way to this classroom. The moment he stepped into the room, the noisy classroom became quiet immediately, and all the students stood up straight.

Including that Jiang Teng. As Huang Xiaolong continued to walk in, Jiang Teng jumped out from his seat and retreated to the back of the classroom, trembling in fright. “Huang Xiaolong, what do you want to do?” Very obvious, he ate enough fists from Huang Xiaolong that he developed a traumatic fear towards Huang Xiaolong.

Chapter 91: Breakthrough to the Seventh Order

Huang Xiaolong saw Jiang Teng's reaction, and he couldn't help but shake his head in a helpless smile; was he that horrible? Ignoring Jiang Teng, Huang Xiaolong came to his seat and sat down.

Although Huang Xiaolong rarely attended class in the last term, no one dared to occupy his place and it remained reserved.

"Xiaolong!" Li Lu was very happy seeing Huang Xiaolong, and two lovely dimples appeared on her face as she called out.

Huang Xiaolong nodded in greeting; Li Lu seemed to have lost some weight in these two months, but the cute dimples on her face remained the same.

Even after a long time Xiaolong had sat down, Jiang Teng was still too frightened to return to his own seat until Xiong Meiqi arrived.

Noticing Huang Xiaolong in the classroom, Xiong Meiqi was a little surprised and a little awkward. During the class's lecture, she was absent-minded throughout and frequently stopped in mid-sentences, forgetting what she was saying numerous times.

Huang Xiaolong left the classroom after one lesson and went to the library.

Since he found out the Asura's Gate headquarters was in Starcloud Continent, he wanted to search more information about it.

The day passed quickly while Huang Xiaolong spent the time in the library.

When Huang Xiaolong came out, it was already midday. It had been slightly over a month since the New Year, but the sunlight

was stronger and it was warm as it fell on the skin.

Returning to Tianxuan Mansion, he assumed the two little guys had gone out to play yet again since there was no shadow of the two around the mansion.

Even the little violet monkey was not around. The little violet monkey would run to the Silvermoon Forest to kill demonic beasts and eat their beast cores for cultivation, showing up in the mansion from time to time.

The three little guys were not in, but his parents were; going into their courtyard, Huang Xiaolong passed an internal force cultivation technique to them and reminded them to practice diligently.

His parents' cultivation achievements were limited by the strength of their martial spirits and the chances of them breaking into Xiantian realm were slim. However, things were different with the support of internal force cultivation as this largely increases their chances of entering the Xiantian realm.

For example, Huang Xiaolong. When his Body Metamorphoses Scripture reached the Tenth Stage, he could be considered a Xiantian expert in terms of internal force.

Xiaolong estimated an internal force Xiantian expert possessed a similar level of strength to this world's Xiantian experts.

Huang Peng and Su Yan were ecstatic when they heard Huang Xiaolong say that practicing the internal force cultivation technique that he gave them would allow them to advance into the Xiantian realm.

After passing the cultivation technique to his parents, Xiaolong described in detail the situation that may arise while cultivating and the more difficult parts that were harder to comprehend.

It was more than two hours later when Huang Xiaolong left his parents' courtyard to return to his own yard where he continued

with his own practice of Asura Tactics and Wrath of the Nether King.

Time flowed fast as another month had passed.

Basically, in this one month's time, Xiaolong did not step out the door of his courtyard, as every moment was spent either on the Asura Tactics, the Body Metamorphosis Scripture, or the Wrath of the Nether King.

On this night, like usual, Xiaolong was sitting on the cold jade bed practicing the Asura Tactics. The hazy moonlight shone into the room onto a black dragon and a blue dragon that were floating behind Huang Xiaolong, greedily devouring the netherworld spiritual energy rushing down from the space above. The battle qi in Xiaolong's body had started to roar and surge in his meridians.

The Linglong Treasure Pagoda was also floating right above Huang Xiaolong's head.

Again and again, as Xiaolong continued to run the Asura Tactics, the battle qi coursed through his meridians faster and faster, rolling continuously and crashing against the ever-thinning Seventh Order barrier.

Xiaolong didn't know how long this went on, when his body suddenly shuddered. A tiny crack sounded that only he could hear: the Seventh Order Barrier was finally broken! The netherworld battle qi rushed joyfully forward into the Seventh Order meridians' route, and in Huang Xiaolong's heart position, a Qi Sea was formed. The netherworld battle qi rushed endlessly into the Seventh Order meridians and gathered in the newly formed Qi Sea in his heart.

By breaking through to the Seventh Order and forming the Qi Sea, there was an abundant amount of battle qi within the body. If the battle qi in the meridians was like a small river, now, the battle qi in the Qi Sea was like a vast ocean.

The moment the barrier was broken, the black dragon and the blue dragon behind Huang Xiaolong evolved in a heartbeat. The twin dragons' bodies grew bigger, the black and blue scales became denser and the most amazing thing was another claw grew out from the initial four, and they both turned into five-clawed dragons. Two dragon heads roared towards the heavens as the dragons' terrifying oppressive aura swept out from the room.

Xiaolong's body was shrouded in the flickering glow for a long time, like a light barrier around him.

Huang Xiaolong was thrilled; finally, he broke through the Seventh Order!

Houtian Seventh Order. Many were stuck at either one of the two dividing lines: one was the Fourth Order and the other was the Seventh Order. The majority of the people cultivated for decades to break through to the Seventh Order, and some had remained stuck forever below the Seventh Order.

In the kingdoms' small towns, a Seventh Order like Xiaolong could be considered as the 'king'.

But at this moment in time, Xiaolong had yet to reach eleven years old.

According to what he knew, the person who built Duanren Empire, the Duanren Emperor, had advanced to the Seventh Order at age thirteen.

Suppressing his happiness, he continued to run Asura's Tactics, refining the netherworld spiritual energy in his body. After the black and blue dragons evolved, their speed of absorbing the netherworld spiritual energy had become three times faster compared to when he was at peak late-Sixth Order!

At first, when Xiaolong advanced, his Qi Sea was an empty ocean during the drought season. As he pushed forward, refining the netherworld spiritual energy, his battle qi reserve in the Qi Sea

gradually increased.

At the same time, the netherworld battle qi was refining his muscles, flesh, tendons and skin.

Before the Seventh Order, the battle qi wasn't able to strengthen the outer layer of the body. This was something possible after someone had broken through to the Seventh Order.

When the morning sunlight graced the great earth, Huang Xiaolong ended his practice and got up from the cold jade bed. He let out a loud shout towards the sky to express the joy in his heart for advancing to the Seventh Order.

After one night of practice and battle qi tempering, he could feel the difference on his skin; this was something new, not only that, all his muscles and even his flesh was firmer while his tendons became stronger.

It was said that a Tenth Order warrior's outer layer was stronger than a cow leather, muscles harder than steel stone, tendons having the explosive power of a spring, extremely fierce sounding.

"Hmm, already a Seventh Order, I wonder what I look like after a soul transformation?" Huang Xiaolong thought and walked out from his room to the yard. Calling out both the black and blue dragons, Huang Xiaolong initiated the soul transformation process. Instantly, black and blue lights broke out and disappeared in a less than a second, wrapping themselves over Huang Xiaolong's body, beginning the fusion.

It began with his arms: a fine layer of dragon scales covered over Huang Xiaolong's skin; on the left hand, there were black-colored dragon scales, and on his right hand were glittering blue dragon scales, spreading to his whole body apart from the face area. Huang Xiaolong didn't feel the slightest discomfort, even when his whole body was covered in a layer of dragon scales as if they had always been one entity and he could obviously feel his outer defense had reached a new threshold.

Very strong!

This was the first word that jumped into Huang Xiaolong's mind during his first soul transformation with his twin martial spirits. And he liked this feeling very much.

After the soul transformation, the two dragons' heads looked like they were tattooed on his back, exuding a majestic aura.

At the same time, there were changes to Xiaolong's pupils; his left eye was entirely black and his right pupil was blue.

Huang Xiaolong's fist suddenly struck out, and whistling wind sounded as it cut across space swiftly and the result was a shattered false mountain dozen meters away, leaving a pile of broken pieces of small rocks and gravel.

Chapter 92: Opening the First Layer of Linglong Treasure Pagoda

A brief moment later, Xiaolong canceled the soul transformation. Both the blue and black dragon scales on his arms as well as the two tattooed-like dragon heads on his back disappeared. Exhaustion hit him all of a sudden.

Although soul transformation increased his power and strength by many folds, it also consumed a large amount of battle qi; moreover, he had just advanced to the Seventh Order.

After Huang Xiaolong returned to his normal self, tiny blue dots of lights shimmered around his body, and as they shone, the exhaustion Huang Xiaolong felt due to the soul transformation vanished instantly. His battle qi along his meridians recovered in a short few seconds.

This was Huang Xiaolong martial spirit's third ability after breaking through to the Seventh Order: Instant Recovery!

Instant Recovery!

Roughly a few breaths' time, Huang Xiaolong had fully recovered the depleted battle qi!

Although it needed ten seconds' time to fully recover his battle qi, it was already a heaven-defying level ability. From a certain aspect, this Instant Recovery was stronger than Space Concealment and Phantom Shadow.

Combining Instant Recovery with Space Concealment, Huang Xiaolong needn't worry about the side effect of depleted battle qi.

Well, the only 'misfortune' for this ability was it can only recover battle qi and not heal injuries.

Ten seconds later, Xiaolong's battle qi had fully recovered; he vanished right on the spot and vanishing along with him was the

chair next to him. Ten breaths' time later, he reappeared from the space.

Coming out from the space concealment, Huang Xiaolong continued to test the ability, appearing and disappearing meters away, and in the blink of an eye, he was more than ten meters from the original spot.

After the second evolution, other than awakening a third ability, the previous two abilities were strengthened.

Before, entering the concealment space, he could only go in alone whereas now, he could bring another person. And with Phantom Shadow ability, he could actually shift his position with his will within a ten meters range, teleportation. His speed was twice as fast the one Lu Kai possessed with his Sky Peng martial spirit!

Huang Xiaolong inhaled deeply while his heart was rejoicing. He didn't expect he would have a new ability after his martial spirits evolved a second time and the first two had such an improvement.

Then, he called out the Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

According to what Yu Ming had said, he could open the first layer once he broke through to the Seventh Order.

Huang Xiaolong initiated the netherworld battle qi on both palms and as per Yu Ming's instruction, sent his battle qi into the pagoda. When the netherworld battle qi entered the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, it shone brightly and absorbed Huang Xiaolong's battle qi. He was somewhat taken aback by the reaction, and without warning, his eyes blurred as he appeared in a different space.

This space was not big, merely several hundred square meters with a height of ten meters. In the four directions were walls that were made of unknown material.

"This is the first floor space inside the Linglong Treasure Pagoda?" Huang Xiaolong surveyed around wide-eyed; this situation was not consistent with Yu Ming's description.

This Linglong Treasure Pagoda's space actually allows the owner to enter inside?

Doesn't this mean....!

Getting over his shock, he was more than thrilled because he noticed the spiritual aura within the Linglong Treasure Pagoda was thicker and much purer than the outside. Furthermore, up above the space, scuds of fire dragon qi flowed upwards, forming groups of thick fire dragon qi clouds. If he cultivated inside this space, absorbing the fire dragon qi clouds, it would be far more effective than cultivating in the Dragon Flame Valley.

Floating above these clouds were thumb-sized red beads, and they were shiny as they reflected the light like the twinkling stars in the night sky. However, the stars were white, and these beads glittered a fiery-red.

"Fire Dragon Pearl!" A thought flashed across Huang Xiaolong's brain.

This must be the Fire Dragon Pearl that Yu Ming talked about!

One, two, three!

Huang Xiaolong slowly counted one by one and came up to a hundred and eight!

His eyes lit up, one hundred and eight Fire Dragon Pearl!

This number was greatly out of his expectation. This amount of Fire Dragon Pearls was enough for himself to cultivate with for some time and even distribute some to his parents and little siblings.

Suddenly at this point, a coruscating fire-red glow fell on Huang Xiaolong and shrouded over him before he could react. Subsequently, in Xiaolong's mind, a physique cultivation technique appeared with information about the Golden Linglong Body.

The Golden Linglong Body had a total of nine layers and every layer brought about a mythical effect, and when one reached the ninth layer to achieve the Linglong Treasure Body, the person's body would be as resilient as the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, nearing invincible.

Huang Xiaolong repeated the mantra once in his mind and seconds later, he sat down cross-legged and started practicing. In the blink of an eye, a layer of fiery-red golden light similar to the Linglong Treasure Pagoda burst out from Huang Xiaolong's body.

A few hours later, Huang Xiaolong finally stopped. During these few hours of practice, Huang Xiaolong observed that there was a mystical force strengthening his muscles, bones, tendons, and the surface of his skin, improving his overall defense.

After stopping his practice, Huang Xiaolong turned his attention to the glittering red pearls hanging above the thick red clouds. With a thought, his right hand teleported one of the Fire Dragon Pearls.

On his palm, the Fire Dragon Pearl felt a little hot, like a fire pearl burning at fifty to sixty degrees celsius.

Hang Xiaolong opened his mouth and threw the fire-red pearl into his mouth— the moment the Fire Dragon Pearl reached his stomach, it turned into a hot stream of energy that rushed into every corner of his body.

Sensing this, Xiaolong quickly calmed down again and ran the Asura Tactics to refine the stream of hot energy. The netherworld battle qi in his meridians became active, surging and crashing the entire time while the dark gray color started to change slowly to a light gray.

The same thing process emerged again, just like the time he was cultivating in the Dragon Flame Valley. Black imprities mixed with blood formed a layer over his skin, and these impurities were hidden deep down inside of his body instead of the normal ones.

Another few hours passed.

A layer of hardened blood and waste covered Huang Xiaolong.

One day passed and the layer of impurities fell off as a new layer of waste was dispelled again, and the process repeated itself once more.

After five days, it stopped.

Huang Xiaolong took one day's time to fully refine one Fire Dragon Pearl and each time he finished one, he would take another pearl down from the clouds as he continued to swallow and cultivate. In ten days' time, he had refined ten Fire Dragon Pearls. He stopped when he finished the tenth pearl and stood up, feeling immensely relaxed and comfortable from head to toe, akin to throwing away a hundred jin burden.

Ten days of practice resulted in Huang Xiaolong's strength improving again, nearing peak early-Seventh Order.

According to Xiaolong's estimation, if he continued to stay and practice in the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space while swallowing the Fire Dragon Pearls, in another two weeks' time, he could reach peak early-Seventh Order, and given two months' time – mid-Seventh Order.

However, with this cultivation speed, even if he monopolized all one hundred and eight Fire Dragon pearls, it could only last him three to four months.

That, and the speed at which the Linglong Treasure Pagoda condensed one pearl, even ten days were not sufficient to complete one. Thus, Huang Xiaolong had to think of a method that would speed up the process.

Chapter 93: Class Advancement Test

Huang Xiaolong stared up at the litter of Fire Dragon Pearls and a thought suddenly flashed across his mind– he took out a cycad fruit from the Asura Ring.

Without warning, a suction force came from the pagoda, and streams of spiritual energy drilled out from the cycad fruit. Before Huang Xiaolong's eyes, the cycad fruit dried up, wrinkled and deflated in front of his eyes, before finally vanishing into thin air.

And above him, after the spiritual energy from the cycad fruit was absorbed, fire dragon qi swirled rapidly, showing signs of condensing a new Fire Dragon Pearl.

Watching this phenomenon, Huang Xiaolong's heart was delighted: sure enough, this method works.

Following that, Huang Xiaolong took out another cycad fruit. Just like what happened previously, the cycad fruit was sucked empty of the spiritual energy within it and vanished, swallowed by the pagoda. Huang Xiaolong continued to take out one cycad fruit after another, and after the number had surpassed ten, a new Fire Dragon Pearl was successfully formed, hanging above the clouds.

Staring at the newly condensed Fire Dragon Pearl, Huang Xiaolong felt like crying. Now, he knew that cycad fruits and possibly other elixirs could speed up the time of condensing a Fire Dragon Pearl, but the expense was too big.

More than ten cycad fruits!

Xiaolong only had less than twenty cycad fruits left in his spatial Asura Ring.

Although these types of herb and fruit elixirs could be bought from auctions and trading houses, the prices were somewhat scary. Not to mention Huang Xiaolong, probably not even the kingdom's ruler, King Lu Zhe could afford it on a long term basis.

Next, Xiaolong took out over a hundred Battle Qi Dan, and after absorbing all of them, the pagoda finally condensed out one Fire Dragon Pearl.

More than one hundred Battle Qi Dan was equivalent to one Fire Dragon Pearl; this amount was more or less the same of the ten cycad fruits.

I wonder if a demonic beast's beast core has an effect. Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong thought of a possibility and wondered to himself.

However, there was no beast core in his ring.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong came out from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space and headed to the main hall. Calling Fei Hou, he gave Fei Hou one hundred thousand gold coins tasking him to purchase beast cores from auction and trading houses.

Even though Fei Hou was puzzled with Huang Xiaolong's request of buying so many beast cores, he dared not ask too many questions.

Roughly one hour later Fei Hou returned to the mansion and as per Huang Xiaolong's order, he procured more than forty pieces of Stage Seven beast cores.

Huang Xiaolong was looking forward to testing out his theory; after he got the items from Fei Hou, Huang Xiaolong hurried back to his room and entered the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space, taking out all the Stage Seven beast cores.

Just like what Huang Xiaolong guessed earlier, the pagoda could also absorb the violent demonic energy inside beast cores, and very soon, the pagoda space had sucked out all the energy from the forty plus beast cores that Fei Hou brought back. These beast cores turned into dull, gray ash, and disappeared.

And the space that had absorbed more than forty demonic beast cores' energy and condensed out two new Fire Dragon Pearls.

Seeing this result, Xiaolong breathed out in relief. This result was

still acceptable to him, less than fifty beast cores in exchange for two Fire Dragon Pearls, meaning fifty thousand gold coins for one Fire Dragon Pearl

This was way more cost effective than using cycad fruits or spirit dans.

Still, fifty thousand gold coins was no a small sum, and he decided to enter the Silvermoon Forest himself to hunt for Stage Seven demonic beasts.

And this time, the duration spent inside the Silvermoon Forest would be longer than the last time, Huang Xiaolong decided before he headed towards the Silvermoon Forest to kill demonic beasts, he would make a trip to the Academy first. He wanted to request for a class advancement test into the Second Year class since he had a breakthrough to Seventh Order.

Early next morning, Huang Xiaolong came to the Cosmic Star Academy and went directly to the Principal's room. Actually, the matter regarding class advancements usually belonged to the class teachers, but by the time it was approved, six months would have gone by; if he went through Sun Zhang or Xiong Cu directly, it would save him a lot of time and trouble.

When Huang Xiaolong arrived at the Principal's room, coincidentally, both Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were inside.

Both were a little surprised seeing Huang Xiaolong, and then both stood up with smiling faces.

"Xiaolong, how come you have the free time to come over and look for us two old fellows?" Sun Zhang grinned and asked, "Did you come across some problems in your practice?"

Xiong Chu was also smiling, "Whatever problems you have, be at ease and tell us."

The two of them thought Huang Xiaolong's abrupt visit was due him coming across cultivation problems. Thus, he came over

to ask them for guidance.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, clarifying “I came because I wanted to request for the class advancement test.”

“Request for the Second Year class advancement test?!” Both old fellows blanked for a moment; Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu exchanged a glance, resulting in four widened eyes staring back at each other in shock.

“You...you’re saying you have broken through to the Seventh Order?!” Sun Zhang blurted out; not half a year had passed since the Academy competition ended– even if Huang Xiaolong had taken the Xingyao Dan and Qi Sea Dan, it was impossible for him to advance in such a short time! According to their secret estimate, Huang Xiaolong needed at least one year to do so.

Xiong Chu also had an inconceivable expression on his face as he stared at Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, reaffirming what he had just said, “That is correct.” And he released his battle qi energy outward.

“Seventh Order! It really is the Seventh Order!” When Huang Xiaolong released his battle qi outside his body, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu who found it hard to believe initially and they broke out in excitement.

It was quite sometime later before the two old fellows recovered their dignified image.

Still, both of them scrutinized Huang Xiaolong with weird looks on their faces.

They didn’t expect that in less than four months, just slightly over three, Xiaolong would throw them another wonderful surprise.

If this was Huang Xiaolong’s cultivation speed, he could probably win the Academy’s overall champion before ten years’ time and represent Cosmic Star Academy in the Duanren Empire’s Battle of the Imperial City.

“Then, my request on the class advance test...?” Seeing that Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu just stood there and stared at him without an answer, Huang Xiaolong’s brows creased and prodded them.

Hearing Huang Xiaolong speak, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu realized their gaffe, coming to their senses.

“Xiaolong ah, I didn’t expect you would breakthrough Seventh Order so soon!” Sun Zhang was smiling as if spring had arrived as he looked at Huang Xiaolong, “Your request for class advancement test, we approve. Let’s do it this way, tomorrow, the Second Year Class Six is going near the border to kill some bandits, you follow along with the Second Year Class Six. As long as you can kill ten bandits, you pass the test.”

“Prince Lu Kai also requested for the class advancement test two days ago,” At this time, Xiong Chu informed Huang Xiaolong, “Tomorrow, like you, he would be joining the Second Year Class Six to kill bandits at the kingdom’s border.”

Lu Kai is also going? Huang Xiaolong was taken aback by the news, but he just nodded and bid farewell to the two old fellows.

After Huang Xiaolong had left Sun Zhang’s room, they sent Huang Xiaolong out personally; watching Huang Xiaolong’s back as he walked away until he vanished from view did the two look away.

“Now, I’ll eagerly anticipate what the little guy will achieve in ten years!” Sun Zhang exclaimed.

Xiong Chu agreed, “Perhaps a hundred years later, our Cosmic Star Academy would need this little guy’s care.”

Sun Zhang nodded his head, thinking about this matter pensively.

Huang Xiaolong headed straight back to Tianxuan Mansion, not bothering to attend class after he left the Principal’s room. Entering the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space, he continued to

practice using the Fire Dragon Pearls.

One day passed.

On the second morning, Xiaolong once again came to the Academy and waited at the square. He noted the Second Year Class Six students were already gathered, and he could recognize one of them, the student who won the Class Six battle, Ye Yong. Ye Yong was one of the people who entered the Dragon Flame Valley.

Chapter 94: Strange Little Town

As Huang Xiaolong walked towards the group, all the students turned their heads, looking over to his direction with complex emotions evident in their eyes. After all, Huang Xiaolong had advanced to the Seventh Order and requested for a class advancement test. Yesterday, not long after Huang Xiaolong returned to Tianxuan Mansion, the news had spread throughout the Cosmic Star Academy.

Once again, Huang Xiaolong had become the center of attention in Cosmic Star Academy.

Ye Yong walked out from the group of students towards Huang Xiaolong, and laughed when he came before Huang Xiaolong, "Xiaolong, I didn't expect since we last meet, not even three months had passed and you have already broken through to the Seventh Order!"

"I was lucky." Huang Xiaolong said.

Lucky? Ye Yong shook his head. If being lucky could allow one to advance into the Seventh Order, then the majority of people in the Martial Spirit World would not be stuck in the Fourth Order, Fifth Order, or the Sixth Order for their entire lives.

Breaking through to the Seventh Order required more than luck.

At this time, from some distance away, Lu Kai arrived, accompanied by a team of palace guards.

Arriving at the square, Lu Kai did not feel it was strange seeing Xiaolong's presence; apparently, he too had heard about Huang Xiaolong's breakthrough and his request for the assessment.

Looking at Huang Xiaolong, Lu Kai felt complicated.

Once both of them passed this class advancement test, they would be promoted to the Second Year's Class Six, becoming classmates.

“Let’s compete again in this assessment, what do you think?” Lu Kai looked at Huang Xiaolong, and baited, “A bet of three hundred thousand gold coins!”

“Three hundred thousand? Very well, what are we competing in?” Somebody wanted to gift him three hundred thousand gold coins, so of course Huang Xiaolong would not refuse.

“Since the assessment this time is to kill bandits, then we shall compete and see who kills the most bandits.” Lu Kai said in a sullen voice. He lost to Huang Xiaolong during the Academy competition; however, killing bandits did not solely rely on strength, and Lu Kai did not think he would lose to Xiaolong in killing more bandits.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, indicating he agreed with Lu Kai’s proposal.

Shortly after that, all students were gathered and the Second Year Class Six’s teacher was also a beautiful female teacher called Chen Feirong. Chen Feirong was a different type compared to Xiong Meiqi; while the latter was cold with an arrogant bearing, Chen Feirong was like a fresh, gentle white lily. Her every move was soft and gentle and a smile graced her face as she spoke, giving a calm feeling.

This time, the task of killing bandits near the border was led by her.

Chen Feirong smiled at Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai when she came to the square. Both Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai were ‘celebrities’ of the Academy, and of course she could recognize them both.

Yesterday, Principal Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu called her over to the Principal’s room and with a deadpan, somber face, they emphasized that no matter what, she must ensure the safety of Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai during this trip.

And due to this very reason, other than her leading the team, there were two other Tenth Order teachers accompanying them.

“Since everyone is here, let’s depart!” Chen Feirong ordered.

A little over one hour later, the group had left the Royal City area, heading in the direction of one of the borders area.

Half a month had passed.

“Everyone be alert. The small towns in this area are frequent places the bandits appear. Although these bandits’ strength is not very high, they always come out in large numbers amassing close to a hundred people at a time and they are extremely cruel. When you come across them, all of you must not display any mercy!” Standing before the desolate entrance of a small town, Chen Feirong reminded the students of this warning.

After traveling for two weeks, they finally reached the destination point– the junction between the Luo Tong Kingdom and the Baolong Kingdom.

According to Chen Feirong, these bandits came from the Baolong Kingdom, sneaking past to the Luo Tong Kingdom’s army patrol to the Luo Tong Kingdom’s border towns, killing, robbing, and kidnapping people. Once these bandits had robbed a place, they would quickly retreat back into the Baolong Kingdom’s territory, causing a huge headache for the border soldiers.

After Chen Feirong warned the students, she led them into the desolate looking little town.

In the quiet little town, the streets were empty with not even the shadow of a person; the doors of every store and house were shut tightly as the silence became eery in the students’ minds. Occasionally, black smoke could be seen rising from some random buildings.

A while later, Chen Feirong split the students into three teams led by her and the other two teachers. Each group had roughly

twenty-something students. Each team would act separately and regroup at the town entrance; whichever group found the bandits was to release the signal to inform the others of their position.

Both Lu Kai and Huang Xiaolong were arranged into the same team led by Chen Feirong.

The students followed Chen Feirong from behind as they continued onward along the streets. One hour later, they still had yet to see any bandits. The whole town was blanketed in an atmosphere of desolation, hopelessness, and something else, something strange.

“Strange, where did the people in this small town go? Why can’t we find even one person?” Ye Yong who was on the same team as Huang Xiaolong frowned and asked out loud.

“Could everyone have died? If that is the case, where are the bodies?” Lu Kai interjected.

Not only there were people, there weren’t any corpses either. There were no traces of fighting or blood splatters as if all the people in the small town had vanished into thin air.

Huang Xiaolong’s brows creased into a furrow.

However, the group continued onward, and when the team came to the north side of the small town, suddenly, Xiaolong stopped. This is...? The smell of blood! Yes, this is the smell of blood!

The smell of blood was extremely light, but Huang Xiaolong could clearly smell it and he was not wrong in his judgment. Ever since he broke through to the Seventh Order and his martial spirits evolved for the second time, his hearing ability and sense of smell had improved exponentially.

Lu Kai and Ye Yong noticed Huang Xiaolong’s sudden reaction and were doubtful in their hearts. And at this point, without warning, Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette dashed forward, shocking the rest of the team.

“Huang Xiaolong!!” Chen Feirong cried out. She, Lu Kai, and everyone else also sped up.

Not long after Huang Xiaolong’s abrupt sprint, up ahead on the same street, he saw two middle-aged men in peculiar clothing. The two middle-aged men looked up when they saw Huang Xiaolong as well as Chen Feirong, and twenty over people at the back and they panicked. Turning around, they wanted to run.

Prior to this, Chen Feirong had described the characteristics of the bandits’ clothing to them; from the way these two middle-aged men were dressed and their hasty retreat, there was no doubt they are part of the Baolong Kingdom’s bandits that came across the border.

“Want to escape?” Watching their actions, Huang Xiaolong let out a cold smirk. In an instant, his martial spirit’s Phantom Shadow ability was initiated, and in a flash, he had crossed the ten-meter distance between him and the two men. Close to him, Huang Xiaolong swung his blades, and a cold, sharp light slit across one of the men’s throat. Huang Xiaolong also punched the other man, sending him flying, but keeping him alive.

Huang Xiaolong came to the spot where the man landed, and his voice was filled with iciness as he questioned him: “Talk. Where are the town’s people?”

That middle-aged man was terribly frightened and he cried out, “Don’t kill me! I’ll talk! The town’s people were herded to the square up ahead!” He pointed to a direction in front.

However, just as he finished speaking, Huang Xiaolong pointed a finger at his forehead, and it pierced through the temple.

Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette flashed again in the direction the man had pointed.

And at this point, Chen Feirong and the students arrived and seeing the two lifeless bodies, she ordered to Ye Yong: “Quick,

release the signal to notify the other two teams!”

“Yes, Teacher!” Ye Yong answered, quickly taking out a smoke ball and crushing it towards the sky. In less than a second, a blue colored light shot up the sky.

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong had rushed to the aforementioned square and came before an open space that could accommodate a few thousand people, and bodies were strewn everywhere. Some of these bodies had all four limbs cut off, some were headless, and some had their intestines dug out.

These bodies were what used to be the town’s people.

The smell of blood curdled in the air.

And on the square, some hundreds of bandits were gripping sharp blades in the midst of their massacre of the town’s people. Mournful wails resounded in the square. This group of bandits actually numbered close to three hundred!

Chapter 95: The Martial Ning Family

Xiaolong rushed to the square and saw this bloody scene– a strong fury erupted in his heart, and both of his fists clenched tightly as a sharp killing intent broke out from his eyes.

Subsequently, Chen Feirong, Lu Kai, Ye Yong, and the rest of the students arrived at the square, and all of them were equally furious at the picture before them.

When the big group arrived, the bandits on the other side that were immersed in the joy of slaughter suddenly stopped and turned around and looked at the new guests.

“The Cosmic Star Academy?” A middle-aged bandit that wore an elongated black hat covering half his face walked out from the group; his eyes swept over the other side and when his gaze fell on Chen Feirong’s curvaceous body, the middle-aged bandit chuckled lecherously, “I just said there isn’t one decent woman in this little town, yet I didn’t expect they would send one here now!”

“Brothers, after this we can enjoy ourselves! After I am done, then it is your turn!”

“Thanks, Head!”

In an instant, excited cheers broke out from the three hundred over bandits.

Chen Feirong delicate face was angered, turning green and red, and her beautiful eyes glowered at the other side.

Seeing this, the Bandit Head middle-aged man wearing the elongated black hat smiled even wider, “Little slut, in a moment, us brothers will surely pleasure you, don’t look so anxious!” Finished saying that, two hands waved and the three hundred over bandits spread out and surrounded the small twenty people in the middle.

Huang Xiaolong’s cold gaze swept over the surrounding bandits.

At this time, the Bandit Head's cold voice rang out, "Leave the women alive, kill all the men!" As the other side instructed, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette moved at the same instant while gripping the Blades of Asura in his hands.

Screams sounded from the opposite side with a swing of his blades.

And Lu Kai, Ye Yong, as well as the others also started to attack.

Chen Feirong killed several bandits that rushed over with a hand print; she leaped up and her palm aimed to strike the Bandit Head.

Watching Chen Feirong coming at him, the Bandit Head snickered; one of his hand signaled his cronies: "Capture the little slut; remember, don't hurt her. Otherwise, I won't be able to play to my heart's content later."

The bandit cronies acknowledged him in loud voices and swarmed towards Chen Feirong.

Although Chen Feirong was a Ninth Order warrior, a late-Ninth Order at that, the number of bandits besieging her was too many despite having no Ninth Order warrior amongst them. Most of them were of the Seventh Order and a few were Eighth Order warriors. These Eighth Order bandits attacked Chen Feirong together, making her flustered in confusion.

Chen Feirong had an ugly expression on her delicate face as she had not expected to run into such a big group of bandits that had such strength. In previous incidents, these kind of bandits that crossed the border from the Baolong Kingdom consisted of no more than a hundred men and at most, maybe one or two Eighth Order. Sometimes, even Seventh Order bandits were rare and the average strength were just Sixth Orders.

Her silhouette dodged swiftly like a floating cloud, avoiding the dozen Eight Order bandits' attacks. Taking a quick glance around, she saw Lu Kai and Ye Yong. In fact, all the students were sieged by

a large number of bandits, and each of them was in an extremely dangerous situation.

But when her eyes found Huang Xiaolong, she was stunned as she saw Huang Xiaolong's shadow flickering randomly amongst the bandits whilst swinging a pair of cold looking blades. With every swing, there surely would have been two bandits screaming and falling to the ground, and every attack targeted a vital point, taking lives without needing a second attack. There was no exception, even if the opponent was a mid or late-Seventh Order bandit.

Huang Xiaolong's speed had reached a degree that dumbfounded people.

Chen Feirong looked wide-eyed at Huang Xiaolong with unspeakable shock in her heart; she could tell Huang Xiaolong's speed far surpassed the average peak late-Seventh Order.

However, this was not the time for shock and she did not have the luxury of time to ponder why Huang Xiaolong had such an amazing speed. She shouted, "Everyone, release your martial spirits! Spare no effort and hold on for another five minutes!"

Hold on five minutes and the other two teams will arrive; five minutes and they would be safe!

Chen Feirong's order reverberated and the students including Lu Kai and Ye Yong called out their martial spirits and soul transformed without delay. However, the surrounding bandits followed their actions, calling out their martial spirits and soul transformed.

The Bandit Head sneered as he stood at one side watching the scene, and then, his sight focused on Huang Xiaolong.

He had noticed the situation around Huang Xiaolong, watching bandits fall one by one under Huang Xiaolong's blades, and a sharp cruel light shone in his eyes. Suddenly, the Bandit Head leaped out,

aiming a palm print at Huang Xiaolong's back.

“Destruction Qi Palm!”

“Little bastard, go die for me!”

A big palm print whistled across space; in the middle of the palm print was a concentration of violent destructive qi like the eye of a hurricane.

“Xiaolong, watch out!” Noticing this, Lu Kai, Ye Yong, and some of the students shouted in warning.

Chen Feirong's expression worsened seeing this. She was well aware of Huang Xiaolong's importance; it could be said, in this task to kill bandits, mishaps are allowed to happen to all of them except for Huang Xiaolong.

“Roll away!” Chen Feirong was blocked by ten or so Eighth Order bandits, and seeing that violent palm print that was about to hit Huang Xiaolong, she roared with fury. A white coruscating light flashed and at the same time, something like pillows of cloud appeared, but its color was an icy transparent blue.

When the pillow of clouds emerged, the surrounding temperature dropped to freezing, akin to an arctic winter.

This was Chen Feirong's martial spirit, Ice Cloud!

It fell into the same category as Fei Hou's martial spirit, one that derived from nature.

Calling out her martial spirit, Chen Feirong's palms struck the void in four directions.

“Ice-Sealed World!”

Where the palm hit, the airflow actually froze and condensed into numerous icicles; the dozen Eighth Order bandits that were ganging up on her immediately retreated in haste.

Even though Chen Feirong successfully forced these bandits to retreat, there wasn't enough time for her to rescue Huang

Xiaolong; watching as the Bandit Head's palm print was about to hit Huang Xiaolong's back, Lu Kai, Chen Feirong, and the other students' heart tightened, but Huang Xiaolong suddenly vanished. The attack fell on empty air, flipping the little town residents' corpses off the square ground.

The smile on the Bandit Head stiffened.

While everyone was stupefied at the result, a sudden anguish scream pulled everyone back. Turning towards the direction of the scream, they saw Huang Xiaolong ten meters away from his original spot and another two bandits fell under Huang Xiaolong's blades.

Ignoring the surprised expression directed at him, Xiaolong's blades continued to draw blood without calling out his martial spirit.

“Kill! Kill that punk!” After a few more bandits died, the Bandit Head finally regained his focus, and his face ugly as he pointed a finger at Huang Xiaolong while thundering his orders. He flashed and disappeared, once again targeting Huang Xiaolong with a second palm strike. Unfortunately, when he got close enough to Huang Xiaolong, a silhouette rushed out of nowhere and hit the Bandit Head, causing him to tumble away and crash severely on the ground.

That person was one of the Tenth Order Cosmic Star Academy teachers who rushed over after seeing the signal Ye Yong released to the sky.

Seeing that reinforcement had arrived, Chen Feirong finally relaxed a little.

At this point, the rest of the other teams' students and the other Tenth Order teacher had also reached the square.

With the two Tenth Order warriors entering the scene, the Eighth Order bandits laying siege on Chen Feirong were easily

dealt with, and a short while later, over three hundred bandits were ‘solved’ by Huang Xiaolong and the students.

In the end, only the Bandit Head remained.

Chen Feirong slowly stepped towards the Bandit Head with her sword in her hand and an icy expression on her face.

“I am from the Baolong Kingdom’s Martial Ning Family and my Big Brother is Martial Ning Family’s Patriarch; little slut, you dare to kill me?” The Bandit Head howled when he saw Chen Feirong coming towards him with a sword in hand.

Martial Ning Family? Everyone present was startled.

This Martial Ning Family was the first family of the Baolong Empire; this group of bandits was actually supported by the Martial Ning Family? No wonder their average strength was so high, incomparable to those previous bandit groups.

Before anyone could react, the Blades of Asura in Huang Xiaolong’s hands slashed across his throat, and the Bandit Head grasped at his own throat while looking at Huang Xiaolong with disbelief.

“I am Cosmic Star Academy’s Huang Xiaolong.” Huang Xiaolong ‘introduced’ himself.

Baolong Kingdom’s Martial Ning Family? So what?

Chapter 96: Arrest Him

Moments after Huang Xiaolong slit the throat of the Bandit Head, the ground started to shake and within seconds came the sounds of soldiers and of neighing horses. It seems like the Luo Tong Kingdom's border garrison army arrived.

Just like how it was on Earth in his previous life, the police always comes after problems were solved.

A short while later, about a thousand soldiers from two brigades surrounded Huang Xiaolong and the rest. These soldiers arrived at the square and saw the mountain of corpses from the townspeople and the bandits, and the expressions on their faces changed.

Although none of them knew what took place, each of them could guess roughly what happened.

“General Qin, look. That one looks like the Martial Ning Family's Ning Fei; the Martial Ning Family Patriarch's brother.” A Lieutenant General suddenly pointed at the Bandit Head's corpse while talking to General Qin Shi.

General Qin Shi's gaze followed the direction of the finger, and when he saw the Bandit Head's body, he frowned— yes, it was Ning Fei. This Ning Fei had crossed the border and did some crimes, but he escaped the last time, and this was the reason Qin Shi recognized Ning Fei.

“General Qin, with Ning Fei's death, this matter will be difficult to handle. Ning Wang would definitely pressure us through the Baolong Kingdom's King to make us handover the murderer.” That Lieutenant General said, and he added: “You see?”

Qin Shi nodded. If it was someone with no background then it was fine, but the one who died was Ning Fei, so it was bound to bring problems.

“Who killed him?” Qin Shi pointed at the Bandit Head and

snapped.

“I killed him.” Huang Xiaolong replied indifferently.

“Go capture him!” Qin Shi signaled the soldiers to him.

“Yes, General!”

And several soldiers surrounded Huang Xiaolong.

“Stop! You dare?!” Chen Feirong snapped angrily, and came up with the students and teachers from the Cosmic Star Academy, glaring with wrath at Qin Shi and the soldiers.

There was a faint cold smile on Huang Xiaolong as he watched Qin Shi, and his calm-voiced sounded, “According to the kingdom’s law, killing border bandits is a meritorious deed that will be awarded. So, I would like to ask, why would you not follow the kingdom’s law and want to capture me instead?”

Qin Shi choked on Huang Xiaolong’s words.

“Presumptuous! Little brat, you committed a cruel murder, yet you’re still dreaming of meritorious award?” Qin Shi had yet to speak before the Lieutenant General next to him had already flared up: “Come, arrest that little brat!”

However, before they could get close to Huang Xiaolong, those soldiers were slapped away by Chen Feirong and the two Tenth Order teachers.

“You actually dare to rebel?!” That Lieutenant General saw the three people obstructing his soldiers, and questioned them aloud, accusing Chen Feirong and the two teachers of a capital crime.

“What an audacious accusation!” At this point, a voice sounded.

“Who? Roll out here!” That Lieutenant General barked.

A path opened amongst the students as a person walked out to the front, and it was Prince Lu Kai. When Qin Shi saw Lu Kai, the skin of his face was taut with tension. However, the Lieutenant General did not recognize Lu Kai, “Go and arrest him together!”

“Stop!” Qin Shi quickly roared, and before the shocked eyes of the Lieutenant General and the soldiers, Qin Shi jumped down from his horse and arrived in front of Lu Kai in hurried steps. He knelt down on one knee and saluted: “Qin Shi greets His Highness Prince Lu Kai!”

His Royal Highness!

That Lieutenant General and the soldiers were shocked into a daze; recovering, each quickly alighted their horses and knelt down: “Saluting His Prince Highness!”

That Lieutenant General bowed so low he was practically kissing the ground in salute, and cold sweat trickled down the side of his face.

“All of you rise, but as for you, continue kneeling!” Lu Kai permitted Qin Shi and all the other soldiers to stand up except for that one Lieutenant General that was told to continue kneeling on the ground.

Qin Shi stood up and came up beside Lu Kai whereas Lu Kai observed the Lieutenant General with cold eyes, “You ordered to have me arrested?”

The beads of cold sweat on the Lieutenant General’s face grew bigger, and kowtowing ruthlessly, he pleaded, “I did not realize it was Your Royal Highness! I hope Your Royal Highness forgives this one’s mistake!”

Lu Kai continued, “You said we wanted to rebel?”

That Lieutenant General ashen instantly, not knowing how to answer; in his heart, he was already prepared to die.

Then, Lu Kai turned around and looked at Qin Shi, a look that made Qin Shi’s hair stand up in fear.

“You wanted to arrest him. Do you know who he is?” Lu Kai asked Qin Shi as his eyes indicated towards Huang Xiaolong. Qin Shi obediently looked towards Huang Xiaolong.

“He is Huang Xiaolong!” Lu Kai stated.

“What? Huang Xiaolong!”

“He is that Huang Xiaolong?!”

Qin Shi, the Lieutenant General, and the many soldiers’ heads made an abrupt turn in Huang Xiaolong’s direction and without a doubt, each and every one of them was greatly shocked.

Huang Xiaolong, top grade twelve martial spirit, the Primordial Divine Black Dragon! The Luo Tong Kingdom’s first talent!

This message had spread far and wide throughout the Luo Tong Kingdom, from the commoners below to the Generals and nobles above– who did not know about him? Even some of the prominent forces in the neighboring kingdoms knew a talented monster of a youth had appeared in the Luo Tong Kingdom.

It was Qin Shi’s turn to break out in a cold sweat.

Huang Xiaolong had deep connections with Marshal Haotian, this, he already knew. Hearing Huang Xiaolong’s name, that Lieutenant General lost all color in his face. Earlier, he was prepared to die, but now, he wasn’t sure if he could die in peace.

“This matter, I will report to my Royal Father!” Lu Kai added.

Qin Shi and his little Lieutenant General quivered.

The two of them were still rooted to the spot even after the team from Cosmic Star Academy left.

And after leaving the little town, they did not return to the Royal City, and instead, they moved on to other small towns to kill bandits.

Two months later, the team headed back to the Royal City from the border.

As for the bet between Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai, needless to say, Huang Xiaolong won.

Some months later, the team returned, due to meritorious deeds for annihilating bandits at the border, the rewards from the Luo Tong Kingdom were quickly awarded. According to law, the rate of one bandit was one hundred gold coins, and Huang Xiaolong received more than ten thousand gold coins in reward.

Not long after that, Qin Shi was demoted to Lieutenant General and the Lieutenant General was removed from the military with a notice.

When Huang Xiaolong returned to Tianxuan Mansion, his parents and little siblings were there with Li Lu too. On that same night, Tianxuan Mansion held a banquet to celebrate Huang Xiaolong's success in passing the class advancement test.

The banquet was very lively, especially with the two little ones, Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai.

After the banquet ended, and everyone went back to their rooms to rest, Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou sat in the main hall.

"During these past two months, did the Big Sword Sect's people appear nearby?" Huang Xiaolong asked.

'Replying Sovereign, no.'" Marshal Haotian answered, "But, Subordinate found out that next month, Big Sword Sect will hold a Sect Leader Election Ceremony."

"Sect Leader Election Ceremony?" Huang Xiaolong's voice was sullen, "Who is Big Sword Sect's next Sect Leader?"

"It's Liu Wei's Junior Brother named Lin Zhiren, a peak late-Tenth Order. However, Lin Zhiren's talent is quite good, and it is estimated that within ten years' time, he will probably breakthrough to Xiantian realm." This time, it was Fei Hou who replied.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, and then he requested Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou to watch the Big Sword Sect's movement closely.

“Please rest assured, Sovereign.” Both of them replied respectfully.

Huang Xiaolong withdrew twenty Fire Dragon Pearls from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space and gave Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou ten each so they could use it for their cultivation. When the two of them realized that Huang Xiaolong gave them the Fire Dragon Pearls from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, objects born from the natural spiritual energy, both of them were endlessly grateful.

When Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou retired, Huang Xiaolong came to his parents’ courtyard, informing them he will be training in the Silvermoon Forest in two days and he left sixty Fire Dragon Pearls with them.

Back in his own room, Huang Xiaolong started his daily practice of Asura Tactics; in the two months of killing bandits, he had advanced to mid-Seventh Order.

Xiaolong entered the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space, swallowed Fire Dragon Pearls, and practiced his cultivation technique. The twin dragons martial spirits floated behind him, greedily devouring the netherworld spiritual energy.

Chapter 97: Four Years Passed

Two days passed.

Like the previous time, Huang Xiaolong had all the necessities prepared and departed Tianxuan Mansion for the Silvermoon Forest; similarly, he brought the little violet monkey with him as well.

...

Three months later, at a lake somewhere in the Silvermoon Forest, a Stage Seven Raging Flames Rhinoceros was heading to the lake. Suddenly, two sharp rays of blade light flashed and that Stage Seven Raging Flames Rhinoceros let out a dismal howl as its blood spurted out and it fell to the ground.

When the huge rhinoceros fell, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette emerged and he came beside the beast corpse. With a wave of the Blades of Asura, the beast core was dug out.

Holding the beast core in his hands, Huang Xiaolong subsequently sent it into the Linglong Treasure Pagoda's space so it could absorb the demonic energy inside.

After absorbing that beast core, there were signs that a new Fire Dragon Pearl would be condensed soon.

This method is still too slow. Huang Xiaolong thought in his mind.

During these past three months, Huang Xiaolong averaged five Stage Seven demonic beasts every day, and up to now, he has killed more than four hundred demonic beasts. Still, this number only birthed twenty-something Fire Dragon Pearls.

Over ninety days of work, and it only resulted in twenty-something Fire Dragon Pearls!

This result made Huang Xiaolong shake his head.

Progressing at this speed, the Fire Dragon Pearls could not keep up with his need. Furthermore, before he came to the Silvermoon Forest, he gave out a total of eighty Fire Dragon Pearls to his parents, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou. The number of Fire Dragon Pearls in the Linglong Pagoda space was scarce to begin with, and now, three months later, all of it were already used up for his cultivation.

But, this was something out of his power.

One more year and I can break through the Eighth Order! Huang Xiaolong estimated.

Advancing to the Eighth Order meant he could hunt Stage Eight demonic beasts, and the demonic energy inside a Stage Eight beast core was several times more concentrated than a Stage Seven beast core. At that time, perhaps the Linglong Treasure Pagoda could condense out one Fire Dragon Pearl on a daily basis.

“Hoo Hoo Hoo!” At this point of time, the little violet monkey came running from some distance away. Seeing the Raging Flame Rhinoceros beast corpse at the side, it started squeaking with dissatisfaction at Huang Xiaolong.

Due to the Linglong Treasure Pagoda’s need for beast cores, thus the need for this trip into the Silvermoon Forest, Huang Xiaolong turned into the little monkey’s ‘competitor’ for beast cores. Thus it was decided between them the one who first killed the demonic beast would own the beast core.

And every time, Xiaolong’s actions were always faster than the little monkey’s.

So, it was no wonder that the little guy was dissatisfied.

.....

The passage of time flowed by.

Months passed one after another and soon, nine months had passed, almost reaching the end of the year.

At the end of the year, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey journeyed back to Tianxuan Mansion. On the first day of the New Year, Xiaolong had a warm, loving reunion with his family; and of course, he participated in the Cosmic Star Academy's annual competition.

Needless to say, the Second Year Class champion title was brought home by Xiaolong, as both Lu Kai and Ye Yong were defeated one after the other.

Although Huang Xiaolong was the class champion, the Second Year overall champion was not him. With his current strength, he was not able to win over the strongest person in the Second Year, a peak late-Eighth Order.

Not long after spending the New Year with his family, he packed up and took the little violet monkey back to the Silvermoon Forest for another bout of training.

Spring ended and autumn was on its way.

One year passed after another like the seasons.

At the end of every year, Xiaolong would return to Tianxuan Mansion and take part in the Academy competition.

Four years had passed.

Scorching sunlight shone down on the great earth, and a young man looking around fifteen to sixteen years old with a little monkey on his shoulder was seen dashing through the forest speedily, akin to a fleeting phantom shadow.

While running, the young man suddenly stopped and leaped upward. Just as the young man leaped away, a huge demonic bear's attack landed on the spot where the young man stood previously.

Successfully dodging the demonic bear's attack, the young man turned back and a Collapse Fist punched onto the huge demonic bear's body. The power of that fist was heavy and strong, directly

sinking into the demonic bear's chest and it came out from its back, penetrating through its entire body.

The huge demonic bear tumbled to the forest floor.

This young man was none other than Huang Xiaolong. Four years had passed, and he had grown into a handsome looking youth; five feet six inches tall, close to five foot seven, with a lean muscular body, star-like eyes, a tall nose, and red lips.

Four years had passed and Xiaolong not only advanced to the Eighth Order, but his current strength was at the peak of late-Eighth Order, and anytime soon, he could break through to the next order.

However, the demonic bear on the floor that was just killed by Huang Xiaolong was not a Stage Eight beast, but a Stage Nine demonic beast.

Although only a peak late-Eighth Order, his strength could easily kill a demonic beast of the early Stage Nine.

Huang Xiaolong came to the huge bear corpse and he dug out the beast core and threw it into the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space. Instantly, all the demonic energy inside the beast core was absorbed, turning it into a new Fire Dragon Pearl.

The energy inside a Stage Nine beast core was higher than a Stage Seven beast, about ten times or more, and one Stage Nine beast core was enough for the Linglong Treasure Pagoda to condense out one Fire Dragon Pearl in exchange.

This is the twentieth! Huang Xiaolong muttered to himself.

This month he had killed a total of twenty Stage Nine demonic beasts; unfortunately, compared to Stage Seven and Eight demonic beasts, Stage Nine demonic beasts were hard to find. On average, Xiaolong could probably hunt one in a day.

“Hoo Hoo Hoo!” At this time, the little monkey jumped down, and approached the corpse; its sharp claws slashed across and it

took out a bear gallbladder.

Even after four years, the little violet monkey's appearance had no changes to it– it was still the same half-a-meter tall little monkey. The only difference was that its fur became shinier and softer and its pupils were a sharp piercing blue.

Its strength growth was no slower than Huang Xiaolong who possessed the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and their strength could be said to be equal.

After killing the huge demonic bear, Xiaolong and the little violet monkey left in search of the next target.

Two more months passed.

The time of the end of the year once again neared; thus, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey left the Silvermoon Forest, heading back to the Royal City.

Half a month later, Xiaolong and the little monkey were back at the Luo Tong Royal City.

“Big Brother!” Just as he stepped into the Tianxuan Mansion, a young girl about fourteen to fifteen years old hurried out from inside and cried out happily.

This pretty young girl happened to be Huang Min, Huang Xiaolong's little sister; four years had turned a little girl into a young woman.

Coming out, Huang Min dragged her big brother into the yards of Tianxuan Mansion.

Huang Xiaolong laughed at her actions, “Little girl, why are you so happy?”

Huang Min pursed her lips and protested, “Big Brother you are so mean. I have grown up. Don't call me little girl anymore.” Then, her eyeballs rolled naughtily, asking “Wanna guess who came?”

“Li Lu.” Huang Xiaolong laughed.

These past few years, Huang Xiaolong spent most of the time training in the Silvermoon Forest and would only return to Tianxuan Mansion at the end of each year; knowing this, Li Lu would come to visit Tianxuan Mansion every year around this time, waiting for Huang Xiaolong.

“Boring.” Huang Min’s little mouth curled, but her expression changed quickly, “Elder Sister Li Lu has been here for five days already. If she knows you’re back, she will be very happy!”

Huang Xiaolong just smiled, allowing his sister Huang Min to pull him to Tianxuan Mansion’s main hall.

Chapter 98: Wings of Demon

Walking into the main hall, his parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan, were there. Other than the two of them, in the main hall sat a young woman wearing a long pastel green dress. The young woman has creamy white skin, soft cherry blossom lips, and bright eyes that held a trace of mischief and naughtiness and she had two lovely dimples on her cheeks, akin to an immortal fairy unstained by the mortal realm.

This was Li Lu.

Four years had passed and Li Lu was now fifteen. Proving what Su Yan had said years ago, Li Lu grew up to be a beautiful woman, and now, every time Li Lu stepped out, it was enough to stun the whole street.

The current Cosmic Star Academy had three big beauties and Li Lu was one of them.

“Xiaolong!”

Seeing Huang Xiaolong come back, the three people in the main hall bloomed into wide smiles and called out in delight, whereas Li Lu straightforwardly jumped up and ran towards Huang Xiaolong.

However, less than a meter before she reached Huang Xiaolong and wanted to hug him like she used to do, she stopped abruptly; a pink blush crept up her face and her demeanor turned shy. The long pastel green dress that she wore showed off her tiny waist and two proud peaks, painting a pretty picture that complimented her shy look.

Watching her actions, Huang Xiaolong laughed, “I heard Huang Min said you have been here for five days.”

Li Lu nodded her head shyly.

“Okay, don’t stand here and talk, let’s go back to the main hall.” Su Yan teased and laughed, “The two of you still have many

opportunities to chat.”

Huang Xiaolong was still fine, but when Li Lu heard that, she turned even redder.

In these four years, Huang Peng and Su Yan’s strength had grown by a large degree.

Huang Peng was now a peak late-Seventh Order whereas Su Yan had just advanced to the Seventh Order. These years, both of them had been cultivating using the Fire Dragon Pearls Xiaolong gave them, and after undergoing the cleansing of marrows effect due to the Fire Dragon Pearls, both of them looked younger every day.

Their initial forty-something appearance became thirty-something. If Su Yan stood next to Li Lu, people would surely think they were sisters.

Back in the main hall, everyone sat down.

“Xiaolong, this time you came back, don’t rush to leave so fast.” After taking a seat, Su Yan laughed and said, “This year Li Lu will stay here and celebrate the New Year with us.”

“Not going back to Canglan County?” Huang Xiaolong was a little surprised, looked at Li Lu and asked.

Li Lu felt embarrassed with Huang Xiaolong focusing on her, and she nodded, quietly saying, “I already mentioned it to my Father and Grandfather that I’m not going back this year. I will stay here for the New Year.”

“Good ah, if Sister Li Lu stays here for the New Year, it would be even livelier!” Huang Min clapped her hands in delight, “Wait another two years, and when Sister Li Lu marries over, then she will spend every New Year here!”

Marry? The moment these words were spoken out, Li Lu’s delicate face went red faster than cooking a lobster.

Huang Xiaolong widened his eyes and directed a stern stare at

Huang Min but she acted as if she did not see Huang Xiaolong's reaction and continued to smile complacently.

"Xiaolong, your little sister is right." At this time, Su Yan quickly followed up, "In my opinion, in another two years you should marry Miss Li Lu. I tell you ah, I want Miss Li Lu this daughter-in-law, and a few years later, I want to hold my grandchildren!"

Grandchildren?

Cold sweat appeared on Huang Xiaolong's forehead, what is this and that.

Li Lu's face was basically bright red at this point and there wasn't any temper due to embarrassment. Instead, in her clear bright eyes, there was happiness as she stole glances at Huang Xiaolong.

Instead, it was Huang Xiaolong who felt awkward at this moment, and he directed a pleading look towards his father Huang Peng, but Huang Peng only shrugged his shoulders indicating he had no two ways about it.

In fact, in this Martial Spirit World, marrying in the teen years was not something out of ordinary; two years later, Huang Xiaolong and Li Li would both be seventeen.

The awkward atmosphere in the main hall did not last long as Huang Xiaohai ran in from outside. When he saw Huang Xiaolong present, he cried loudly: "Big Brother! Big Brother!"

Huang Xiaohai's shouts broke the awkward atmosphere.

Huang Xiaohai came back and started saying that there was a martial stage competition on the south side of the city and that it was very lively and he wanted to pull Huang Xiaolong along to go with him.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong used it as an excuse and fled from the main hall.

Deep into the night, silence was all around.

The moonlight stretched Huang Xiaolong's shadow on the ground.

Standing in the middle of his yard, Huang Xiaolong's left leg stepped out to the left, and he lowered his body into a squat while his upper body was straight up; both hands at his waist and his lower arms were balanced as if they were holding heavy objects. Adjusting his breathing as the spiritual energy gathered around him.

Four years and Huang Xiaolong's Body Metamorphosis Scripture had broken through to the Sixth Stage – Claw Slashing Out like Wings; the Seventh Stage – Nine Ghosts Pulling Sabers; and he had finally reached the Eighth Stage, the Three Diagrams on the Terrain. Now, he was aiming to break through the Ninth Stage soon: the Azure Dragon Stretching Out Claws.

White mist came out from Xiaolong's nostrils while, at the same time, a white mist cloud swirled above his head, looking surreal.

On Earth, they said that an internal force expert, when adjusting their breaths, would have three flowers that would bloom above their heads, just like Huang Xiaolong now.

Night gradually gave way to daybreak.

When the morning sun came out, Huang Xiaolong finally stopped.

After he stopped, Xiaolong leaped up into the air and called out the Blades of Asura. With a swing, countless blade lights streaked out like a sea of lightning. At the same time, his body was somersaulting in midair as the lightning streaked, akin to a dragon swimming in the vast sea and the oppressive aura covered all four corners.

Four years... not only had Xiaolong practiced the Wrath of the Nether King until major completion, the fourth move, State of Abundant Lightning, had also achieved a minor completion.

The move Xiaolong had displayed just now was the State of Abundant Lightning.

In regards to the Asura Sword Skill, the moves he had practiced so far were Tempest of Hell, Tears of Asura, Wrath of the Nether King, and the fourth being State of Abundant Lightning. Each attack skill was deeply profound and had unfathomable power, and every attack was more powerful than the previous one.

This fourth move at major completion looked as if the attack transformed into countless lightning streaks, possessing the power to destroy heaven and earth.

Huang Xiaolong turned in the sky and after a dozen breaths' time or so, he landed lightly on the ground.

When Huang Xiaolong started to learn this move, he could only stay up in the air for four breaths' time.

With this attack of State of Abundant Lightning, the turning he made in the air was not some simple somersaults as it followed a certain rule which made it much harder.

Landing on the ground, Huang Xiaolong did not display the same move again, but he ran the Asura Tactics and his entire body was enveloped in a dark light, and a black murderous aura spread out as his hair slowly turned white and defied gravity. At this time, Huang Xiaolong's back actually grew a pair of dark black wings!

After four years, Huang Xiaolong's Asura Tactics had reached the fourth level and could transform into an Asura's physique. The pair of black wings behind him was the Wings of Demon that grew after the transformation.

Spreading out, the wings could expand a width of six meters out on each side; with a flap, Huang Xiaolong flew up, reaching the average speed of a mid-Ninth Order.

Huang Xiaolong's speed had always been on the faster side, and with the Wings of Demon, he could achieve a speed no less than a

mid-Ninth Order.

Huang Xiaolong turned a few laps around the small yard: one second he was at a corner and the next moment he was up high in the air. The Wings of Demon coupled with his Phantom Shadow ability allowed Huang Xiaolong to reach a terrifying speed.

Moments later, Xiaolong ended his practice and came out from the Asura mode.

“Tomorrow is the annual competition.” Huang Xiaolong said to himself.

After he had advanced into the Second Year Class, even though he was the winner in the class competition, he had never won the year category. But, from this day onwards, he would rule the Second Years.

Chapter 99: This Freak of a Man!

The next day's weather was bright and sunny.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou left Tianxuan Mansion and headed in the direction of the Cosmic Star Academy.

In the past four years, Fei Hou had worked hard practicing the 'Liquid Thunder Arts' that Huang Xiaolong taught him and not too long ago, it finally paid off when he stepped into the Xiantian realm.

Xiantian realm!

In the entire the Luo Tong Kingdom, the number of Xiantian experts probably could be counted on one hand.

Needless to say, this had something to do with Fei Hou swallowing the Fire Dragon Pearls that Huang Xiaolong gave him throughout these past four years, helping Fei Hou to temper and strengthen his physique as well as enhancing the quality of his battle qi. Thus, in comparison, Fei Hou was much stronger than the average same level Xiantian experts.

By the time Fei Hou and Huang Xiaolong arrived at the Academy's Holy Hall, there were already many people crowding the area.

Huang Xiaolong's arrival turned him into one of the centers of attention.

These past few years, although Huang Xiaolong practically never attended any of the classes and rarely appeared in the Academy, thereby keeping a low-profile, he still couldn't escape being a popular topic of discussion in the Academy.

Also, ever since he was promoted to the Second Year, he held the winner title for the Second Year Class Six for four consecutive years by using only one move to defeat his opponent in every match.

Quite a huge commotion swept through the crowd when they spotted Huang Xiaolong. Some die-hard fangirls shrieked excitedly, unable to control their emotions.

“Huang Xiaolong, you’re so handsome!”

“Huang Xiaolong, I love you!”

Huang Xiaolong was known for his talent and strength, but his looks weren’t bad either, so it wasn’t strange that many female students considered him as their knight in shining armor. In fact, this was not limited to the boundaries of the Academy– Huang Xiaolong’s fame had reached the daughters of nobles in the Royal City and other counties too, as well as the commoners.

Hearing the high-pitched shrieks of confessions Huang Xiaolong smiled helplessly in his heart while he walked towards the Second Years’ seating area.

Lu Kai had arrived earlier could not resist teasing, “Xiaolong, now your influence in the Academy has surpassed even Principal Sun Zhang!”

Although Lu Kai lost to Huang Xiaolong every time he challenged him, it helped build their sense of camaraderie and they had become good friends.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head and laughed, “Don’t laugh at me, I think your influence is even bigger than mine!”

Lu Kai being the Luo Tong Kingdom’s Prince and the successor to the throne meant that his influence truly was not weak. After all, he was an actual Prince in many young girls’ hearts.

Hearing this, Lu Kai smiled and said, “Are you aiming for the Second Year’s champion? I heard that Chen Caixiu has broken through to the Ninth Order– she is not an easy opponent!”

Chen Caixiu was the Second Year champion for two consecutive years back to back.

“Ninth Order already?” Although a little surprised, Huang Xiaolong was not perturbed by the news.

Noticing Huang Xiaolong’s calm expression, Lu Kai continued to add, “I advise you not to provoke that chick; her moves have always been ruthless, especially towards men. I’m not sure how, but I heard how several foolish guys provoked her and in the end, their lower parts were nearly crippled!” When Lu Kai said this, his legs involuntarily tightened in the middle.

Huang Xiaolong smiled faintly, “Don’t worry.”

A short while later, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu arrived at the Holy Hall, said some encouraging words, and proceeded to announce the starting of the competition.

Like every year, the competition was divided into three large areas.

Every class had a student nominated by the class teacher and those who disagreed could issue a challenge on the stage.

In the Second Year Class Six, Huang Xiaolong was the strongest and this was something recognized by the whole class, while the second was Lu Kai instead of Ye Yong. In the past four years, Lu Kai also trained hard and his strength has surpassed the original number one, Ye Yong.

Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai stood on the stage.

“I don’t believe that this time I still can’t take one move from you!” Lu Kai looked at Huang Xiaolong and said.

Ever since the two of them were promoted into the Second Year, he was defeated with just one move every year.

Huang Xiaolong smiled, keeping silent.

At this time, a dazzling light shrouded Lu Kai’s body and his Sky Peng martial spirit was called out. Strong, violent battle qi towered to the sky as Lu Kai instantly soul transformed, not wasting a

second; a layer of feather-like armor covered Lu Kai and four powerful wings could be seen emerging from his back, spreading out, causing the surrounding air flow to become turbulent.

“Colossal Decimation Fist!”

The moment after Lu Kai soul transformed, he already moved and appeared inches away from Huang Xiaolong with his fist punched out, whistling across the air. The huge fist print swooped down on Huang Xiaolong, drowning the stage area in an eerie silence of decimation.

This Colossal Decimation Fist was a battle skill Lu Kai had spent these past few years practicing, and he had finally succeeded two months ago. Although he knew that even with the Colossal Decimation Fist he would not be able to defeat Xiaolong, Lu Kai believed he could block one attack of Huang Xiaolong’s.

Watching an enormous fist print blanketing him, Xiaolong remained standing on the same spot looking like he had no intention to dodge. Instead, he attacked. His fist struck out, meeting Lu Kai’s head on.

The two fists collided, and a thunderous ‘boom’ resounded.

The Colossal Decimation Fist shattered in the blink of an eye, and Lu Kai was seen wobbling back, falling out of the stage before steadying himself.

When Lu Kai steadied himself, he was dazed for a moment, and then he shook his head and smiled wryly as he looked at Huang Xiaolong, “It seems I would need a miracle to win against you in my lifetime!”

He still remembered the first time the two of them fought in the First Year competition. At that time, Huang Xiaolong needed to exert his full effort to defeat him, but when they advanced to the Second Year Class, he lost to Huang Xiaolong in just one move. Now, he barely had the courage to challenge Huang Xiaolong

anymore.

After Lu Kai was defeated, no one from the same class dared to challenge Huang Xiaolong. Thus, without any suspense, Xiaolong was the Second Year Class Six winner once again.

Next was the year competition.

The Second Year had a total of six classes– to determine the final winner, there were three stages of competition.

Among the six students, three came from the following classes – Class One, Five and Six and they were chosen to draw sticks. However, when everyone saw Huang Xiaolong draw the number one stick, a soft commotion rippled through the crowd.

Number one!

It was actually the number one stick!

Looking at the number stated on the stick, Huang Xiaolong could not resist shaking his head with a wry smile.

Number one stick represented Chen Caixiu, the same person Lu Kai had mentioned earlier. The woman that was merciless towards men.

Gazes followed Huang Xiaolong and Chen Caixiu as the both of them went up to the stage.

Chen Caixiu wore a soft lavender dress, pretty yet she had the bearings of a noble. Not only was Chen Caixiu recognized as the Second Year's number one person, like Li Lu, she was one of the three famous beauties of the Cosmic Star Academy. But one should be warned, she was a rose full of deadly thorns; her decisiveness was just as well-known as her beauty.

“Huang Xiaolong, for Li Lu's sake, I will be gentler later.” Chen Caixiu's eyes scrutinized Huang Xiaolong from top to bottom and said.

Gentler?

A woman saying such words to a man would definitely cause a misunderstanding. Subsequently, weird looks were directed towards the stage with the two of them from the crowd.

Huang Xiaolong cast a glance at Li Lu; he knew Li Lu and Chen Caixiu were good friends. When Li Lu noticed Huang Xiaolong's sight on her, she grinned playfully at Huang Xiaolong, revealing two cute dimples.

Huang Xiaolong relaxed his shoulders and returned his attention on Chen Caixiu, saying "If you want it this way, then start!" Battle qi rushed out from Huang Xiaolong's body, and the strong momentum vibrated in the air.

"Peak late-Eighth Order!"

All around, shock eyes fixed their stares at Huang Xiaolong.

After experiencing a moment of blankness due to shock from Huang Xiaolong's revelation, Lu Kai smiled wryly inside – at the moment, he was only at peak late-Seventh Order whereas Huang Xiaolong had reached the peak of late-Eighth Order! At this moment, he truly understood the gap between them.

Chen Caixiu was also staring at Huang Xiaolong with a surprised expression – peak late-Eighth Order! Huang Xiaolong will be fifteen after the coming New Year, right....?

A fifteen-year-old peak late-Eighth Order?!

Although she herself was an early Ninth Order, she was already twenty!

According to Huang Xiaolong's cultivation speed, what level would he reach by the time he's twenty years old? Peak late-Tenth Order? It was truly possible!

"This freak of a man!" Chen Caixiu could not help muttering to herself.

Chapter 100: Yu Ming Missing

Freak of a man? Although Chen Caixiu's voice was very low, Huang Xiaolong still caught her words. Helplessly, he smiled—must this Chen Caixiu be this direct

“If it was six months ago, perhaps you could have won against me, but now, just relying on your peak late-Eighth Order's strength, it will be impossible to defeat me.” At this time, Chen Caixiu spoke while shaking her head and she fully released her battle qi. A battle qi energy stronger than Huang Xiaolong's by many folds spread out.

“Ninth Order!”

A flurry of surprised exclamations came from the crowd.

Still, Huang Xiaolong maintained his calm; this Chen Caixiu really did break through to the Ninth Order.

On the main platform.

Sun Zhang's attention was on Huang Xiaolong and he was smiling as he spoke to Xiong Chu, “This little guy is giving us another surprise— he actually reached peak late-Eighth Order in such a short time!”

“Yes ah, we initially thought he would need at least another year to reach this stage.” Xiong Chu agreed, “But, Chen Caixiu is a Ninth Order, I'm afraid the little guy won't be able to win this year!”

Sun Zhang chuckled, “Not necessarily— did you forget during his first year, at that time Lu Kai was already a Seventh Order, in the end, Xiaolong still won?”

Xiong Chu hesitated, “Still, Chen Caixiu is a Ninth Order ah.”

“Whether he wins or not, we will know soon enough.” Sun Zhang said: “Let's wait for the result.”

At this time on the stage, Chen Caixiu called out her martial spirit: an embroidery needle!

A golden embroidery needle that was decorated densely with silver flowers.

The Silver-Flowered Golden Needle was a type of grade seven martial spirit; even the appearance was no different than the usual sewing needle. However, to many people, it was a scary martial spirit because these types of martial spirit had terrifying attack power. The needle's size could be changed, from small to big, making it hard to defend against them.

Chen Caixiu instantly soul transformed after calling out her Silver-Flowered Golden Needle, making her body glitter in silver and gold.

Suddenly, Chen Caixiu swung both of her arms.

“Rain of Flowers!”

After that, countless gold and silver needles emerged out of thin air that rotated at high speed as since they were flowers of gold and silver blooming in the sky, and it was truly a fascinating picture. In a heartbeat, Huang Xiaolong was surrounded.

“Xiaolong, careful!” Li Lu exclaimed anxiously.

As Li Lu's voice stopped, Huang Xiaolong was already gripping the Blades of Asura in his hands. Both hands swung out and a wave of bladed lights swept out and ‘dang’ sounds echoed endlessly. Those countless gold and silver needles were deflected by him.

“Wrath of the Nether King!” Huang Xiaolong suddenly swung out again, and crashing sounds vibrated in the air as the crowd watched two groups of bladed lights surge out like raging magma, like tens of thousands of beasts stampeding towards Chen Caixiu. The entire hall shook when Huang Xiaolong attacked using the Wrath of Nether King. The crowd was dumbstruck.

“Gold Needle Silver Armor!” Shocked, Chen Caixiu quickly

waved her hands and the blooms of gold and silver flowers separated, returning to a sea of gold needles that formed into layers of armor on her body.

A deafening crash filled the hall.

The large force of the impact pushed Chen Caixiu back again and again.

While Chen Caixiu was trying to gain a foothold, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette flickered past like a shadow.

Martial spirit ability: Phantom Shadow.

In a split second, Huang Xiaolong appeared in front of Chen Caixiu, and his fist punched out without hesitation.

Collapse Fist!

The effect overlapped and increases the power of the punch.

In that situation, Chen Caixiu was flustered and in a haste, her palm shot out to block the attack.

A fist against a palm; both shook from the impact but it was Chen Caixiu who was pushed back again. Chen Caixiu was in shock; she was a Ninth Order!

Moreover, she had soul transformed! In this physique, her battle qi power was actually weaker compared to a yet-to-soul transform Huang Xiaolong.

What kind of cultivation technique does this Huang Xiaolong practice?!

“No Shadow, No Form!” Being forced by Huang Xiaolong until she reached the edge of the stage, Chen Caixiu was angry after getting over her shock. Again, her arms stretched out and countless numbers of gold needles pierced towards Huang Xiaolong. But these gold needles suddenly disappeared halfway, and the surrounding air returned to its calmness without the slightest fluctuations.

This was the Silver-Flowered Golden Needle's strongest attack – No Shadow No Form, making it hard to defend against.

“I wonder how this little guy will counter Chen Caixiu's attack. If he can't, then the result is obvious!” Xiong Chu mused aloud on the main platform.

Sun Zhang was also focusing on Huang Xiaolong's figure on the stage, and like Xiong Chu, he was also very curious how Huang Xiaolong would break this attack from Chen Caixiu.

Below the stage, Li Lu's heart tightened with worry. Including Lu Kai, Chen Feirong and the rest of the class were staring fixedly at Huang Xiaolong.

While everyone waited in suspense, Xiaolong suddenly leaped up, his body turning nonstop and his blades slashed out. The crowd saw numerous bladed lights turn into lightning streaks; as Huang Xiaolong continued turning in midair, the lightning streaks became angrier.

In the lightning flashes, the supposedly shadowless and formless gold needles became visible before the eyes and they were scattered away by the lightning.

At the same time, the area of lightning expanded, covering the entire stage; unable to dodge, Chen Caixiu was struck by lightning and fell off the stage.

Only after Chen Caixiu fell off did Huang Xiaolong gradually stop turning and landed on the stage, and the many flashes of lightning dissipated.

Witnessing this result, the people around were stunned.

This turn of events was too big that even Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu on the main platform had difficulty reacting in a timely manner. In the blink of an eye, Chen Caixiu actually lost!

“That move that little guy used just now, did you recognize what battle skill it was?” Moments later, Sun Zhang asked Xiong Chu

after he recovered.

Xiong Chu shook his head, “I have cultivated for almost a hundred years and have never seen such a battle skill, but that move is probably a succedent to the battle skill he used to defeat Lu Kai.”

Sun Zhang nodded in agreement and then said, “This kid didn’t need to call out his Primordial Divine Black Dragon martial spirit to defeat Chen Caixiu. I think, if he calls out his Black Dragon martial spirit, he probably could defeat a mid-Ninth Order expert!”

At this point, the students and teachers in the huge hall broke out in thunderous cheers and applause, especially Li Lu who was clapping with all her might, her beautiful eyes shining while looking extremely charming.

Falling out from the stage, Chen Caixiu did not look devastated or upset; instead, it seemed like she was thinking of something as she looked at Huang Xiaolong.

Chen Caixiu came beside Li Lu, smiled and said, “Little Sis, I really envy you. In another two years, when the two of you get married, remember to tell me.”

Hearing this, Li Lu’s lovely face blushed, “Sis, what are you saying~”

Chen Caixiu laughed seeing Li Lu’s shy expression.

Soon, the First Year, Second Year, the Third Year and the Academy overall results came out.

Huang Xiaolong was rewarded with an early Grade Five Spirit Dan.

When the event ended and everyone dispersed, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu held Huang Xiaolong back and gave him another high Grade Five Spirit Dan.

This had become a routine. Every year after the annual

competition, other than the usual reward, Sun Zhang, and Xiong Chu would give Huang Xiaolong another high Grade Five Spirit Dan.

Of course, the two of them assumed the reason why Huang Xiaolong's cultivation advanced at such speed was due to this gift every year.

In fact, they did not know that these Spirit Dans Huang Xiaolong was given were distributed to either his parents or siblings.

After the Academy annual competition ended, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou returned to Tianxuan Mansion.

When they came back, Marshal Haotian was waiting for them in the main hall.

“Still no news of your Master Yu Ming?” Huang Xiaolong asked. Four years has passed since Yu Ming departed to the Star Cloud Continent, returning to Asura's Gate headquarters. However, there was no news of him and since then, it was if he disappeared into thin air. In the last two years, Huang Xiaolong had asked Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou to look into news regarding Yu Ming.

Table of Contents

[Invincible](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 01: Wind Snow Continent](#)

[Chapter 02: Grade Seven Martial Spirit?](#)

[Chapter 03: Only Xiaolong Did Not Get Any?](#)

[Chapter 04: The Annual Clan Assembly](#)

[Chapter 05: Wants To Cripple Both Of My Arms?](#)

[Chapter 06: It Is Useless to Beg Me!](#)

[Chapter 07: An Odd Valley](#)

[Chapter 08: Fortuitous Adventure at the Bottom of the Lake](#)

[Chapter 09: Blades of Asura](#)

[Chapter 10: Thousand Year Old Leirion Heart Grass](#)

[Chapter 11: How Did You Advance to the First Order?](#)

[Chapter 12: The Annual Clan Assembly Begins](#)

[Chapter 13: Hit You Until Your Dad Cant Recognize You!](#)

[Chapter 14: Second Order Warrior!](#)

[Chapter 15: My Hands Slipped](#)

[Chapter 16: Breakthrough to the Fourth Order](#)

[Chapter 17: Only Huang Wei Is Going In](#)

[Chapter 18: Training Battle Skill](#)

[Chapter 19: The Fourth Stage of the Body Metamorphose Scripture](#)

[Chapter 20: Li Mus Celebration](#)

[Chapter 21: Asuras Gate Disciple](#)

[Chapter 22 : Just a Lowly Slave, What Qualifications?](#)

[Chapter 23: Making an Exhibition of Oneself.](#)

[Chapter 24: Protecting Loved Ones](#)

[Chapter 25: The Annual Clan Assembly is Here Again!](#)

[Chapter 26: Fear?](#)

[Chapter 27: This is Truly Fair](#)

[Chapter 28: The Peak of Late-Tenth Order!](#)

[Chapter 29: Asura Sword Skill Second Move](#)

[Chapter 30: Leaving Huang Clan Manor](#)

[Chapter 31: Silvermoon Forest](#)

[Chapter 32: Fei Hous Martial Spirit](#)

[Chapter 33: Asura Demon Claw](#)
[Chapter 34: Framed](#)
[Chapter 35: Martial Spirit Strengthening](#)
[Chapter 36: Luo Tong Royal City](#)
[Chapter 37: Notify The Dukes Mansion](#)
[Chapter 38: At The Delicious Restaurant!](#)
[Chapter 39: Marshals Not In?](#)
[Chapter 40: Junior Brothers in Trouble!](#)
[Chapter 41: Who Dares to Hurt My Junior Brother](#)
[Chapter 42: Xiantian Warrior](#)
[Chapter 43: Duanren Empire](#)
[Chapter 44: Stolen From Our Auction House](#)
[Chapter 45: Meeting Li Lu Again](#)
[Chapter 46: Imperial City Battle](#)
[Chapter 47: Sovereign Invincible Throughout!](#)
[Chapter 48: Revoked Qualification](#)
[Chapter 49: Ought to be beheaded!](#)
[Chapter 50: Dare to Hurt Young Master!](#)
[Chapter 51: Something Big Happened!](#)
[Chapter 52: Invincible Throughout?](#)
[Chapter 53: Bet](#)
[Chapter 54: New Students Assessment](#)
[Chapter 55: Challenge All New Students!](#)
[Chapter 56: Four Breaths?](#)
[Chapter 57: What Kind of Heaven-defying Talent is this?](#)
[Chapter 58: You Didnt Understand My Meaning?](#)
[Chapter 59: Receive Huang Xiaolong as Personal Disciple?](#)
[Chapter 60: Isnt he your Illegitimate Son?](#)
[Chapter 61: Eradicate the Marshals Mansion?](#)
[Chapter 62: Poison Blood Palm](#)
[Chapter 63: Underground Giant Tree](#)
[Chapter 64: Just One Sword Strike](#)
[Chapter 65: Return to the Royal City](#)
[Chapter 66: Should Be A Tie](#)
[Chapter 67: The Academys Annual Competition Begins](#)
[Chapter 68: King Lu Zhe](#)
[Chapter 69: Not Necessarily](#)
[Chapter 70: Unwilling to Throw in the Towel Without A Fight](#)
[Chapter 71: Call Out Your Martial Spirit](#)

[Chapter 72: Huang Xiaolongs Martial Spirit](#)
[Chapter 73: The Academy Competition Comes to An End](#)
[Chapter 74: Cultivating In The Dragon Flame Valley](#)
[Chapter 75: Pagoda](#)
[Chapter 76: Asuras Gate Headquarters](#)
[Chapter 77: Heavenly Treasures](#)
[Chapter 78: Heavenly Treasure List Number One](#)
[Chapter 79: Huang Xiaolong Goes Home](#)
[Chapter 80: Mishap in the Eastern Courtyard](#)
[Chapter 81: Dad Was Wounded!](#)
[Chapter 82: Roll Out Here!](#)
[Chapter 83: What Thingy is Big Sword Sect!](#)
[Chapter 84: Eldest Uncle is Wrong](#)
[Chapter 85: Gifted to Me](#)
[Chapter 86: Huang Ming and Sons, Killed](#)
[Chapter 87: Let Them Eat at the Floor Below](#)
[Chapter 88: Are There So Many Coincidences?](#)
[Chapter 89: Back to Tianxuan Mansion](#)
[Chapter 90: Wrath of the Nether King](#)
[Chapter 91: Breakthrough to the Seventh Order](#)
[Chapter 92: Opening the First Layer of Linglong Treasure Pagoda](#)
[Chapter 93: Class Advancement Test](#)
[Chapter 94: Strange Little Town](#)
[Chapter 95: The Martial Ning Family](#)
[Chapter 96: Arrest Him](#)
[Chapter 97: Four Years Passed](#)
[Chapter 98: Wings of Demon](#)
[Chapter 99: This Freak of a Man!](#)
[Chapter 100: Yu Ming Missing](#)